

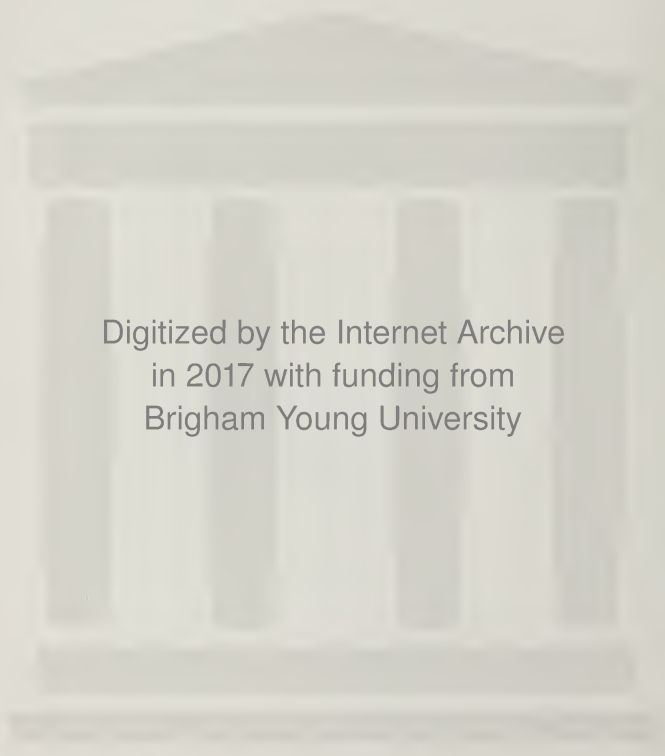


THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

Do Not  
Circulate





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University







F  
72  
E7  
E81  
V.37

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXVII—1901



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1901

**Salem Press :**  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1901.

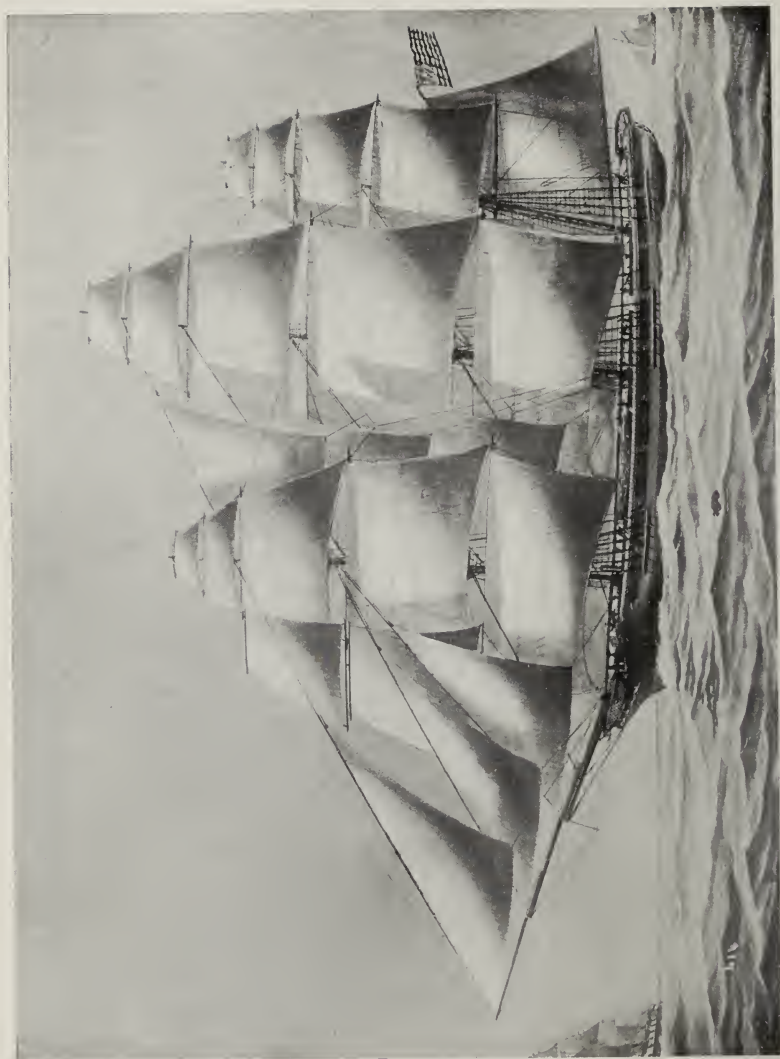
## CONTENTS.

---

"America" of Salem, An Account of the Private Armed Ship. By B. B. Crowninshield. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	1
Beverly First Church Records ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by William P. Upham, . . . . .	177, 345
Crowninshield, B. B. An Account of the Private Armed Ship "America" of Salem. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	1
Dow, George Francis. Salem Commoners' Records, 1713- 1739 ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by, . . . . .	105, 281
Driver, Captain William, and his Flag, "Old Glory." By Robert S. Rantoul, . . . . .	261
Gardner, Frank A., M.D. Thomas Gardner, Planter, and Some of his Descendants. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	81, 201, 225, 369
Gardner, Thomas, Planter, and Some of his Descendants. By Frank A. Gardner, M.D. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	81, 201, 225, 369
Howard, Cecil Hampden Cutts. Chief Justice Samuel Sewall. <i>Portrait</i> , . . . . .	161
Howard, Cecil Hampden Cutts. The Pepperrells in America. <i>Portraits</i> , . . . . .	265, 409
Lyford, Francis, of Boston, and Exeter, and Some of his Descendants. By William Lewis Welch, . . . . .	305, 393
Marine Notes from a Book kept in Salem, 1812-1815 ( <i>Con- tinued</i> ). Copied by George L. Peabody, . . . . .	145, 249, 339
"Old Glory," Captain William Driver and his Flag. By Robert S. Rantoul, . . . . .	261
Orue, Timothy, junior, of Salem, List of Vessels Owned Wholly or in Part by, 1740-1758, . . . . .	77
Peabody, George L. Marine Notes from a Book kept in Salem, 1812-1815 ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by, . . . . .	145, 249, 339
Pepperrells in America, The. By Cecil H. C. Howard. <i>Por- traits</i> , . . . . .	265, 409
Rantoul, Robert S. Captain William Driver and his Flag, "Old Glory," . . . . .	261
Rantoul, Robert S. Some Personal Reminiscences of the Poet Whittier. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	129
Rantoul, Robert S. What Washington Thought of a Third Term. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	321

Salem Commoners' Records, 1713-1739 ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by George Francis Dow, . . . . .	105, 281
Salem, Marine Notes from a Book kept in 1812-1815 ( <i>Con- tinued</i> ). Copied by George L. Peabody, . . . .	145, 249, 339
Sewall, Chief Justice Samuel. By Cecil H. C. Howard. <i>Por- trait</i> , . . . . .	161
Upham, William P. Beverly First Church Records ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by, . . . . .	177, 345
Vessels Owned Wholly or in Part by Timothy Orne, junior, of Salem, 1740-1758, List of, . . . . .	77
Washington Thought of a Third Term, What. By Robert S. Rantoul. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	321
Welch, William Lewis. Francis Lyford, of Boston, and Exeter, and Some of his Descendants, . . . .	305, 393
Whittier, Some Personal Reminiscences of the Poet. By Robert S. Rantoul. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	129





THE AMERICA AS SEEN UNDER FULL SAIL.  
From a painting by Edward J. Russell



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXVII.

JANUARY, 1901.

No. 1.

---

AN ACCOUNT OF THE PRIVATE ARMED SHIP  
"AMERICA" OF SALEM

WITH APPENDIX AND FIVE PLATES

---

BY B. B. CROWNINSHIELD.

---

FOUR ships called "America" were owned by the firm of George Crowninshield & Sons of Salem.

The first ship of that name was a prize captured during the Revolutionary war by the noted Salem privateer "Grand Turk" and brought into Salem, April 3, 1783. She was sold at auction and purchased by Elias Hasket Derby, her name changed from "Pompey," and she was then registered under the name, "America." She was afterward sold to New York.

The second was a French vessel bought for Elias Hasket Derby at the Isle of France by Capt. Jacob Crowninshield. Jacob and Benjamin Crowninshield afterward bought her of Mr. Derby for \$9,000.00 and named her "America" (at the time of her being registered at Salem, it was not known what her former name was). This ship brought the first elephant to the United States, arriving

from Calcutta, April, 1797, at New York, where the elephant was sold for \$10,000.

The third ship by that name was bought in Bordeaux, France, by Capt. Benjamin Crowninshield for George Crowninshield & Sons. She was a frigate-built ship of 654 tons and formerly belonged to the French navy, her name then being the "Blonde," and that name appearing on her sails when she arrived in Salem, Oct. 30, 1798. She arrived first at New York some time in May of the same year. While the ship was in New York, the Crowninshields offered her and the ship "Belisarius" to the United States Government on a loan at 6%, her value to be ascertained by appraisers approved by the Government, but the offer was declined and the offer of Salem merchants to build a frigate (the "Essex") was accepted. When she arrived at Salem she was found to be too large to lie at any of the wharves, and a pier was built at some distance from the shore, nearly opposite the foot of English street for her to lie against in order to be coppered. This pier was afterward connected with the shore, and thus Crowninshield's wharf (afterwards India and later Phillips wharf, and now the Lehigh & Wilkesbarre coal-pocket) was built.<sup>1</sup> Capt. Benjamin Crowninshield went a voyage to Calcutta in her in 1800 and returned in nine months. Capt. Stephen Webb took her to Havana in 1800; Capt. John Crowninshield, to Sumatra in 1801; Capt. Jere Briggs, to Sumatra in 1802; and in December of that year Capt. John Crowninshield went in her to Europe where he sold her in France for a privateer. Her upper deck was taken off, which caused her to sail better, and her original name was restored. During the command of Capt. Stephen Webb, she was commissioned as a privateer against the French in what was termed the French Spoliation War. She then carried twenty guns and fifty men and her 1st Lieutenant was James Short, and 2d Lieutenant Jere Briggs. Her commission was dated at Philadelphia July 30, 1800, and signed by John Adams, President of the United States, and Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State. She was the largest merchant vessel owned in the United States at that time and the favorite of her owners.

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix; note 1, p. 49, on English's wharf.

The fourth "America," the largest and most famous privateer of Salem in the war of 1812, was built for her owners in 1803-4 by Mr. Retire Becket, under the direction of Capt. George Crowninshield, Jr., just west of the firm's (then) new wharf. Mr. Becket was greatly assisted in her construction by Mr. Glytton, a Scotchman, a man of great mechanical genius, and an excellent draughtsman, who lived in Beverly.

When first launched she was 114 feet long, 30 feet 8 inches beam, 15 feet 4 inches depth, 14 feet 3 inches draft and of 473 tons,—this is closely the length of the yacht "Constellation,"—and was described in her original certificate of registry as being square-rigged on three masts, having two decks and an image-head. (Her figure-head was a full-length likeness of an American Indian Chief being chased by a white dog. This was made by Edward Dorr who also made her windlass and capstan.) She was built for the East India trade, and started on her first voyage for Sumatra, 2nd July, 1804, in command of Benjamin Crowninshield, Jr., Elias Davison of Gloucester being chief officer and Nathaniel Leverett Rogers, clerk.

In those days all merchantmen were armed and the America carried 10 nine-pounders, and a crew of 35 men.

The following are extracts from her log on this voyage :

"July 2nd, 7 A. M. Cast off from the wharf. At 3 P. M. sail-boat leaves us."

"Aug. 4th. Crossed the line in longitude 29° 59' west. Father Neptune and his lady came on board. The usual ceremonies, ducking, etc."

"Sept. 21st. Saw the Isle of France."

"Sept. 22nd. Anchored off St. Denis, Bourbon. Went ashore, and finding coffee above our limits, determined to proceed immediately on our intended voyage; but the government would not let us go out, owing to an English squadron off the Isle of France."

"Oct. 4th. Ship 'Margaret,' Elkins Master, arrives from Mocha and sails for Salem on the 20th. She gives us a flattering prospect of being able to procure a load of coffee at Mocha."

"Nov. 5th. The embargo raised: sail for Mocha in company with the ship 'Commerce' and brig 'Grafton,'

of Salem. Sighted a large ship standing in from the 'Mauritius.' Suppose her to be the 'Belisarius.' Left at St. Denis ships 'Fame' of Salem, 'Caledonia' of N. Y., and 'Hector' of Beverly, just arrived."

"Nov. 25th. Saw the Isle of Socotra. Spoke an Arab Dhow bound for Mocha."

"Nov. 30th. Pass through the Straights of Babelmandel and anchored off Mocha, the Grand Mosque bearing E. by S."

"Dec. 8th. Arrives ship 'Cora Billings' of Baltimore, having left Mauritius eight days before we left St. Denis."

"Dec. 19th. Arrives from Bombay H. B. M. brig 'Panther,' a cruiser, Captain Court, bound further up the Red Sea. Lord Valentia, the noted traveller, on board. He is to go overland to England."

"1805, Jan. 4th. 'Panther' sails."

At Mocha the ship's clerk having become acquainted with the officers of the Panther, they offered for copy some of their charts of the Red Sea. One of the "Panther Shoal" in the handwriting of Clerk Rogers is still extant. When the America was here, it should be remembered that intercourse was dangerous, and that these quarters were seldom visited. The first at Mocha from the United States was the ship "Recovery" of Salem in 1798, Elias Hasket Derby owner. And it may be remarked that Mr. Derby and Capt. Nathaniel L. Rogers (on his first voyage clerk of the America and afterwards President of the East India Marine Society of Salem), first opened nearly all the new trades originating at Salem. The log proceeds:

"Jan. 21st. Completed our lading at this place, which consists of 2291 bags of coffee, a quantity of gum-arabic, hides, goat skins and sienna. At 8 A. M. stood for the Abyssinian shore, having on board Mr. Pringle, the English consul, a passenger to Aden."

"Jan. 31st. Anchored abreast the Back Bay at Aden."

"Feb. 2nd. Go ashore in the pinnace. Had to row nine miles and walk two, to reach the city. Here sent to the ship in a Dhow 162 bales gum-arabic, etc."

"Feb 7th. Stood to sea; anchor in Macalla Roads in 13 fathoms within a pistol shot of the shore. Here we





THE AMERICA AT MARSEILLES IN 1806  
From a painting by Anton Roux



learn that Mr. Pringle had taken passage for England at Aden in the 'Alert,' a very fine ship from Calcutta; and that the Arabs had risen upon her, had murdered the captain and fifteen men, and had carried the ship into Calcutta."

"Feb. 20th. Purchase 90 bales of gum-arabic which completes the whole of our cargo."

"Feb. 21st. At 6 P. M., an Arab, who is going passenger with us to the Isle of Bourbon, comes off from the shore. He advises us to put to sea immediately, as the Dolah would fire upon us this night; his excuse being that we had furnished Mr. Pringle with cannon and powder. At 8 P. M. weighed anchor with as little noise as possible and went to sea. Next day at meridian, Marcella Roads bore N. N. W. 10 leagues distant."

"March 20th. Saw the Isle of Bourbon."

"March 24th. After several days of heavy rain, with wind all around the compass, anchor with best-bower. Our Arab passenger takes passage in the night in a French brig for the Mauritius."

"March 25th. The French ship 'Bellona,' of 44 guns, arrives from the Isle of France:" [This was the only vessel Capt. Rogers, then Ship's Clerk, used to say that he ever knew to outsail the America and that by very little.]

"March 26th. Sailed from St. Denis for Salem."

Nothing of particular interest occurred on the homeward passage, unless it be the occasional heaving to and boarding by several of H. B. M's vessels of war: "treated politely" invariably says the log.

"June 17th. Cape Cod S. S. W. seven miles distant."

It had been rumored at Salem for some time, that the America, instead of obeying orders to Sumatra, had gone to Mocha, in which case she would make a great voyage. But it was all uncertain, and the owners were the more anxious, especially because, on departure, they had most implicitly enjoined on Capt. Crowninshield instructions somewhat in this wise: "Now you've broken orders so often, see if *for once* you can't mind them." Upon the America's being sighted far outside, "down-town" was all agog to hear the news; and some of the owners, with a few friends, hurriedly put off in their sail boat.

On nearing the ship, some thought they scented coffee ; others, mistrusting their olfactories, were less confident ; but, approaching closer, the fragrant odor seemed to grow more unmistakable, until an old salt suggested that it might be after all only the scent of a fresh pot wafted from the galley. Hereupon, hardly within hailing distance, Mr. Benjamin W. Crowninshield, an owner, seizing the speaking-trumpet, shouted (forgetful of the usual courtesies) "What's your cargo?" "Pe-pe-per," came the doleful reply over the waters from Capt. Benjamin Crowninshield, who perfectly saw through the matter. "You lie" (with a sailor's expletive, roared the owner through his trumpet) "I smell coffee." And so it was soon found to be.

And the ship shortly after, proceeding to Holland, netted a profit of considerably more than one hundred thousand dollars on this cargo.

When the war of 1812 broke out, the America's owners decided to fit her for a privateer. (The firm fitted three privateers, the "America," the ship "John" and the sloop "Jefferson.") The America<sup>2</sup> arrived at Salem, 27 days from Göttenburg, under command of Captain Briggs, April 24, 1812, and in July and August, 1812, her upper deck was taken off and her sides filled in solid between planking and ceiling like the sides of a man-of-war. This work was done by John Webb, and reduced her length to 108 feet, her depth to 11 feet 6 inches, and her tonnage to 331. She was rigged with longer yards, royal-masts and a flying jibboom. Her large crew enabled her to spread an immense area of sail, and at short notice, by sending down the royal and top-gallant yards, and housing the royal-masts and flying jibboom, to get under snug rig.

Several times her log speaks of sending down the top-gallant-masts, as well as the royal-masts, and twice while in a gale her mainyard was lowered on deck. The following were the dimensions of her spars, given in feet : Fore mast 63 ; Fore yard 58 ; Booms 33 ; Foretop-mast 38 ; Fore topsail yard 48 ; Booms 28 ; Foretop-gallant-mast 26 ; Foretop-gallant yard 32 ; Fore royal mast 10 ; Fore oya yard 20 ; Fore skysail mast 7 ; Fore skysail yard 10.

<sup>2</sup> See News Book, kept at the office of the Essex Insurance Company, Essex Place, Salem ; Nathaniel Bowditch, President ; Marine Notes for April 28, 1812.







SAIL PLAN PRIVATEER "AMERICA" 1813  
 D.D. CROVINGSHIELD - NAVAL ARCHITECT

Length  
 Breadth  
 Depth  
 Draught  
 Displacement  
 Horse Power  
 Speed  
 Armament  
 Complement  
 Cost

Length  
 Breadth  
 Depth  
 Draught  
 Displacement  
 Horse Power  
 Speed  
 Armament  
 Complement  
 Cost

Length  
 Breadth  
 Depth  
 Draught  
 Displacement  
 Horse Power  
 Speed  
 Armament  
 Complement  
 Cost

Length  
 Breadth  
 Depth  
 Draught  
 Displacement  
 Horse Power  
 Speed  
 Armament  
 Complement  
 Cost

Length  
 Breadth  
 Depth  
 Draught  
 Displacement  
 Horse Power  
 Speed  
 Armament  
 Complement  
 Cost

Length  
 Breadth  
 Depth  
 Draught  
 Displacement  
 Horse Power  
 Speed  
 Armament  
 Complement  
 Cost

Length  
 Breadth  
 Depth  
 Draught  
 Displacement  
 Horse Power  
 Speed  
 Armament  
 Complement  
 Cost

Main mast 69 ; Main yard 67 ; Booms 37 ; Main topmast 44 ; Main topsail 52 ; Booms 28 ; Main top-gallant mast 27 ; Main top-gallant yard 34 ; Main royal mast 12 ; Main royal yard 24 ; Main skysail mast 10 ; Main skysail yard 12.

Mizzen mast 61 ; Crotchets yard 46 ; Mizzen top mast 33 ; Mizzen topsail yard 36 ; Mizzen top-gallant mast 19 ; Mizzen top-gallant yard 24 ; Mizzen royal mast 8 ; Mizzen royal yard 14 ; Mizzen skysail mast 6 ; Mizzen skysail yard 8 ; Mizzen boom 43 ; Mizzen gaff 33 ; Bowsprit 36 ; Jibboom 37 ; Flying jibboom 34.

Allowing about 18 feet for the three doublings, this makes the distance from deck to main truck 136 feet, and allowing ten feet lap of each studding-sail boom, a total thwartship distance of 104 feet.

She was fitted out under the direction of George Crowninshield, Jr., who attended to the building and equipment of all the firm's ships, and the perfect manner of her preparation and thorough equipment bear witness to his knowledge of seamanship and marine architecture.

Her battery was changed somewhat from time to time ; guns from prizes being occasionally mounted in place of inferior ones already on the ship. But on her third cruise she carried eighteen long nine-pounders, which were procured by B. W. Crowninshield (then Secretary of the Navy) from the Charlestown Navy-yard, two long six-pounders, two eighteen-pound carronades, and the following small arms : 40 muskets, 4 blunderbusses, 55 pistols, 73 cutlasses, 10 top muskets, 36 tomahawks or boarding axes, and 39 boarding pikes. Her crew numbered about one hundred and fifty men, divided as follows : Commander, three Lieutenants, Sailing master, three Mates, Surgeon, Purser, Captain of marines, gunner, gunner's mate, carpenter, carpenter's mate, steward, steward's mate, seven prize masters, armorer, drummer, fifer, three quartermasters, and one hundred and twenty-two men.

She was unquestionably the fastest-sailing vessel afloat during the war, and was never captured, although continually chased by English cruisers. On these occasions she always escaped with the greatest ease. The greatest speed mentioned in her log is 13 knots. It is mentioned often,

and she frequently averaged more than 10 knots for twelve consecutive hours.

She made five cruises :

(i) September 7, 1812, to January 7, 1813, commanded by Joseph Ropes.<sup>3</sup>

(ii) March 29, 1813, to July 21, 1813, commanded by John Kehew.

(iii) December 3, 1813, to March 31, 1814, commanded by James Chever, Jr.<sup>4</sup>

(iv) October 31, 1814, to November 5, 1814, commanded by James Chever, Jr.

(v) November 24, 1814, to April 8, 1815, commanded by James Chever, Jr.

During these cruises she safely sent into port twenty-seven prizes in all, valued at \$1,100,000. On her first cruise she captured six, on her second ten, on her third twelve, and on her last thirteen prizes. These prizes were sold under the law, the proceeds, after the Government had deducted two per cent for a pension fund, to be divided equally between the owners and the ship's company, one moiety each, and netted the ship \$550,000. The law provided that the captured privateersmen should have all the rights and immunities of prisoners of war, that as to pensions, they should stand on the same footing as the Navy, and that all prizes should be sold at auction.<sup>5</sup> Six of her prizes were retaken by the English on their way to the United States, a large number were destroyed at sea rather than run the risk of their recapture, and the total value of English shipping destroyed by her must have greatly exceeded the above sum.

Her invariable cruising ground was from the English Channel south, to the latitude of the Canary Islands. Here on several occasions she hung on the skirts of a fleet of English merchantmen under convoy, cutting out and capturing vessel after vessel, and all the time keeping at a safe distance from English frigates, which she sometimes

<sup>3</sup> See Appendix, note 3, p. 50.

<sup>4</sup> See Appendix, note 4, p. 52.

<sup>5</sup> See Appendix, note 5, p. 52 and "Articles of agreement between owners and the officers and company of the *America*," p. 58.

approached closely before their true character was discovered, but could easily out-sail.

On one occasion during her third cruise, January 10, 1814, off the coast of France in Lat.  $47^{\circ} 31'$ , she was within sight of one hundred and forty five vessels. On another cruise she was in the English channel for fifteen days without once sighting an English frigate.

When not employed on chases, the ship's company was daily exercised at quarters, and target practice with the great guns and small arms is almost as often mentioned in the log. Sometimes an empty cask (at 60 yards), and frequently a prize not worth risking with prize crew, before being burnt, was used as a mark.

The Quarter Bill shows an organization similar to that of a man-of-war of the period: three divisions commanded by the three Lieutenants, the whole force divided into ten gun-crews, of six men each, manning each gun and its opposite across the deck.

The Station Bill in Time of Action shows the manœuvring of the ship to be in charge of the Commander and mates, with the remainder of the ship's company allotted to their several stations:

Commander, with the sailing master and two men on the quarter deck.

Boatswain and three men on the forecastle.

Four men each in the fore and main tops.

Three men in the mizzen top.

Three men to attend to the main tack.

Eighteen men to tend the main and fore braces and rigging about the masts.

Three men at mizzen braces, and others at special stations about the deck.

The ship's Muster Roll is full of names now prominent in Essex County and throughout New England. Hardly an Irish, German or Scandinavian name appears on the list. The given names bear witness to the Puritan ancestry of the ship's company, practically all being Bible names (a great contrast to the roll on any American vessel of to-day, where one rarely finds an English name except that of the Captain and officers).<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> See Appendix: note 6, p. 56; also Muster Roll, Quarter Bill and Station Bill.



Thirty of her company were from Marblehead.<sup>7</sup> Beverly names are also common, among them Joseph Danforth, steward's mate, who, from records he has left, seems to be the faithful chronicler of the ship's career. Of her it could not be said that she was a "Yankee ship with a motley crew."

So well drilled and expert at the guns had her crew become that when, on her last cruise, she fell in with the English privateer-ship "Princess Elizabeth," mounting eight nine pounders and manned by 31 men, from Rio bound to Falmouth, she captured her after an engagement of twenty minutes. The "Princess Elizabeth" struck only after a most stubborn fight, during which two of her people were killed and thirteen wounded. So sharp and accurate was the America's fire that, during the engagement, the enemy was hit no less than seven hundred times by solid shot, grape and musket balls. After removing her guns and officers, the "Elizabeth" was given back to her crew and allowed to proceed to Falmouth, England, as being in ballast she was of little value.

#### FIRST CRUISE.

The America left Salem, bound on her first cruise, at 10 o'clock A. M., Sept. 7, 1812, in command of Joseph Ropes. Captain Ropes was an experienced and skilful seaman and navigator; he had commanded the ship Recovery, in 1794, for Elias Hasket Derby, Esq., and in 1797 he took charge of the ship John, for the Crowninshields, making several voyages to the East Indies and to China in her.

By noon the America had passed Baker's Island and stood out in the offing. Capt. Geo. Crowninshield here left her, and the same afternoon she was joined by the privateer John, and the two ships cruised in company until 18th September. The America being so much the faster was frequently compelled to shorten sail and to "lay with mizzen to the mast to keep company with the John." At 1 A. M., Sept. 11, in lat. 39°, 55', the main-topmast was carried away in a squall, carrying with it the mizzen royal-mast, and making the ship unmanageable.

See Roads: "History and Traditions of Marblehead," First Edition, page 242.

The log reads: "All hands were employed clearing the wreck. At half-past five A. M., saw a ship steering W. by N. and at 6 brought her to and the John boarded her." She proved an American ship from Liverpool, bound to the United States. Evidently the America's people were too intent re-rigging their ship to spare the time and men necessary for boarding the stranger. By noon the new topmast was on end and by four o'clock in the afternoon the topsail was drawing and the topgallant yard crossed, and at six o'clock the next morning the topgallant sails were set. This was a marvellous feat of seamanship and proves what a skilful and reliant captain and crew the America had.

Sept. 12, 13, 14 and 15. Cruising in company with the John. Nothing of interest occurs. Civilities exchanged.

Sept. 16th. "Wearing ship in chase of a sail, lost overboard John Sergustine."

Sept. 17 boarded the American ship "Anna." Signal-light for John. It was answered.

Sept. 18 rather a laughable incident happened; the log reads: at noon "Took our departure from the John and gave them three cheers. The John bore away S. S. W. At 7 P. M. tacked ship to the N. W.; at 6 (the next morning) saw a sail to leeward; let the reef out of the topsails and set the mainsail; got up the topgallant yards and Royal masts and stood after the sail. At half past eight the above sail proved to be the John. Hauled the courses up; unbent the mizzen to reduce it. Latitude by observation 37° 26' N."

By this time the America was in mid-Atlantic and right in the track of British commerce to and from Canada, and, on Sept. 23, captured her *first* prize: "Brig James & Charlotte, James Levett master, 30 days from Cork for Halifax, cargo dry goods, crates and coal. Put on board Henry Tebbets, Prize master, & Seven men."

Sept. 25. "Marines employed firing small arms at a target." [Target suspended from the yard-arm.] Foggy weather.

On Sept. 26, occurred another example of rigging ship at sea. "At 6 A. M. found the bowsprit sprung. All hands employed getting in the jibbooms and fishing the bowsprit; got out an old fore yard for a jibboom; got

out the flying jibboom again." This must have necessitated coming up on all the head stays and back stays as well as completely unrigging the bowsprit and jib-booms — not an easy undertaking in a seaway.

Sept. 29. Fill empty water casks with salt water.

On Sept. 30, the America evidently fell in with an English privateer schooner but failed to capture her; the log reads:—"Middle part quite moderate; at 5 A. M. saw a schooner to the N. W. standing to the N. E.: Set the Royals, hauled to the wind. At eight o'clock she fired to bring us to.

"We had before shut our ports to decoy her all we could; clewed the Royals up and lay the mizzen topsail aback. Then she bore down upon us with American colors up. We tacked after her and fired four guns, but she made her escape by superior sailing in light winds." Lat. 42° 48'. "Winds variable," says the log: only 2 or 3 knots an hour.

Oct. 3. At seven A. M. saw the Islands of Graciosa and Terceira (the Azores), the former bearing W. S. W. and seventeen leagues distant. Lat. 39° 28' N.

Oct. 5. "Got out the boat and cleaned the ship's bottom: fitted a new bobstay and set up the head stays. Saw the Island of St. Michael's bearing W. S. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  W. 24 leagues, from which take a fresh departure. Lat. 38° 40'." Variation at evening: Amplitude, 23: 14 West.

Captain Ropes evidently did not intend to let his ship get out of trim nor his men become undisciplined: every fine day the log reads "exercised the watch at the great guns," "the large and small guns," and "manœuvring."

Oct. 9. Marines and topmen shooting at a target.

Oct. 17. Fell in with the privateer ship Alfred, Captain Williams, from Salem, upon a cruise 40 days out. "At midnight, wore ship in chase. At 2 A. M. brought her to." The Alfred left Salem on the same day that the America did.

Oct. 23. "Boarded American ship Apollo, 18 days from Phila. bound to Cadiz." Caught 2 Dolphin.

Oct. 26 & 27. Close reef; fresh gales; 9-10-12 knots.

Nov. 5. "Get out the green cutter & scrub the ship's bottom. Carpenters employed calking the waterways."



Nov. 6. Captured her *second* prize: "Brig Benjamin from Newfoundland bound to Pool, James Collins master. Detained her to get out some small articles. Next day put on board Joseph Dixon and eight men and ordered her to America." Lat. 49° 57'.

On Nov. 19th was captured the *third* prize. The log reads: "At 1 P. M. came up with the above sail and boarded her: she proved to be the ship Ralph Neckerson from Quebeck bound to and hailing from London. Got out both boats and brought the prisoners on board and several small articles — also one of her boats. Put on board her John Proctor, prize master, and eleven men: ordered her for America." Both of these last two vessels were captured right in the chops of the English channel, and I think that this must be the time that Captain Chever, then mate, referred to when he said that on one occasion for two weeks the America was in the English channel without once sighting an English ship-of-war.

Caring for and guarding the prisoners now became a problem, and on Nov. 21 the log reads: "Carpenters employed parting off the berth-deck for the prisoners."

"Nov 24. At 7.30 A. M. saw a sail bearing S. W. by S. steering to the E. S. E. Made all necessary sail in chase.

"At 9 A. M. brought her to and boarded her: she proved to be the British ship Hope from St. Thomas for Glasgow, 45 days out, Gilbert Clemons master: Full Cargo: Sugar and Rum. He informed us that he had left the fleet 4 days before, consisting of thirty two sail of merchantmen under the convoy of the Ring Dove, Sloop-of-war." This was the sort of dove-cote in which such a hawk as the America produced the wildest terror. Put on board Joseph Valpey, prize master, and twelve men: took several small articles and the prisoners from her and ordered her to America. Lat. 46° 35'.

The "small articles" referred to usually included quadrant, spy-glass and samples of cargo and sometimes small arms and specie, but never the personal property of the prisoners.

Nov. 25. "At 3.45 saw a sail bearing S. steering to the Eastward: let the reef out of the foresail, let one reef out of the maintopsail: at 4.45 fired and brought her to and boarded her: she proved to be the Brig Dart from St.

Thomas, mounting eight guns and thirteen men. Sent the boat on board the ship with five of the prisoners: leaving three of us on board the prize with eight prisoners: when the boat returned to the ship she foundered alongside and two of the prisoners were drowned. Entered two men we took from the Hope."

At 7.30 P. M. a hard squall: carried away the fore-yard, in the slings: got up another yard: furled the maintopsail: sailed in company with the Brig.

Nov. 26. Gale of wind: in company with the Brig. Unbent fore top sail and bent another. Lat.  $45^{\circ} 59'$  N.

Nov. 27. "At half past three moderate: got the long boat out and made a signal to the Brig to bear down under the lee. At 5 boarded the prize and put on board Anthony D. Cauldfield as prize master and eight men. Lieut. Briggs, Henry Curtis and myself came on board the ship"(the three referred to on 25th as having to handle the prize and take charge of eight prisoners) "ordered the prize for America."

She now began to show what sailing qualities she had since being razeed and converted. She was no fair-weather sailor. On September 29, under short sail, "fresh & squally" she had made thirteen consecutive hours, at a rate of speed just below  $9 \frac{1}{2}$  knots per hour. From nine A. M., on October 18, until nine P. M. on October 19, she had made her thirty-six hours at the same average rate. For the last eighteen of these thirty-six hours, under short sail, and with smart breezes blowing almost a gale, at times, and some swell, she had made 9 knots. On October 24, in similar weather, she made  $9 \frac{1}{3}$  knots for the twenty-four hours. On November 27-28-29 she ran thirty-six hours at an average rate of  $9 \frac{1}{6}$  knots, followed by a run of twelve consecutive hours, from 10 at night of the 30th until 10 next morning, "squally & rain," at the rate of  $9 \frac{1}{2}$  knots. She left port on her Third Cruise at a rate better than ten knots for the first seventy-five hours, no hour of the three days' running at less than 9 knots. On her departure for the Fourth Cruise she maintained that speed for twenty hours, and on her last Cruise, January 1815, "smart breeze & squally," she started with an average run of  $9 \frac{1}{3}$  knots for twenty-four hours. But it was on January 2-3, 1813, between nine and nine A. M., "brisk breeze &

hazy," that she was to make the twenty-four hours at an average rate of 9 knots per hour, with the unprecedented record of eleven consecutive hours at 10 1/2 knots per hour, the last eight hours, from midnight until nine A. M., being covered at 11 1/8 knots per hour. So they sweep through the deep, when the stormy winds do blow!

Dec. 3. Overhauled the hold and found 29 casks water; curtailed the allowance to 2 quarts per day.

Dec. 6. Several of the officers and crew attended with an inflammation of the eyes, which disorder was brought from the Hope. Curtailed allowance of fresh water to 3½ pints per 24 hours. Lat. 41° 32'.

Dec. 14th. Steady rain: caught 60 gallons water.

Dec. 16th. Captured the Brig Euphemia from Leguira for Gibraltar, 10 guns and 25 men, commanded by John Gray. Lat. 36° 6'.

Dec. 17. "All hands employed: got out the launch and took eight guns from the prize with several other articles: at 2 P. M. put on board Archibald S. Dennis as prize master and eleven men; took from her 21 prisoners.

At 10 A. M. All hands employed,—lowered the fore-topmast eleven inches and fidded it anew. (The topmast was found sprung near the cap about ten days before but owing to bad weather nothing could be done until this date.)

Dec. 18th. "Caught 120 gallons rain water." The America now having a large proportion of her crew away in prizes and being short of water and in need of a thorough refitting was on her way back to Salem: nothing of interest occurred until near Cape Cod.

Dec. 27. "Large cross sea, the ship very laboursome. Split the main topsail. Unbent it and bent another. Sail to S. W. Fired and brought her down. American brig under Spanish colors from Portland for Porto Rico, 12 days out."

So they went on, day after day, splitting and repairing sails, planing and painting spars, trimming ship and using every known appliance to enhance her speed. With plenty of men on board, and all the skill and seamanship they had at command, it would have been an anomaly indeed if the America had not been handled in a masterly manner.

On 31st Dec. the log reads: "At 9 A. M. saw a sail to the N. E.: let the reef out of the foresail and mainsail

and one reef out of the topsails. She came along to windward of us, then bore away (so as to rake) and fired several shots at us (and again bearing up) and continuing his cruise along to windward (course of America N. N. E. wind N. W. speed 4 knots). Again at one o'clock in the afternoon the above schooner came within gunshot on the weather quarter. Lat. Obs.  $39^{\circ} 30'$ ." The next day, "Jan. 1, tacked ship after her: fired to bring her to under American colors. She fired upon us under the same colors with a blue flag at her main-top-gallant-mast head. Fired fifteen shot at her but she proceeded on to windward of us. At half past one (gave up the chase and) tacked to the N. E." Evidently to windward in a light wind the fore-and-after was too much for the America.

The above mentioned schooner proved to be the famous English privateer Liverpool Packet, of St. John, N. B. She was later captured by the American Privateer Thomas and brought into Portsmouth, N. H., June 10, 1813. The Thomas took her only after a five hours chase and lost three men in boarding.

"Jan. 2, 1813. Sail in sight appeared to be the schooner that we fired upon yesterday. Set the steering sails fore and aft. Up main-royal mast and yard and set the sails. At 3, set the steering sails fore and aft on the starboard side. At 10, cloudy: in steering sails and main Royal. Lat.  $41^{\circ} 57' N$ ."

Jan. 4th. At 2 P. M. Cape Ann bore S. W. by W. and Agamenticus Hill N. W. "Boxing about in the Bay."

"Jan. 5th. 3 P. M. Cape Cod light bore S., 4 miles dist. Race point bearing S. W. by W. Spoke a schooner from Salem; got a pilot at 12 A. M. Came to anchor in Cape (Cod) Harbor, (Provincetown?) and proceed to Salem the following day at 6 A. M."

The America's officers on this cruise were

Joseph Ropes, Commander, John Kehew, 1st Lieut., Samuel Briggs, 2nd Lieut., Benjamin Daniels, 3rd Lieut., Nathaniel Perry, Sailing master, Thomas Hills, Surgeon, John Bailey, Capt. of marines.

The six prizes captured by the America on this cruise were valued at \$158,000.00.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> See News Book kept at the office of the Essex Insurance Company, Essex Place, Salem, Nathaniel Bowditch, President; Marine Notes for Jan. 7, 1813.



## SECOND CRUISE.

After a thorough refit the *America* sailed on her second cruise within a few weeks of her arrival from the first cruise (Jan. 7, 1813), under the command of Capt. John Kehew, who had been 1st Lieut. on her first cruise, returning July 21st. Previous to that he had commanded the little sloop *Jefferson* at the very beginning of the war when she sent into Salem the second prize captured from the British. The following account of the second cruise is taken from the Ship News Column of the *Essex Register*.

**Essex Register.**

SALEM—SATURDAY, JULY 24, 1813.

[SHIP NEWS.]

*Port of Salem, Wednesday, July 21.*

The private armed ship *America*, of 20 guns, Capt. Kehew, of this port, has arrived at Bath, from a cruise of nearly 4 months. May 3, lat. 47 48, lon. 40, captured sch. *Eliza*, from Cork for Newfoundland, with passengers, and an assorted cargo—released. May 5, captured brig *Sprightly*, in ballast, released with prisoners. Same day captured Brig *Paragon*, in ballast, manned out, (since retaken.) May 9, captured brig *Lucy*, from Halifax, with cotton, &c. (retaken.) May 12, schr. *Zelpha*, from Ireland, with passengers, &c. for Newfoundland, released. May 28, captured British brig *Margaret*, from Cadiz, with salt, arrived. June 3, captured American brig *Alexander*, from England for Boston, with dry goods, &c., arrived. June 20, lat. 48 36, lon. 27 14, captured American ship *St. Lawrence*, Webb, from Liverpool, for New York, with a very valuable cargo of dry goods, crates, &c. [The *St. Lawrence* has arrived at Portsmouth. She sailed from Liverpool about the first of June, and brings no later accounts than we have before received.] June 21, lat. 48 55, long. 28 40, captured the British brig *Brothers* from Newfoundland, bound to Corunna with fish, ordered to France. July 2, captured British brig *Friends*, from Newfoundland for Spain, with fish, also ordered to France. [The

Brig Friends appears to have been retaken. These two vessels have on board between 6000 and 7000 quintals of fish.] July 10, lat. 42 20, long. 59, boarded a British ship from Newfoundland, 5000 quintals of fish, prize to the privateer ship Yorktown, of New York. July 19, was chased by the La Hogue seven hours, and outsailed her: also chased by the Rattler, but being near the land she hauled her wind— The America has paroled 130 prisoners, and brought in 30. The St. Lawrence was boarded by the Curlew a day or two before she arrived at Portsmouth, but, the prize master producing the license, was permitted to proceed.

### THIRD CRUISE.

The America was commanded on her third, fourth, and fifth cruises by Capt. James Chever, Jr. Captain Chever was identified with the America from the beginning. He made his first voyage to sea in her, bound for Mocha in 1804 under Capt. Benjamin Crowninshield. This was the America's first voyage and Captain Chever was then twelve years old. He was an officer on the ship Fame during two voyages, 1810 and 1811, and later he commanded the ship Belisarius of 261 tons. An excellent likeness of Capt. Chever will be found in the Appendix, from an ambrotype taken, not long before his death, in 1857.

On the America's first cruise under Captain Ropes he was appointed prize master. His log is preserved. On her second cruise under Captain Kehew he served as Lieutenant, and was appointed to her command while she was fitting out at Bath (Me.) for her third cruise, being at this time twenty-two years old. He seems to have begun his career as James Chever, Jr., and later in life to have adopted a middle initial and to have become James W. Chever.

A Log book of this cruise begins

"Log Book of the Private Armed Ship America of Salem, James Chever Jr., Esq., Commander, now in Bath, bound on a cruise. 20 guns; 150 men.

Wednesday November 24th 1813, Commences with light breezes and cloudy weather. At sun-rise fired a gun and crossed the Royal yards. At meridian hauled the ship in the stream and moored her. The remainder of the day people employed on sundry duty."

The Ship remained at her moorings in the Kennebeck for nine days until 3d Dec. Each day "All hands at Quarters for exercise," says the log, and the sails and rigging were carefully inspected and repaired. Oct. 30, a schooner-load of men had been dispatched to her from Salem, and the usual appliances for stimulating enlistments resorted to, such as pensions and bounty money offered, and a premium of \$25 per head for British prisoners.

Friday, Dec. 3d. Evidently Friday had no terrors for Salem men in 1813.

Commences with light breezes and pleasant weather. "At half past 3 P. M. Capt. Ropes and the pilot came on board and ordered us to sea. Called all hands to unmoor ship. Weighed one anchor. At 4 P. M. slipped the starboard cable and proceeded to sea. At half past five Capt. Ropes and the pilot left us. At 6 Seguin island bore W. by N. 2 miles distant." From which the departure was taken. "At 7 housed the guns. Sent down the Royal yards and housed the Royal masts. At 11 P. M. double reefed the topsails. Middlepart strong breezes and pleasant weather. At 1 A. M. reefed the mainsail and set it. At 6 A. M. Strong breezes attended with snow. Saw a sail to the East of us, standing to the westward. She appeared to be a frigate. At 7 A. M. lost sight of her." Probably she was one of the British blockading squadron.

Wind N. W. Course S. E. From 1 P. M. to noon the next day the ship covered 180 miles averaging 10 knots almost dead before the wind.

Dec. 4th. Wind stronger from the N. W., hail and snow. "Close reefed the main topsail, took in the mainsail, course S. E., ship sailing very handsomely;" this 24 hours the distance was 251 miles averaging about 10 1-2 knots.

Dec. 5th. Same conditions and at noon the distance covered was 240 miles. Course S. S. E. Lat.  $36^{\circ} 51' N$ .

From departure, the first seventy-five hours, the America averaged better than 10 1-8 knots: no hour less than 9 knots.

Dec. 6th. Course changed to eastward, more moderate conditions. Lat. at noon  $36, 36'$ .

Dec. 9th. "Latter part strong breezes and squally, attended with rain. At 10 A. M. Saw a sail bearing north. Hauled close on the wind in chase. Let the reef out of the foresail and set the mainsail and let one reef out of the maintopsail and set the jib. Double reefed and set the spanker. At meridian gave him a gun and brought him to and boarded him. It proved to be the Spanish ship *Empercerada* from Havana, 23 days out, Capt. Christophal Francisco: Cargo, Sugar, Coffee, Cotton and Log-wood. Bound to Greenock."

Decr. 11. Strange bird flew on board.

Close hauled on the wind under the sail above mentioned the *America* was making 7 and 8 knots. Nothing worthy of note occurred until Dec. 14, in Lat.  $48^{\circ} 39' N.$ , Long.  $34^{\circ} 3' W.$  The log reads: "Latter part, strong breezes and clear weather. At 11 A. M. saw a sail bearing E. by N. Called all hands and made sail in chase: and sent up Top Gallant yards. At 3 P. M. coming up with our chase very fast. He hoisted English colors and hauled up his courses. At half past 3 P. M. we hauled down our English colors; gave him a gun; and hoisted American colors. Passed within pistol shot of him, to windward, firing continually; exchanged 3 broadsides; in a few minutes afterwards we past round his bow and gave him a raking fire. Our guns under water."

"There being a great sea and our decks full of water, and perceiving him to be a light transport of about six hundred tons, mounting 28 or 30 guns and full of men, we concluded if we took him we should not reap any advantage as he could not be of much value, therefore thought it prudent to leave him. During the action received a number of shot one of which cut away part of the maintopsail yard. The topsail being double reefed the shot went through both reefs: another shot went through our fore topsail: another cut away one of our fore-shrouds. We received no other material injury about the vessel. John McIntire, a marine, while in the act of loading his musket, was shot through his left breast and expired instantly. From 4 to 6 P. M. employed sending down the main topsail and yard and getting up another. At half past six sent up the main topsail; while bending it lost a man out of the main top-



mast rigging by the name of Ebenezer Osgood. It being very dark and a long sea, thought it imprudent to get the boat out. At 8 set the maintopsail close reefed. Close reefed the fore topsail and took in the mizzen topsail and mainsail: at 9 took in the foresail: at 10 took in the fore topsail: at 11 took in the maintopsail and mizzen stay sail and lay to under the fore and main stay sail. At 12 midnight: Strong gales and cloudy weather. At 1-2 past 1 A. M. sent down the top-gallant yards. At 3 set the mizzen stay sail. At 6 set the foresail and close reefed main top sail. At 7 set the fore and mizzen topsails. A gun bursted."

"Latter part strong breezes and cloudy weather and a long sea. At 10 A. M. wore ship to the S. E., and took in the mizzen topsail and hauled up the foresail."

Dec. 18th, the America was about 350 miles W. by S. of Cape Clear. Log reads:

"Commences with strong gales and cloudy weather attended with a long sea and showers of rain. At 3 P. M. took in the foretopsail. Middle part strong breezes and cloudy weather. At 6 A. M. set the mizzen topsail. At 7 A. M. saw a sail bearing E. S. E., — called all hands to make sail. Sent up the top gallant yards and set the top gallant sail. Latter part, strong breezes and passing clouds: at 10 A. M. saw another sail on the starboard bow. At meridian took the sail ahead to be a frigate: hauled our wind to the Northward. Ends with strong breezes and cloudy weather."

"Dec. 19. At 2 P. M. wore ship to the southward after the sail astern and found her to be a schooner. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 4 P. M. fired a shot at her, but did not bring her to. At 6 lost sight of her. At 7 took in the main top gallant sail and jib and double reefed the topsails: took in the spanker and hauled up the mainsail."

On 25th Dec. after a week of heavy weather the log reads: "Commences with light breezes and pleasant weather. At 2 P. M. took in the stay sails and jib. At 3 all hands to quarters: exercise the guns. At 4 let two reefs out of the topsails. At half past four all hands aft while the carpenter repaired the copper on the cut-water. At 8 A. M. loosed light sails to dry. Lat. by Obs. 48° 53'."

Not a sail was sighted until Jan 8th, although the ship was cruising in Lat  $45^{\circ}$  to  $51^{\circ}$  N. and just off the mouth of the English Channel. On Jan. 8 the log reads: "Commences with strong breezes and cloudy weather. At 1 P. M. set the Mizzen topsail and hove to to sound, but found no bottom. At 7 set the main topmast staysail.

Middle part light breezes and cloudy. At half past 3 A. M. hauled up the courses. At 3 caught a porpoise.

Latter part moderate breezes. At 10 A. M. saw a sail ahead. Let the reef out of the courses and stood for her. At 11 let the reefs out of the topsails. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 took him to be a man-of-war. Sent up Royal masts and wore ship and set top gallant sails. At meridian sent up Royal yards and set studding sails and Royals. The ship in chase astern. Lat. by Obs.  $47^{\circ} 31' N.$  Long.  $11^{\circ} 9' W.$ "

Jan. 9th. Commence with moderate breezes and pleasant weather. "The ship astern in chase. At 2 P. M. took in the light sails: at three set them again. At 6 took in the studding sails and hauled to the westward. At half past 6 set the larboard fore topmast studding sail: and at 7 set the lower studding sail. At 10 took in the studding sails, top gallant sails and housed the guns." The enemy evidently by this time was out of sight astern. During this run the America had wind on her quarter and was making 8, 9 and finally 10 knots.

"Latter part, strong breezes and cloudy. At 11 A. M. saw two sails. Let a reef out of the topsails and set the courses and stood for them. At meridian saw a number of vessels and took them to be an English fleet."

Jan. 10th. "Commences with light breezes and cloudy weather. At sunset discover 145 sail. At 5 P. M. backed the mizzen topsail to keep astern of the fleet." . . "At 9 A.M. saw the fleet ahead bearing from S. W. by W. to S. W. by S. At meridian saw the fleet ahead standing to the S. W. Lat. by Obs.  $45^{\circ} 32'.$ "

Jan. 11th. "Light winds and thick; saw sail supposed to be one of the fleet."

Jan. 12th, 13th, 14th and 15th. Thick: saw two sails but did not come to close quarters.

Jan. 16th. Strong breezes and thick. "At night close up with the fleet. 2 A. M. saw a ship supposed to be a man-of-war and wore ship to the northward."

Jan. 17th. "Commences with strong breezes and thick foggy weather. At 1 P. M. saw a sail standing to the S. W.; 10 minutes later saw three others. We were within 2 miles of them. Perceived the nearest of them to be a very large ship under very short sail, apparently a frigate. Being very thick of fog thought it imprudent to pursue them. Wore ship to the northward and lay the mizzen topsail to the mast. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 wore ship to the South and Eastward and stood along under easy sail. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 hauled to the S. W. to S. S. W. and double reefed the topsails." 10 A. M. saw a sail bearing about S. S. W.

Jan. 18th. "Commences with moderate breezes and cloudy weather. At 1 P. M. coming up with our chase very fast, found him to be a schooner. At 4 P. M. gave him a gun, and he hove to and hoisted English colors. Boarded him and found him to be the English schooner Martha, W<sup>m</sup> Williams master, from Waterford, bound for Cadiz. Cargo dry goods, butter, bacon, Beef, etc. Put on board W<sup>m</sup> C. Hooper as prize master with Six men and ordered her for America. Took out of her a Mr. Wilson, mate and three men. Left no one on board except the captain. Sent on board the schooner 150 pounds bread, 10 do. chocolat, 4 gallons rum, 110 gallons water. Received from her 5 firkins of butter. At 6 P. M. parted from her. At 10 hauled up the mainsail. At 11 reefed the mizzen topsail and tacked ship to the S. W."

Jan. 19th. "Latter part, moderate breezes and hazy weather. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 A. M., saw a sail bearing S. S. W. Sent up the Royal masts and yards. At 10, past the above sail and discovered her to be an armed ship apparently a frigate. At half past 11, saw a turtle; got out the boat but could not get him. At meridian lost sight of the ship; took in the boat and made sail." Lat. by Obs.  $36^{\circ} 33'$ .

Jan. 20th. "Commences with pleasant breezes and clear weather" . . . "Took 6 barrels of beef out of the fore peak and put them in the after hold to trim the ship."

Jan. 22d. "Middle, strong breezes and squally. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 A. M., saw a sail; at the same time saw a number of lights from the starboard quarter to the starboard bow. Called all hands and wore ship to the S. S. E. and made all necessary sail. At daylight wore ship to the

S. W. ; soon after discovered the above sail on the lar-board quarter. Made sail in chase. At the same time saw another sail bearing S. E. While pursuing the first mentioned sail discovered a number of other vessels; judging them by their appearance to be ships of war, at 9 A. M., wore ship after the sail that bore S. E. of us. At 11 A. M. perceived our chase to be a ship. At noon gaining on the chase very fast. Ends strong breezes and cloudy weather. Latitude by Obs.  $34^{\circ}$ ."

Jan. 23d. "Commences with strong breezes and squally. At half past 1 P. M. came up with the chase; and ordered him to lay by. Got the launch out and boarded him. He proved to be the British ship *Diana*, George W. Carlton master, from London bound to Madeira, cargo deals. From 2 to 6 P. M. boats employed taking out articles from the ship as the captain contemplated burning her. During the afternoon received on board all the *Diana's* company consisting of 15 in number and one passenger; likewise a quantity of duck, rigging, etc. At 6 P. M. took in the boat; left the prize in possession of Mr. Cleaves and seven hands, with orders to remain in sight of the ship during the night. At daylight saw the prize astern; blowing very hard, could not board her."

Jan. 24th. "Squally weather, ship lying to, at 6 P. M. the *Diana* being under our lee." "At 6 A. M. got out the launch to bring things from the *Diana*. At 7 got out the small boat to assist. From  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 until meridian, the boats employed in bringing articles from the *Diana*; as rigging, sails, provisions, etc." Lat. by Obs.  $32^{\circ} 34'$ .

Jan. 25th. "Commences with light breezes and cloudy weather. At 3 P. M. after taking all necessary things out of the *Diana*, set fire to her. Got in the boats: and made sail, and stood to the westward." At midnight saw the light from the *Diana*.

Jan. 26th. "Light breezes and pleasant weather. At 2 P. M. saw a sail bearing N. N. W.; called all hands to make sail in chase. At 3 sent up Royal masts & yards: and set all necessary sail. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past four took in the light sails. At 8 came up with the chase: it proved to be the British Brig *Sovereign* from Cork bound to Liverpool, John Brown commander. Took on board the prisoners



and put on board Mr. Hall, prize master, with six men and ordered her for America. Her cargo consisting of coals, crates, butter, etc. Lay by the brig during the night; at daylight found the brig much racked. Sent a number of men on board to repair her. The boats employed carrying water on board the brig and bringing other articles from her."

Jan. 27. "A number of our men on board the Sovereign fitting a new fore topmast and doing other necessary work."

At 4 P. M. "saw a sail on the lee bow. Made a Signal for our boats and all hands to repair on board. Instantly got in the boats and made all necessary sail in chase. At 5 nearing the chase very fast."

"At half past 9 lighted our side lanterns and called all hands to quarters. At 10 within gunshot of him: Fired and brought him to. Got out the gig and brought the captain on board with his papers. She proved to be the British ship Falcon, Atkison master, from Liverpool *via* Lisbon, bound to the Cape of Good Hope, with a very valuable cargo of merchandize. At 11, took on board the prisoners. Put on board Mr. Cleaves as prize master with 12 hands."

"At 2 A. M. wore ship in company with the prize. At daylight sent our boat on board the prize, and took from her 2 bales of Kerseys and two boxes of cotton goods."

"At 8 A. M. Saw a sail on our lee bow. A signal was made for the boat and all hands to repair on board."

"At 10 made sail in chase. At meridian, moderate & pleasant, coming up with our chase very fast." Latitude by Observation  $31^{\circ} 38'$ .

Jan. 28th. "Commences with pleasant weather. At 4 P. M. discovered him to be a brig. Set all necessary sail. At 9 P. M. took in all studding sails. At half past 9 gave him a gun; he not regarding it, soon after gave him another and he rounded to. Got out the boat and boarded him. The captain came on board with his papers. She proved to be the British brig Ann, of London, Appleton master, from Oporto bound to Bayhei in ballast; not being of much value, permitted him to pass, after putting all our prisoners on board of him, being forty-six

in number including the brig's crew, and directed him to land them in Teneriffe and there to report them to the proper officer. At 4 A. M. got all the prisoners on board and ordered him to make sail."

Feb. 2d. "Commences with strong breezes and cloudy weather. At 1 P. M. saw land bearing N. by W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  W., 7 leagues Dist. Kept off to the Westward to go under the lee of it. At 5 the South Deserter bore N. by W. Dist. 3 leagues, being in Latitude  $32^{\circ} 22' N.$  and Longitude  $16^{\circ} 36' W.$ , from which we take a new departure."

Feb. 4th. "Latter part strong breezes. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 A. M. saw a sail bearing about N. E. Reefed and set the mainsail and set the mizzen stay sail. At 11 wore ship and let the reef out of the fore sail. At meridian set the two-reefed spanker. The chase two points on the star-board bow." "Employed painting ship, her sides light yellow."

Feb. 5. "At half past five came up with our chase. Got out the launch and boarded him. He proved to be a Spanish brig from the Grand Canarie bound to Cadiz, 19 days out. Found firewood short: cook but once in 24 hours."

Feb. 10th. "Middle part moderate and cloudy. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 A. M. set the jib and spanker. At 6 saw a sail 3 points on our weather bow. At half past 6 A. M. passed under his lee and perceived him to be a sloop. Stood on until we gained his wake, then tacked and made all sail in chase. At 10 fired and brought him to. At half past 10 boarded him. He proved to be the British sloop Duchess of Bedford, James Morrison master, from Vigo, belonging to Bauff, in ballast. The boats employed in taking out every necessary article, as she is not of sufficient value to man out. Our captain hath concluded to destroy her to get fire-wood."

Feb. 11th. "Commences with light breezes and pleasant weather. The boats employed bringing articles from the sloop. At 5 P. M. having taken every necessary article from the prize: Scuttled her and after firing 9 shot at her, which all told, stood to the Eastward."

Feb. 12th. "Middle part light breezes and pleasant weather. At daylight saw a sail to the Eastward. Called

all hands and made sail in chase. At 7 A. M. perceived her to be a brig. At the same time saw another sail to leeward. At 9 brought the first mentioned brig to and boarded her. She proved to be the British brig Leicester, of Pool, from Alicant, Prouse master, bound to Newfoundland; Cargo salt, wine, and fruit. Took from her 10 prisoners and put on board Mr Dean as prize master with nine men and ordered him for America."

"Received from the brig some arms, 3 casks wine and some fruit. At 11 parted with her and made sail in chase of the other Sail." Lat.  $39^{\circ} 1' N$ .

Feb. 13th. "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 A. M. saw two sail two points under our lee bow. Gave chase. At 6 P. M. discovered the above sails to be two large ships steering on a wind. Judged them to be two frigates; took in the topgallant sails and double reefed the topsails. Sent down the Royal yards and housed the masts and hauled on a wind to the Eastward."

Feb. 14th. "At 11 A. M. saw a sail bearing about South. Called all hands; kept off and made sail in chase. At meridian coming up with the chase very fast."

Feb. 15th. "Coming up with our chase very fast; at 1 P. M. she brought to. At 2 P. M. boarded her. She proved to be the British ship Apollo, Charles Walker, master, from St. Ubes, bound to Newfoundland. Cargo salt. Took ten prisoners from her; and put on board Mr. Caulfield as prize master with nine men and ordered her for America."

"Middle part strong breezes and cloudy. At 6 A. M. saw a sail; called all hands and made sail in chase. Shortly after saw three other sails standing to the N. W. At 9 A. M. passed under the lee of the above vessels. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 tacked ship after them to the westward."

Feb. 16th. At 2 P. M. tacked ship to the N. E. "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 hoisted English colors. The nearest sail answered us by hoisting the same and tacked ship. She appeared to be a Barque. At 4 P. M. tacked ship to the W. At 5 tacked to the Eastward. At 7 took in topgallant sails; saw her light a little to windward. At 8 fired the bow gun and brought her to. Got out the boat and boarded her. She proved to be the British Barque Plutos, David

Graham master, from Gibraltar, bound to London. Cargo rice, linens, and wine, &c. Took from her 8 prisoners and 38 cases and trunks of dry goods. Put on board Mr. Harris as prize master, with seven men, and ordered her for America. At 5 A. M. made sail to the Eastward. At 6 saw a sail three points on the weather bow. Made sail in chase of him. At 10 A. M. saw two other sails." Same afternoon in thick weather lost sight of the chase.

Feb. 18th. "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 7 A. M. saw a sail ahead. At 9 sent up the Royalmasts and yards and set the Royals. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past nine set the studding sails and all necessary sail in chase. Gaining very fast on the brig."

Feb. 19th. "Coming up with our chase very fast. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 P. M. took in studding sails and Royals. At 4 fired a gun and brought him to: and boarded him. He proved to be the British Brig Sisters from Malaga, cargo wine and fruit, prize to the American privateer Young Wasp of Philadelphia. At 5 parted with him."

Feb. 20th. "4 P. M. All hands to Quarters and exercised the great guns, Boarders, &c. Started two Hogsheds of salt water forward to trim ship by the stern. Broach 72<sup>d</sup> Hogshhead of fresh water."

Feb. 24th. "Latter part light airs of wind and pleasant weather. At 9 A. M. got out the launch to scrub the bottom. All hands employed setting up and tearing down the rigging. At 7 P. M. put all prisoners in Irons for bad Conduct. Paint Boats."

Feb. 27. "All hands employed painting ship."

March 1. "Latter part moderate breezes and pleasant weather. At 9 A. M. saw a sail bearing about S. W. Hauled up for him and set the mainsail jib and mizzen. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past nine got up the Royal masts. At 10 perceived the sail to be a ship-of-war, apparently a frigate: wore ship to the N. N. W. Set top gallant sails, stay sails and top mast studding sail, and sent up the Royal yards. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 fired a lee gun and hoisted our colors. At meridian the ship bore S. by W."

March 2d. "Lost sight of the ship astern at 1 P. M."

March 6. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 2 P. M. all hands to quarters for exercise. "Got out the boat and carried an empty water cask from the ship about 60 yards to fire at. Blew off one



Broadside. All the shots struck very near. At 4, went in swimming."

March 8. "Latter part moderate breezes and cloudy weather. At 3 A. M. a heavy squall from the N. W. Housed the guns and Royal masts. At 7 A. M. saw a sail bearing W. N. W. Wore ship and made sail in chase. At 8 set the mainsail. At 9 a reef out of the topsails and set the top gallant sails."

"Latter part moderate and cloudy weather. At 10 A. M. coming up with our chase. It proved to be the British schooner Hope, Alexander Healy master, bound to Barbadoes; cargo, lumber etc, belonging to St. Andrew's N. B. Put Mr. Hammond and four men on board, directing him to keep after us."

"At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 A. M. wore ship after a strange sail. At meridian drawing up with the sail. Perceived him to be a schooner."

"March 9th. Commences with strong breezes and squally. At 1 P. M. came up with the other schooner. Got out the boat and boarded her. She proved to be the British schooner Sylph, of and from Liverpool N. S., John Gorham master, bound to Barbados, cargo, principally lumber. Took all the prisoners from both schooners and a number of small articles: finding them to be of very little value, at 5 P. M. put fire to them, and at six got in the boats. At 7 reefed the topsails and handed the mizzen topsail. At 10 P. M. wore ship to the W. S. W. At 11 sent down top gallant yards; at half past handed the foresail."

March 11th. "At half past eight P. M. saw a sail standing as we judged to the Eastward. Made sail. The weather being thick lost sight of him. Backed the main-topsail for him to come up. At 10 P. M. discovered the above sail and judged him to be a cruiser. Set the courses and top gallant sails and jib and spanker. At 11, lost sight of him."

March 12. "At 7 P. M. saw a sail 2 points on the weather bow. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past seven called all hands and made sail in chase. At 9 P. M. perceived our chase to be a schooner. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past eleven unbent the foresail and bent another. At meridian schooner on our starboard beam. She

appeared like a privateer. Inclining to a Calm. Large swell."

March 13th. "Still in chase of the schooner. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 4 she bore away for us. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 boarded her. She proved to be the British schooner Grenada Packett, Davrell Master, from Bermuda bound to Madeira: Cargo wheat. Took from her six prisoners. Put on board Mr. White as prize master with 4 men, and ordered him to America. At 7 parted with him. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 set the main stay sail."

During the next two weeks the ship was working in a homeward direction, and experienced strong gales and frequent snow squalls, and three times was compelled to "lay by under stay sails." On March 24, "Found the slings of the main yard parted," but no difficulty was encountered in fitting new slings. Passed remarkable quantities of gulf-weed and kelp.

March 28th. "Commences with strong gales of wind and thick rainy weather," with a very large sea. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 P. M. a heavy squall from the N. W. attended with thunder and lightning. Called all hands and took in the foresail and maintopsail, and lay by. At 4 tried for soundings with 160 fathom but no bottom. At 8 had boat at stern stove. At 9 A. M. saw a sail to the N. E.; called all hands to make sail. Set fore and mizzen topsail and main-sail and let the reef out of the foresail. Appears to be a Frigate in pursuit. At meridian, finding ourselves leaving the above sail, reefed the foresail." Lat. by Obs.  $40^{\circ} 14'$ .

March 29th. "Commences with strong breezes. The above sail still in chase of us. At 2 P. M. let a reef out of the maintopsail. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 2 one out of the fore and mizzen topsail. At 5 set the jib and spanker. At 6 sent up the main-top-gallant yard and set the top-gallant sail. At 7 sent up the fore and mizzen top-gallant yards and set the top-gallant sails. At 10 let a reef out of the topsail. At 11 in fore and mizzen top-gallant sails. At dark lost sight of the above sail."

March 30. "Commences with pleasant breezes & clear weather. At 2 P. M. took in the main-top-gallant stud-sail. At 4 took one reef in the maintopsail. At

11 hove to and tried for soundings but found no bottom. At 2 A. M. tried for soundings; no bottom: 160 fathoms line. At 4 ditto. At 5 sent up Royal masts and yards and set the Royals. At 6 set the maintopmasts and lower studding sails. At 8 no bottom. At 11 A. M. jibed ship. At meridian took in the starboard studding sails, and sounded in 55 fathoms water. Soundings fine gravel; white sand with black specks. Lat. by Obs.  $40^{\circ} 43'$ ."

"March 31st. Pleasant weather: all sail set. Watch employed in getting the anchors on the bows, and bending cables. At 4 P. M. sounding 35 fathoms. Called all hands to quarters for exercise. Sounding every half hour in from 22 to 60 fathoms until 3 A. M., no ground. We judged we left the George's. At 6 saw a sail standing to the eastward one point on our weather bow. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 jibed ship and stood to the N. N. E. At half past 7 the above sail proved to be a brig. Jibed ship and hauled up N. W. At 10 A. M. bent and set the ringtail and gaff top-sail." Lat. by Obs.  $42^{\circ} 47'$ ."

April 1st. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 4 P. M. saw land bearing W. by N. dist. 4 leagues. At 5 in studding sails, Royals and top gallant sails. Sent down Royal yards and housed the Royal masts. At 6 P. M. Boon Island bore N. dist. 4 miles. At 6 bore away for Portsmouth and fired a gun for a pilot. At half past 6 a pilot came on board. At 7 came to anchor in Portsmouth river in 6 fathoms water. Sent down the top gallant yards and saluted the Fort. At 9 moored with the stream anchor."

*Prizes taken on the Third Cruise.*

1. Schooner Martha. W. Williams, Captain. Cargo, dry goods, bacon, butter. John Hooper, prize master.
2. Ship Diana. Geo. W. Carlton, Captain. Cargo, deals. Burnt her.
3. Brig Sovereign. John Brown, Captain. Cargo, coals, crates, butter, potatoes. James Hall, prize master.
4. Ship Falcon. Thomas Atkison, Captain. Cargo, dry goods. Nath. Cleaves, prize master.

5. Brig Ann. John Appleton, Master. In ballast. Cartel. 50 prisoners.
6. Sloop Duchess of Bedford. James Morrison, Captain. Made target of her.
7. Brig Lester (Leicester?). John Prouse, Master. Cargo, salt and wine. W. C. Dean, prize master.
8. Ship Apollo. Charles Walker, Master. Cargo, salt. A. D. Caulfield, prize master.
9. Barque Plutos. David Graham, Master. Cargo, rice and dry goods. John Harris, prize master.
10. Schooner Hope. Alexander Healey, Master. Cargo, lumber and fish. Burnt her.
11. Schooner Sylph. John Gorham, Master. Cargo, lumber and beef. Burnt her.
12. Schooner Granda Packet. Josiah Davrell, Master. Cargo, wheat. Benj. White, prize master.

#### FOURTH CRUISE.

##### *Portsmouth Harbor.*

Oct. 31st. "Commences with a smart breeze and cloudy. At 1 P. M. the pilot came on board and prepared to go down the river. At 2 P. M. got under way under our three topsails. At 3 P. M. came to at the light house with our small bower and moored ship and cleared decks. At 8 P. M. set the watch. At 6 A. M. called all hands to work : fired a gun and hoist ship's colours and mess the people."

Nov. 1st. "At 1 P. M. a boat came on board with two officers in pursuit of a deserted man from the navy. Called all hands on deck and made a search and found him stowed away in the forecastle. Delivered him up and he was put in irons and taken on shore. At 4 called to exercise the guns."

Nov. 2d. "1 P. M. the pilot came on board. Orders were given to get the ship under way : hove up our larboard anchor, and stowed him on the gunwale : slip our starboard cable and proceed to sea : wind W. N. W. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 1 P. M. the pilot left us one mile from the light house : bore away with all necessary sail set. At 3 P. M. Boon Island bore N by W, 9 miles distant, from which we



take our departure. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 P. M. saw a sail under our lee: bore away after him and set fore topmast studding sail. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 4 P. M. spoke the above sail: It proved to be a fishing schooner from Kittery. At 7 P. M. took in top gallant sails fore and aft and housed the royal masts & brale up the spanker. At 5 A. M. "our ship struck something very heavy which caused her to leak very badly" [the America was sailing at the rate of 10 and 11 knots], and from the course which we steered from Boon Island which was E. S. E. we judged we had either struck a wreck, whale, log or something of that kind. At 8 A. M. set up our starboard lower rigging: sent down top gallant yards fore and aft, and wore ship and set up the larboard rigging. Upon examination we found the ship's gripe knocked off. We then ordered the carpenters to search the fore peak to discover the leak if possible. They soon reported they had found a leak about her wood-ends.

At 9 A. M. the petty officers came aft and requested to know the captain's opinion, whether he intended to continue the cruise or return back to some port. He then directed superior officers to consult among themselves and give their opinions, which they soon did; and thought it most advisable to return to the United States as they considered the leak being in a very dangerous place. The people were then called aft and asked by the captain if they felt like continuing the cruise or returning back: they one and all held up their hands for returning to some port in the United States. At 10 A. M. sent our royal masts on deck and our royal yards out of the tops. At 11 A. M. wore ship to the westward with a strong N. N. E. wind and a rough sea. Handed the fore top sail and reefed the foresail. The ship still continues to leak very bad." [But this did not check her rate of speed.]

Nov. 3d. "At 2 P. M. sounded in 25 fathoms. Gray sand with shells. Ship still leaky. At 3 A. M. let a reef out of the fore topsail. At 5 A. M. sent up top gallant yards fore and aft. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 7 A. M. let out all reefs. At 8 A. M. tacked ship to the Westward. 42 Fathoms. Black and white sand."

Nov. 4th. "At 9 P. M. anchored in six fathoms. At 11 P. M. our ship parted her cable: we then immediately made

sail to the Northward. At 6 A. M. saw the land under our lee bow bearing N. W. by N., 5 or 6 leagues distant: judge it to be the land's end of Cape Cod. At 10 A. M. Cape Cod light bore S. W. Saw a brig on our weather bow: made all sail. Sent up the royal masts and yards and set the sails: at meridian Cape Cod light bore about south five leagues distant."

Nov. 5. "At 2 P. M. Cape Ann bore N. W. distant about 5 leagues. Saw two ships on our weather bow bearing N. E.: they gave chase to us. At 5 P. M. got into Salem. The frigates gave up chase. At 7 P. M. got the ship along side of the wharf and made her fast. A large proportion of the ship's company deserted her."

#### FIFTH AND LAST CRUISE.

Nov 25, 1814. "At Salem. Commences this 24 hours with a smart N. W. breeze and cloudy. At 6 P. M. the pilot came on board. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past six got under way and proceeded to sea. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 7 P. M. the pilot and owners left us. Sent up the top gallant yards fore and aft. Employed in stowing the anchor and other necessary duty. At 10 P. M. Thatcher's Island bore N by W, 4 miles dist., from which we take our departure. At eleven P. M. housed the Royal masts and weather guns. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 A. M. saw a sail on the larboard quarter. At 7 A. M. discover two more on the starboard quarter, apparently all in chase. At 9 A. M. set all studding sail, and gaff topsail: still the chase in sight."

Nov 26. "Light breeze N. W. all sail set. At 2 P. M. took in the ringtail and gaff topsail. Employed in unbending the cable and stowing the anchor. At 4 P. M. took in all studding sails. At 5 P. M. took in the Royals and sent down the Royal yards and housed the Royal masts. At 6 P. M. jibed ship. At 9 P. M. *our main topsail tye parted*; bent him and set main topsail again. Broached a barrel of pork, and a cask of water on deck. Distance 216 miles."

Lat. Obs.  $40^{\circ} 43' N.$  Long.  $64^{\circ} 1' W.$

Tuesday Nov. 29th. "Commences with a strong gale attended with rain and a very heavy sea. At 7 P. M. calm, with a heavy, tumbling sea from the south. At 8 P. M.







THE AMERICA ON HER BEAM-ENDS, IN THE GALE OF NOVEMBER 29, 1814.  
Engraving by J. B. Knapp, New York.

the wind shifted very suddenly to the N. W. and blew a tremendous gale, the ship being under her fore-topmast staysail only. Got her before the wind with much difficulty, after laying over to starboard with her leading blocks in the water, and her waist nearly full, and scud her under bare poles, the fore topmast staysail having blown out of the bolt ropes. Split main-top sail. At 12 set the goose-wings of the foresail; still scudding S. E. At 2 A. M. shipped a heavy sea over the poop which disabled the third Lieutenant and three seamen and carried away the jolly-boat and other articles off Deck. Latter part more moderate. People employed in making repairs."

"Lat. by D. R.  $41^{\circ} 1' N.$  Long.  $54^{\circ} 45' W.$ "

This was the gale represented in Danforth's picture. They were preparing to cut away her masts when she righted. Third Lieut. Treadwell had his hand broken, one man had a broken leg and five or six others were more or less injured. 13 on sick list. For the next week the ship experienced strong gales accompanied with snow and rain and made but slow progress. Prayers, Sunday, Dec. 11. Thanks for merciful preservation.

Dec. 17th "Moderate and pleasant. Lat.  $39^{\circ} 33'$ , Long.  $47^{\circ} 28'$ ;" this day the ship covered 212 miles, course S. E. by S. More bad weather was encountered and progress to the Eastward was slow. Nothing was sighted until Dec. 18th. "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 7 A. M. saw a sail 4 points on our weather bow standing to the E. At 9 A. M. set all necessary sail and bore away: the chase being by this time 2 points under our lee bow. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 A. M. a heavy squall from the north — lost sight of our chase. At meridian the above sail bearing E. N. E.: made all necessary sail after him. Ends with cloudy & thick weather." Lat. by D. R.  $41^{\circ} 9' N.$  Long.  $15^{\circ} 14' W.$  9–10–11 knots.

Dec. 19th. "At 2 P. M. set the studding sails in chase of the above schooner. At 4 P. M. the schooner bore E. 4 miles distant. At 7 P. M. being thick lost sight of the above sail: took in sail and wore ship to the Eastward."

Dec. 23d. "At 7 A. M. saw a sail on the lee beam: bore away after him and made all sail. At 9 A. M. sent up the Royal masts and yards & set fore topmast studding sail. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 hove to and boarded the above sail: it

proved to be the Portuguese schooner 'Ephigenia' from Lisbon, bound to Fayall, 4 days out—cargo of lime. His longitude  $12^{\circ}$  W. Permitted him to pass. Three or four sail in sight to leeward: hoisted in our boat and made all sail after them." Lat. by Obs.  $39^{\circ} 30'$  N., Long. in  $12^{\circ} 3'$  W.

Dec. 24th. "Smart breeze with squalls of rain. Saw a number of vessels to leeward standing to the N. and W. Judge them to be part of a fleet. Being every appearance of a gale and night coming on, we wore ship to the westward. At 2 P. M. sent down our Royal yards and masts: housed our guns, and lost sight of the above vessels." "At 3 A. M. a very heavy squall from the N. W., took in all sails and wore ship to the S. W. 11 A. M. saw a sail to windward." Lat. by Obs.  $39^{\circ} 26'$  N., Long. in  $12^{\circ} 42'$  W.

Dec. 28th. "At 10 A. M. saw a sail to the S. W. Made all necessary sail after him. At meridian discover the above sail to be a schooner standing to the Westward." Lat. by Obs.  $35^{\circ}-21'$  N., Long. in  $10^{\circ}-13'$  W.

Dec. 29th. "Coming up with our chase very fast. At 1 P. M. hove to and boarded her. She proved to be the British schooner Thistle, Capt. John Clark, from Malaga bound to Halifax. Cargo fruit and wine,—10 days out. Put Mr. Treadwell on board as prize master with six men and order him for America, after taking out a few necessary things. At 7 A. M. saw a sail 2 points on our weather bow: made all sail after him." Lat. by Obs.  $34^{\circ} 35'$  N., Long. in  $11^{\circ} 50'$  W. The America evidently lost sight of this vessel as no mention is made of her the following day.

On this cruise the sea seemed to be full of English men-of-war, and much of the America's time was taken up in dodging and running away from frigates, and the crew no doubt realized the danger of capture to which they were almost continually exposed: at all events, the log on Sunday, Jan. 8 and on each succeeding Sunday records that "all hands were called to prayers,"—although prayers were in no way allowed to interfere with the management of the ship or the furtherance of the purpose for which she was fitted out. They attended prayers at intervals before, and had "returned thanks for a Merciful Providence," Dec. 11.

Dec. 31. "At 8 A. M. Sent up Royal yards. At 9

discover our chase to be a sloop. At 11 A. M. fired a gun and the above sloop hove to : she proved to be the English sloop Jubilee, James Dosel, from Teneriffe bound to Jersey, with ten pipes of wine and some barrilla—took out four pipes of wine and the prisoners and some other small things and then bore away after scuttling her, there being a frigate in chase of us. All hands employed in making sail and other necessary duty." Lat.  $34^{\circ} 24' N.$ , Long.  $16^{\circ} 18' W.$

Jan. 1st, 1815. "Begins with moderate breezes and pleasant weather. 2 Men of War in chase of us : our ship with all sail set that will draw. The nearest vessel making signals and neither gaining on us. Being to windward I suppose he has rather more wind than we do. At  $1\frac{1}{2}$  past one P. M. wet our sails, which we think makes  $1\frac{1}{2}$  a knot odds in our sailing. At 3 P. M. a fine breeze : we are now beating our Chasers very handsomely. At four they gave over chase and hove to at 5 P. M. Took in all light sails at 6 P. M. In top gallant sails. Down Royal yards and jibed ship and set main course. At 7 A. M. Porto Santo bearing S. W. distant 10 or 12 leagues. New Departure."

Jan. 3d. "At 10 A. M. Saw a sail under our lee bow, bearing S. S. E. Called all hands and made all sail in chase." Lat. by Obs.  $35^{\circ} 28'$ , Long. in  $16^{\circ} 50'$ .

Jan. 4th. "1 P. M. fired a gun, the above sail hove to ; came up and boarded her. She proved to be the Portuguese schooner 'Providentia,' Capt. Jona Jose de Dorsa, 4 days from Lisbon, bound to the Amelia Islands — Cargo salt, figs, crockery etc. Permitted her to pass." Lat.  $34^{\circ} 18' N.$ , Long.  $14^{\circ} 41' W.$

Jan. 5th. "At 4 P. M. saw a sail bearing S. ; made all necessary sail after her. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5, night coming on, lost sight of her." Lat.  $33^{\circ} 41'$ . Long.  $14^{\circ} 19'$ .

Jan. 6th. "Commences with a fine breeze and pleasant weather. At 1 P. M. saw a sail to windward : let out all reefs. Set top gallant sails & flying jib. At 3 P. M. saw another sail to windward, and discovered that the former was in chase of us, and that it was a ship. At 5 P. M. bore away ; finding him under a press of sail after us. At 7 P. M. set the fore topmast studding sail. At 8 P. M. set the lower and fore top gallant studding sails and brale up



the spanker. At midnight in fore-top-mast and fore-top gallant studding sails and hauled more to the Westward. At 6 A. M., in Royalls, hauled up the main course & hauled more on a wind. At 8 set the main course."

Jan. 8th. "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 A. M. saw a sail 3 points under our lee. Bore away and made all sail after him. At 10 A. M. fired a gun and the above sail hove to. At 11 boarded him and it proved to be the British schooner "Hope" of Berwick, from London bound to Senegall. Brandy, dry-goods, copper, cordage and other articles. Put Mr. Bowdich and 7 men on board and order him for America, after taking out some cordage and duck and other necessary things. Still six sail in sight to leeward." [General Jackson on this Sunday fought the Battle of New Orleans. The treaty of peace had been signed, Dec. 24, and was ratified by the United States, Feb. 27. Had there been an Atlantic cable the battle would not have been fought].

Jan. 9th. "At 2 P. M. bore away and made sail after the leeward vessels. At 4 P. M. came up with the chase: she proved to be the Barque "Adiona," of and from London, James Wilson master; bound to Demerara, cargo of plantation stores, dry-goods and porter. We took from her 13 prisoners, and also 4 gentlemen passengers, one of them a Naval Surgeon, and put on board of her Mr. Cleaves with 8 men and ordered her for America. At 9 P. M. got in our boat, close reefed our topsails, hauled up our courses and stood to the westward. At 2 A. M. hove to, judging ourselves to be near Madeira. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 A. M. saw 2 sail 2 points under our lee. Set our courses and let a reef out of each topsail. At 8 A. M., let another reef out of each topsail and set jib and spanker. At 9 A. M. saw Porto Santo, bearing S. W., and a large ship on a wind. Suppose her to be a frigate: took in jib and spanker and hauled to the Northward. At meridian Porto Santo bore about S. W. 9 leagues dist. from which we take a new departure." Lat.  $33^{\circ} 36'$ . Long.  $14^{\circ} 56'$ .

Jan. 11th. "At 4 P. M. saw a sail one point under our lee bow: set top gallant and studding sails in chase of him. At 8 P. M. all hands to quarters: fired two muskets: the above ship hove to. She proved to be a Portuguese from



Lisbon, bound to the Brazils. Cargo of salt. Boarded him and permitted him to pass, after putting on board 43 prisoners and baggage and requested to land them at Madeira. At 10 A. M. saw a sail to windward: made sail in chase: sent up Royal yards fore and aft. At meridian being squally took in top gallant sails, jib and spanker."

Jan. 12. "4 P. M. cloudy: lost sight of the above sail. Latter part, light breeze and cloudy. At 9 A. M. saw 5 or 6 sail to windward. At 10 A. M. discovered 14 or 15 sail and one in chase of us. At 11 A. M. discovered the above chase to be a frigate and coming up with us very fast. Called all hands to make all sail. At meridian, light breeze and cloudy, still the frigate in chase & appear'd to gain on us. All hands wetting sails, and other jobs of necessary duty."

Jan. 13. "Commences this 24 hours with a moderate breeze and cloudy. All necessary sail set. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past meridian, started 5 casks of salt water in our fore hold to trim the ship. Still the ship astern coming up with us." Wind on the quarter, speed 7 & 8 knots. At 6 P. M. the above ship still in chase of us. At 7 P. M. hauled more to the westward. At 8 P. M. jibed ship and set our studding sails on the starboard side: stowed the staysails fore and aft. At 9 P. M. took in the lower studding sails & Royalls & set the jib. From 8 until after midnight the ship averaged better than 9 knots and nothing further is seen of the frigate. "Middle part smart breeze. At 4 A. M. carried way our main topsail yard in the slings. Called all hands to get up a new yard: took in all studding and top-gallant sails, sent down Royal yards, housed Royal masts, single reefed the topsails. At 7 A. M. saw a sail to windward. At 8 A. M. tacked ship after the above sail. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 A. M. fired a gun to the sail and he hove to: and we boarded him. It proved to be the Danish brig Edward Commadore, Jesson Commander, from Gluckstadt, 17 days out, bound to the West Indies. Cargo linens and cordage: permitted him to pass."

Jan. 16. "Moderate breeze and cloudy. At 4 P. M. all hands to quarters to exercise our great guns. At 7 A. M. saw a sail ahead: let a reef out of each topsail and set topgallant sails. At meridian saw another sail to windward: still in chase of the above sail and discover

her to be a schooner. Watch employed in shifting beef from aft to forward to trim ship."

Jan. 17. "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past meridian came up with our chase and got out our boat and boarded her. She proved to be the Spanish schooner 'Potafer,' from Porto Rico, bound to St. Andrew's. Cargo, cacao, hides, etc.; permitted her to pass. At 6 A. M. saw a sail standing to the westward. At 7 A. M. hoisted out our boat and boarded her. She proved to be the schooner 'Robert,' from Plymouth, 10 days out, bound to St. Michael's, in ballast. Took out the prisoners and some small things and destroyed her. Saw another sail to leeward; made all sail after her."

Jan. 18th. "1 P. M. came up with our chase; got out our boat and boarded her. She proved to be the Portuguese brig 'Arigo de Rio,' from Para, bound to Oporto, 43 days out. Cargo of corn and rice. Permitted her to pass. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 1 P. M. bore away after the sail to leeward and set studding sails. At 2 P. M. the above sail hove to and we boarded her. She proved to be the Portuguese brig 'Andorunha de Norte,' from Brazil, bound to Oporto, 65 days out. Cargo, corn, etc. Put 5 prisoners on board and supply him with provisions and permit him to pass. Latter part, carpenters employed in fishing our maintopsail yard."

Jan. 20th. "Latter part still under close-reefed topsails. At meridian saw a sail under our lee bow. Set main course and let a reef out of each topsail after him." P. M. T . . . & M . . run the gauntlet for stealing. All hands flogged them with paints & nettles; marched from aft forward with Rogue's march.<sup>9</sup>

Jan. 21st. "At 2 P. M. fired a gun: the above sail bore down to us. Hoisted out our boat and boarded him. She proved to be the Swedish brig 'Hope,' from Seville bound to London; cargo, fruit. Permitted him to pass. He informed us that he was boarded the day before by the private armed brig 'Reindeer,' of and from Boston, on a cruise, 35 days out, and had made two captures."

Jan. 22d (Sunday). "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 A. M. All hands called aft to prayers. Saw two sail on weather bow; made sail in chase. Smart breeze and squally. 8-10-12 knots."

Jan. 23d. "At 1 P. M. discover the above sails, one

<sup>9</sup> See Appendix, note 9, p. 57.

to be a ship standing to the westward, the other a schooner standing to the eastward. At 2 P. M. fired a gun and the schooner bore down to us. She proved to be the English schooner Arrow, from Barcelona, bound to London: cargo of nuts. Took from her 8 prisoners. Put Mr. Hall, prize master, and 8 men on board; after supplying her with water and provisions ordered her to America. At 3 P. M. saw another sail ahead. Made sail after her. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 came up with the chase. It proved to be the English sloop Bushey, from Plymouth bound to St. Michael's. Cargo, potatoes. Took out the prisoners and some things and destroyed her. At 7 P. M. bore away to the Southward under three reefed topsails. At 12, midnight, saw a sail on our starboard bow, called all hands and set main course; let a reef out of each topsail, set jib and spanker and made sail from her. At 1 A. M. took in jib and spanker: hauled up the courses; three reef each topsail. At 2 A. M. bore away under three reef topsails. Latter part smart breeze and squally. At 8 A. M. saw a sail ahead. At 9 A. M. discover her to be a frigate. Made all necessary sail and discover that he made sail after us. 10 A. M. still the frigate in chase and we could not leave him any. At meridian we discover we left the frigate considerable." [From 10 until noon the ship had been running 11 knots. Next 24 hours from 8 to 8 A. M., 225 miles.]

Jan. 24th. "At 4 P. M. still the frigate in chase of us. Saw another sail ahead at 5 P. M. He passed us to leeward and showed Portuguese colors. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 P. M. set the main-top-mast studding sail and Royalls; at 7 P. M. set the ringtail, and saw no more of the above frigate which we outsail by superior sailing, no doubt to his satisfaction. At 11 P. M. took in main-top-mast studding sail. At half past 6 A. M. no sail being in sight took in all studding sails and Royalls, gafftopsail, ringtail, flying jib and top-gallant sails. Unbent the maintopsail to repair him." Lat. by Obs.  $35^{\circ} 57'$ . Long. in  $14^{\circ} 23'$ . 209 miles run.

Jan. 30th. "Middle part strong breeze attended with heavy squalls. At half past one A. M. a very heavy squall of wind and rain attended with sharp lightning, which commenced a severe gale and obliged us to put away before the wind. Called all hands, launched top-gallant

mast, lowered down our main yard, rig in our jib-boom. Being a very heavy sea at 3 P. M. hove our ship to with her head to the North and East. At 5 A. M. lost our jolly-boat from our stern."

Jan. 31st. "Strong gale & heavy sea, ship still lying under three storm staysails. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 P. M. set up our starboard main rigging. At 5 P. M. saw several sails to windward. Called all hands & wore ship: got up the main yard: top-gallant masts fore and aft: got out the jib-boom: Set close reefed fore and mizzen topsails and foresail. At 6 P. M. hauled up the foresail again. At 7 P. M. set the main topsail. At 7 A. M. saw several sail to windward; made all necessary sail after them. At 8 A. M. sent up our main-top-gallant yard."

Feb. 1st. "At 6 A. M. filled up 8 hogsheads and 9 barrels of salt water to trim ship. At meridian saw a sail to windward."

Feb. 2d. "At 1 P. M. saw 3 or 4 sails to windward. At 4 saw part of a fleet on our weather bow. At 10 P. M. saw the port fires from the above sails. At 10 A. M. tacked ship to the Southward but saw nothing of the above fleet."

Feb. 4th. "Calm. All hands employed in setting up lower rigging. Sailmaker employed in repairing our sails with a gang of men."

Feb. 5th. "At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 A. M. saw a sail on our larboard bow. Wore ship and made sail after her. At half past 7 A. M. fired a gun: she did not bear away: hauled up our courses; but she still kept her wind. At 9 A. M. fired another gun and she bore away. At 10 A. M. we boarded her. She proved to be the British schooner 'Black Joke' of and from Liverpool, bound to the West Islands, Adam Southwick master: cargo Porter, coals and some potatoes."

Feb. 6th. "All hands employed in taking porter, &c. out of the prize schooner. At 4 P. M. got the prisoners all from her and brought her main-mast on board to make a topsail yard. Burnt her: and made sail to the northward." Lat. by Obs.  $33^{\circ} 23'$ . Long. in  $13^{\circ} 33'$ .

Feb. 8th. "People received from the Captain 19 casks of beer and porter to be divided among the Ship's company."

Feb. 10. "At 6 A. M. saw a sail on our starboard bow:



set the main-topsail and let two reefs out fore and aft; got up the spanker gaff and set the main course. At 9 A. M. set jib and spanker in chase of the above sail. At 11 A. M. let another reef out of the topsails."

Feb. 11. "At 1 P. M. fired a gun at the above sail: he still kept close on the wind. At 3 P. M. tacked ship for him, he then bore down. We got out our boat and boarded him. He proved to be the English sloop 'Enterprise,' from Lisbon, bound to Madeira: Cargo, flour and bread. Took from her 21 sack of flour, swapped boats and gave her up to the prisoners. Ordered her for Plymouth, England." Lat. by Obs.  $36^{\circ} 29'$ , Lon.  $11^{\circ} 28'$ .

Sunday, Feb. 12th. "Loose all light sails to dry. At half past 10 A. M. All hands aft for prayers."

Feb. 16th. "At 3 P. M. Saw a sail 2 points on our lar-board bow. Made all necessary sail after him. At 5 P. M. hoisted English colors and fired a gun, when he immediately bore down to us. At 6 P. M. boarded him. He proved to be the Prussian ship 'Emperor Alexander,' from London, bound to Madeira and the East Indies, 28 days out: permitted him to pass." Lat. by Obs.  $39^{\circ} 36'$ , Long. in  $14^{\circ} 21'$ .

Feb. 20th. "At meridian saw a sail 2 points on our weather bow—made all necessary sail after him. At 2 P. M. fired a gun: he hove to, and we boarded him. He proved to be the English *ship* 'Enterprise' from the River Platte, bound to Liverpool, James Miller master, 90 days out. Cargo, hides and tallow. Took out the prisoners, supplied her with water & small stores, and put Mr. A. D. Caulfield, prize master, and 13 men on board, and ordered her for America." Lat. by Obs.  $46^{\circ} 22'$ , Long. in  $18^{\circ} 59'$ .

On Monday, Feb. 27th. In Latitude  $42^{\circ} 26'$  N., Longitude 20, 31, W., the America fell in with the English private armed ship "Princess Elizabeth" of 188 tons and armed with 6 nine pound carronades, 2 long brass nine pounders and manned by 32 men. The log reads:

"Monday, Feb. 27th, 1815. Commences with a smart breeze and cloudy weather. At half past 4 P. M. saw a sail on our weather bow, made all sail in chase of her. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 P. M. lost sight of the above ship At 9 P. M. wore

ship to the S. & E., judging that after he lost sight of us, he would keep his former course to the Eastward. Hauled up our main course. Middle part a strong breeze and cloudy. At 6 A. M. saw the above ship to the west. Wore ship and stood after him. Latter part a smart breeze and cloudy. At 8 A. M. still in chase of the above ship, coming up with him very fast. He hauled down his signals, fired a gun and hoisted an English Ensign and Pendant. At the same time we fired a gun & hoisted English colours. At 9 A. M. nearly on his Lee quarter, hauled down English and hoisted American colours. He immediately bore away before the wind & gave us a broadside which we returned by giving him another, when the action became general. At 12 minutes past nine, seeing his colours hanging over-board concluded that he had struck & ceased firing but in two minutes, seeing him fire, commenced firing again. 18 minutes past 9 he surrendered, we receiving no loss on board the America, neither in men, sails, rigging or hull. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past nine boarded him; he proved to be H. B. M. Ship Packet 'Princess Elizabeth,' John Forrestale commander, mounting 8 carriage guns & 32 men, from Rio Janeiro, bound to Falmouth. Her loss was 2 killed and 13 wounded; among the latter was the Capt. by a grape shot thro' the thigh. The Packet was very much cut to pieces. She had 8 shot holes between wind & water, 3 nine pound shot in her mainmast, just above deck, 1 in her mizzen mast and 1 in her main T. mast and 1 in her fore T. mast, with his braces, bowlines & part of his shrouds & stays cut away and about 700 shot holes thro' his sails, besides a large number thro' his bulwarks. On our approaching them they thought us to be some Kunning ship with 12 or 14 guns and the rest Quakers. But they found their mistake so as to convince them that Quakers were not silent at all times. Took out her guns, muskets, pistols, cutlasses, powder and shot on board the America & gave her up to the original crew, to proceed on to Falmouth after putting on board 6 prisoners and a quantity of bread, as they had on board only 15 pounds for 25 men. Sent our Doctor on board to dress the wounded." Lat. 42-26. Long. 20-31.

Feb'y 28. "5 P. M. Set the staysails and fore-topmast





THE AMERICA IN CHASE OF THE PRINCESS ELIZABETH, FEBRUARY 27, 1815.

From a painting by George Ropes.



studding sails: at 7 P. M. brail up the spanker. Middle part a moderate breeze and cloudy. At half past twelve at night a light breeze from the westward. At 2 A. M. set the main course and spanker. At half past 3 A. M. a squall of rain: handed the top-gallant sails. Latter part a smart breeze and cloudy. At 5 A. M. set the top-gallant sails. At half past five A. M. saw a sail under our lee bow. Made sail after her. At half past nine A. M. fired a gun; — the above sail hove to. At 10 A. M. in top-gallant and studding sails, up courses and boarded her: she proved to be the English schooner *Swift Theophilus*, Tankesby master, from St. Michael's, bound to London, 7 days out: cargo of oranges. Put John Burk, prize master, and four men on board and order her for America, after supplying her with bread, beef, pork and some small stores. Took out a few boxes of fruit & prisoners, and parted with him."

March 15th. "Middle part a strong breeze and heavy squalls from the westward with lightning. At 4 A. M. a heavy squall from the westward which commenced a severe gale. Called all hands to get down the main yard: in lowering him down the hawser gave way: he came down and sprung the larboard yard-arm. Got the ship before the wind. At 7 A. M. housed the top-gallant masts fore and aft. Bent another staysail on our fore stay while repairing the other. At 9 A. M. shipped a heavy sea over the larboard quarter. Carried away our stern boat, started our plank sheer and main channel, broke our spanker boom in two pieces, disabled our captain and two men, and considerable more damage done about the ship. We finding the ship dangerous to scud: it blew so hard in squalls thought it most prudent to bring her to: her head to the Westward. At 10 A. M. brought her to. Got our fore and mizzen top-gallant masts on deck; and one of our bow guns down in the hold."

March 17th. "All hands to work in fishing our main yard and bending the mainsail. At 3 P. M. got up our fore & main top-gallant yards and our brass gun from below and mounted him on the carriage again. At 4 P. M. got the distance between the sun and moon and found our Longitude to be 49° 14' W."

March 18th. "6 A. M. saw a sail 2 points under our lee

bow, let a reef out of the foresail and two reefs out of each topsail. At 7 A. M. unbent our fore-topmast stay sail to repair it. Set the main course, jib and spanker. At 9 A. M. let out all reefs. At 10 A. M. came up with the above sail. She proved to be the Russian brig "Post von Riga" from Belfast, John Crossbee master, bound to the Amelia Islands: Cargo salt, wine and dry goods. Permitted him to pass: his longitude being 53. Captain a little better."

March 21. "Captured the brig 'Pomona,' Rob<sup>t</sup> Scott formerly master now deceased, from Antigua, bound to London: cargo sugar. Put on board Geo. A. Hallowell and six men and ordered her to America."

April 5th. "Boarded the English schooner 'Eliza,' but finding from her that the treaty is signed permit her to pass. Sounded in 45 to 25 and 17 fathoms, fine black and white sand. Judge it to be the George's Shoal."

April 8th. "This twenty-four hours commences with a light breeze from the South East. At 2 A. M. a pleasant breeze; all necessary sail set. At three P. M. still running in for Salem. At half past three P. M. Capt. George Crowninshield came on board at the Haste and we proceeded to Salem. At 4 P. M. came to with our best bower in seven fathoms and handed all sails and fired a salute of forty guns. People all discharged to go on shore. So ends the ship America's last cruise."

---

Many years after the war Captain Chever, then in command of a merchantman, was detained for some time in the harbor of Valparaiso; and while there became acquainted with Sir James Thompson, commanding H. B. M. Frigate "Dublin." The Dublin was originally a ship-of-the-line but had been cut down or razeed during the war of 1812, and had been fitted out especially to capture American Privateers, and Sir James said that on one occasion just at dusk he was almost within gunshot of the America, the vessel whose career he was especially anxious to terminate because she had captured and destroyed so much English shipping, but that by daylight the following morning she was a mere speck on the horizon, so badly had she outsailed the Dublin during the night. "And, by the way," said Sir James: "I wonder



if you know who it was that commanded the America, on that occasion?" Upon Captain Chever's acknowledging that he was the man, Sir James laughed and said that he wished that he (Chever) had been as near to him then as he was now, and assured him that, if captured, he would have been kindly treated and made comfortable. Captain Chever smiled and replied that, in spite of his unquestioned hospitality, he had felt much more at home on board the America.

After her arrival from the last cruise in 1815, she lay at Crowninshield's wharf until June, 1831, during which time she had been repaired and coppered with the expectation of selling her to go to South America. A half interest in her was sold at auction for \$4000.00 in 1818.<sup>10</sup> But for some unexplained reason she was never again put in commission, and lay at the head of the wharf very near the locality where she was built, until she was unseaworthy. She was sold at auction, June 23, 1831, and broken up.

The latter part of this time, dismantled and with nothing standing except her lower masts and bowsprit, she presented a sad appearance; her guns and armament had been removed, and some of her guns placed in the ground, muzzle down, to serve as posts in the streets around the wharf. Her small arms, once brightly polished, were lying a rusty heap in the stone warehouse at the end of the wharf.

The last of her long guns were sold to the Government about 1850, and were then taken away to be melted up. Capt. Wm. J. Chever tells me that two of these long nine-pounders were sold to Messrs. Robinson and Peirce, and went to China in their brig "Boxer" on her first voyage. One of her carronades is now mounted in front of our house at Marblehead.<sup>11</sup>

The picture presented as a frontispiece is from a water-color painted by Edward J. Russell, after carefully consulting the painting by Roux, and the sail plan, and represents the ship under full sail.

The second picture was painted at Marseilles in 1806, by Anton Roux, while the ship was there; without doubt

<sup>10</sup> See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. Vol. XXV, p. 118. Also Vol. II, p. 57-60. Also Vol. VII, p. 208-11.

<sup>11</sup> See Appendix, note 11, p. 57, "Advertisement of Auction."



it is an excellent likeness of the ship as she then was. It shows her masts raking apart, which was then considered correct style, and her head somewhat depressed. In this trim she sailed at her best.

Roux was a celebrated marine artist in his day ; several portraits by him of United States men-of-war are preserved at the Charlestown Navy Yard.

The third is a sail and spar plan, very much reduced, from a drawing made by the writer from measurements entered in a back page of the log-book of her third cruise.

The fourth is from a drawing made by Joseph S. Danforth, whose father, Joseph Danforth, was steward's mate on board at the time of the occurrence, and represents the ship on her beam-ends in a gale, November 29, 1814, as recounted in the log of her last cruise.

The fifth is from a painting by George Ropes who was familiar with the ship and represents her in chase of the packet "Princess Elizabeth," February 27, 1815.

---

Since this paper was in press, additional facts of interest relating to Captain Chever have come to hand. He was twenty-two years and seven months old when he took command of the *America*. He sailed on his last voyage in the "*Sapphire*," belonging to the Honorable Stephen C. Phillips, in 1834. On his return from this voyage he lived for a while in the Roger Williams House, the oldest house in Salem, standing at the corner of North and Essex Streets, and while living there purchased the house on Essex, below Liberty Street, now numbered 133, in which he resided for the remainder of his life. In 1836-7 he superintended, for Mr. Phillips, the extension of the Crowninshield Wharf, and for the next twenty years was wharfinger there, and agent for the Railroads and for the Whalers in which Mr. Phillips owned largely and in which he also had an interest. The last of these was the ship "*Elizabeth*," sent to California and sold there, in 1849. The "*W*," which he added to his name, meant nothing, and was used to prevent confusion in the mails, there being in Salem, at the time, another James Chever. He was an attendant at the East Church and, after Dr. Bentley's death, connected himself with the North Church.

## APPENDIX.

### EDITORIAL NOTES, BY R. S. R.

NOTE ONE. See *Ante*, p. 2.

Our first great merchant, Philip English (born 1651, died 1740) who happened to be, like our last great merchant, a native of the Isle of Jersey, built his stately mansion-house on the main street, at the corner of a lane leading to his wharf and docks. The lane is now English Street. The house survives in pictures, though it disappeared from sight in 1833. His wharf was the germ from which has grown the Lehigh & Wilkesbarre Coal Company's pier. Dr. Bentley mentions it in his sermon on the death of Susannah Ingersoll, December 6, 1811 (Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. XI, p. 232), in these words, which refer to Philip English: "Besides these he had three stores on his wharf, which with the wharf have entirely decayed, but have given place to the best wharf we have in Salem, \* \* \* by a family who have succeeded to the enterprise \* \* \* and reputation of this ancient family." India Street, close by, still keeps alive one of the designations of the wharf.

There is some confusion in the statements as to just where the America was built, but there is none as to the fact. "Master Leavitt," who taught seamanship to our last generation of navigators, and had all the traditions of the early century at his fingers' ends, wrote much for print, and always with scrupulous exactness. Writing in 1865, he says (Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VII, p. 210) that the America was launched from the spot then occupied by "the two-story brick building used by Volney C. Stow, as a bakery." This spot is just west of what was the head of the wharf, but is now a little back from the water, the dock having been filled in as the wharf was extended in the operations of the Honorable Stephen C. Phillips and of the Salem and Lowell Railroad. The two-story brick structure, referred to by "Master Leavitt" as being improved for a bakery, was standing a few years ago, and fixed the exact spot where the America was built. It was the last building on the east side of English Street, and not many rods from the old Becket mansion-house, which is still standing. The site is now vacant. Just in the rear of this lot, when it was occupied for a bakery, was a vacant field, where some of the America's

guns lay rusting for years until sold for old metal. And a little further to the north, on English Street, corner of Derby, stands the residence built and occupied by John Crowninshield.

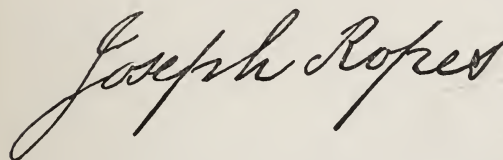
NOTE THREE. See *Ante*, p. 8.

At the beginning of the century there were few more picturesque figures among the conspicuous men of Salem than Captain Joseph Ropes. Inquiry fails to discover the existence of a likeness of him. He was born at Salem, Decr. 15, 1770, in a house quite near Bowditch's birthplace on Brown Street, and a discriminating sketch of him which appeared on his death, extending to the length of a column and a quarter in the "Register" for October 3, 1850, couples his name with that of the great astronomer and navigator as twin-ornaments of the nautical profession. They were also of kindred. His father, David Ropes, who, March 30, 1752, married Ruth Hathorne, a granddaughter of that Col. John Hathorne who figured as a Judge in the Witchcraft times and became the progenitor of the most famous writer of American fiction, died in prison at Halifax from wounds received in action while in command of a privateer of the Revolution. So Joseph Ropes came of fighting stock, and was a kinsman of Nathaniel Hawthorne as well as of Nathaniel Bowditch. He was said never to have feared anything in life but the reproof of his mother. He had to run away from her when a mere stripling, on his first voyage to the West Indies, for her experience as a wife had given her bitter memories of the sea, but he took care to propitiate her before he reached home by sending in advance the unique peace-offering of a barrel of molasses. He commanded the *America* as a Merchantman on a two years' Mediterranean voyage, and he impressed the Sultan of Turkey so favorably that that sublime personage sought to negotiate, through him, a commercial treaty with the United States.

The *America's* first cruise was the Captain's last voyage. He then retired from the sea and had success as a merchant. He commanded the "Sea Fencibles," a volunteer coast-guard two hundred strong, of which the Chaplain was Dr. Bentley, and marched them to Marblehead on the afternoon of Sunday, April 3, 1814, to protect the "Constitution" when she was chased in by the "Tenedos" and the "Endymion," Dr. Bentley hurrying from his pulpit *in medias res*, to ride over on a gun-carriage. Captain Ropes built, on land which had been in the Hathorne name since 1636, the three-story brick dwelling-house on Washington Street, lately removed to make way for the Post-Office, and there he died at nearly eighty years of age, September 29, 1850. He had married, February 3, 1801, Sarah, a daughter of Zachariah Birchmore. [See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VI, p. 103, No. 79.]

In person he strikingly resembled the Honorable Josiah Quincy, Boston's early Mayor and Harvard's honored President and Historian.

He was tall and stately,—a man of strong and decided character. Here is his autograph. His integrity and courage were such that his



neighbors, when they had occasion to lean on anybody, thought themselves fortunate if they could lean on him. To trust him was an impulse of

nature. The Pied Piper of Hamelin had no more winning spell for children. For years he was the recognized file-leader of the Democratic, then known as the Jeffersonian or National Republican Party, at a time when, as Hildreth, the Federalist Historian, has said, "Salem was the headquarters of the Massachusetts Democracy." (Hildreth's History of the United States, Vol. III, p. 372).

Party spirit ran high in those days, and cropped out in business, in social, and even in religious matters. Judge Story, in 1813, was denied the use of the North Meeting House for his funeral oration on Lawrence and Ludlow. In many of the best houses of Salem his politics made him *persona non grata*. Dr. Bentley, who died in 1819, and who was a radical in politics as well as in religion, would not exchange pulpits with his co-religionists in this section because they were Federalists, and almost the only exchanges he ever made were effected with the Rev. Mr. Parish of Byfield, who, while he was a red-hot Calvinist, was also a red-hot Republican. A Federalist, whose mother had been a life-long member of the East Church and had died, would not invite Dr. Bentley to attend her funeral. Federalists who deserted their party during the ascendancy of the second Adams to follow Jackson, were cut on the street by their former partisans and business intimates. Two Assembly Rooms were maintained for social relaxation, one at the foot of Central, then Market Street, called Concert Hall, established over the New Market House of 1793 for the accommodation of the Jeffersonians who lived largely down-in-town (burnt in 1844 and replaced by the Phoenix Building); and another built in 1805 and called Hamilton Hall, but incorporated as the "South Building Association" because it was feared that, at that time, the name of Hamilton would make it impossible to engineer a charter through the Massachusetts State House.

We are prepared to learn that, in times like these, rigid party discipline was carried into town politics. Although we had been struggling for a City charter in Salem since 1805, we obtained one only in 1836. Until that year, town-meeting assembled at Town House Square before 1785, in the Washington Street Court House from 1785 until 1817, after that in the Town Hall, and at these gatherings, in critical times, the whole body of citizens was marshalled and much feeling



was engendered. When the Moderator put a question to the vote of the meeting, the usual form was to call upon the "Yeas" and the "Nays" in succession to rise and stand uncovered until they were counted. When the Republican contingent, who had often marched up the street together "like an army with banners," saw the commanding figure of the white-haired old Privateersman rising in his place to record his vote, every man of them was on his feet to be counted on the same side of the division, and, for years, "Keep your eye on Joe Ropes," was the party watchword. He was chosen Selectman in 1808-09-11-16 and was often defeated when the vote was close.

NOTE FOUR. See *Ante*, p. 8.

James Chever was born at Salem, April 20, 1791, and died there, May 2, 1857. As cabin boy in the America's first voyage, in 1804, Captain Chever got his first experience of the sea, and he rose to the command after passing through every grade in the Crowninshield employ. He was a good type of the robust manhood produced by the stirring times of the early century,—intrepid, prompt and absolutely trustworthy. Honesty was with him an instinct rather than a matter of philosophy. His last years were passed in the position of wharfinger at the old wharf, and his residence for the twenty years that he served there, was the dignified, three-story wooden house now occupied by Colonel Peck, opposite the Cadet Armory, which Captain Thomas Mason had built in 1755 on the site of an old Grafton homestead, bought from Bartholomew Putnam. [See Essex Deeds, B. 99, L. 269. Also, Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VI, p. 96, No. 17.] The "Salem Gazette" of May 5, 1857, in announcing his sudden death, comments on his career in these words: "In early life Captain Chever had been distinguished for a spirit of bold adventure, and at the opening of his manhood was commander of the famous and successful Privateer America. He had passed through all the contaminating influences of a seaman's life, at home and abroad, in peace and in war, but they had left no stain upon his mind or manners. He had all the masculine virtues which are developed by the noble calling of seamanship, without the rough and coarse qualities which sometimes grow up side by side with them. His frank, cheerful, guileless countenance was a true index of his disposition. In an acquaintance of many years, we never heard him utter an ill-natured word, in reference to any person. His faithfulness to duty was unwearied; his integrity without a stain."

NOTE FIVE. See *Ante*, p. 8.

The commissioning of private-armed vessels has long been a common resource in wars between commercial nations. Probably no weapon of attack has inflicted so much injury upon a public enemy at so little expense of blood and treasure. There are those who would persuade us that a present resort to privateering would be in contravention of good morals,—that the private-armed cruiser is with





*J. W. Cheven*



difficulty to be distinguished from the pirate,—and that this lucrative and romantic pursuit, which had such tempting fascinations for our ancestors, is for us but a tradition. Elbridge Gerry, Timothy Pickering, and Washington seem to have held other views. [See Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for 1884-85, Second Series, vol. i, p. 15-28.]

Be this as it may, it is plain enough that in both our wars with Great Britain privateering was an indispensable adjunct to our naval resources. From a national standpoint, it is not the amount of wealth amassed by one of the belligerents but the amount of injury inflicted upon the other that is to be considered. With a seaboard such as ours to defend, and, added to this, thousands of miles of northern boundary abutting on the only power from which we have anything to fear,—a power which has at no time hesitated to employ its naval energies in wiping out our commerce and devastating our seaports with that pious zeal which prompts every people, persuaded that its civilization is superior, to try to impose it upon the rest of mankind,—it is plain enough that if we could find a seam in the panoply of Great Britain we were in the past under an obligation of necessity to strike at it. Her merchant-marine has ever been the Achilles' heel of England. In her commercial fleets, stretched like an endless belt about the habitable globe, which no naval force however great can be so omnipresent as to shield, England exposes herself, as though in one long, continuous, indefensible frontier, to any sea-power which has the intrepidity to strike her there. This must be so in the future as it has been in the past. First, because England has a redundant population, surrounded by water, which must be fed and supplied by commercial fleets; she must ever be reaching out for new worlds to colonize, and from this follows water-borne traffic to be protected. Secondly, because England depends largely on water-borne material for her home consumption and industries,—not only bread-stuffs and beef, but cotton and iron—and these must be brought to her and her industrial products distributed to the world, and the commerce resulting must be at the mercy of the enemies of England, for no sea-power can be omnipotent enough to protect it all. This is England's vulnerable point. Her wealth and population are spread about over so large a portion of the globe that there is little security for them save what results from the terror of her name. To build ships and forts for our defence, while allowing the profits of the world's commerce to flow into the coffers of our adversary, would be a policy as foreign to the genius of America as is the support of standing armies and naval armaments large enough to threaten the Empire upon which the sun never sets,—a course as necessary to the autonomy as it is fatal to the progress of so many European states. No wonder that, since the result of our civil war, England frowns on the Commerce Destroyer and the Privateer. Touch her in her commercial marine,—make naviga-

tion under the Red Cross unsafe,—and the Sovereignty of the Seas becomes an empty boast.

If the natural love of the mother for her offspring should not be strong enough to forbid her desolating our seaports or sacking our national Capitol and Archives, there is a natural Anglo-Saxon thrift which will always protest against such havoc to British interests as the steady advance of insurance rates during our two wars made palpable to the business sense. No navy and no line of forts we are ever likely to construct will be strong enough to make the coast-line of a continent impregnable. Our attempt to blockade a fraction of it during the civil war has shown us that. The only nation from which we have anything to fear is that nation whose colonial necessities must always make her the great sea-power of the world. We may not cope with her in naval strength. But we need not put ourselves still further at her mercy as we do should we surrender the right to cut off her supplies. Paris fell, when left to herself, under the iron hand of Bismarck. England will think twice before attacking us, while she has to reflect that the first hostile gun fired at our flag puts at risk her whole, world-encircling mercantile marine.

The provisions of law touching this branch of our national defence are few and simple. Captured property is to be condemned with due formality by an Admiralty Court; must be sold at auction under orders from the prescribed authority; two per cent. of the proceeds go to the Treasury of the United States, creating a pension fund of which the Secretary of the Navy is Trustee; and in respect of pension, and of capture and imprisonment and belligerent rights generally the privateersman is to fare as though he were enlisted in the navy. The remainder of the prize-money belongs to the captor, one-half to the Owners and one-half to the Ship's Company. Privateering was made lucrative to ship-owners, but not more so than experience proved necessary in order to enlist that class. It proved an effective weapon. It transferred the field of action from our exposed coast-line and Canadian frontier to the open sea. If it brought wealth to ship-owners it brought no dishonor to the country. The foundations of some of the great hereditary fortunes were laid in privateering. The library of Dr. Kirwan, a leading scientist of his day, came to Salem, 1781, as prize in one of George Cabot's private-armed ships, and became the nucleus of the Salem Athenæum. And it is a significant fact that so many of the finest houses which grace the streets of Salem were built in the decade following the second war with England. But the Privateersman's monument is not the wealth he earned. If you look for that, you find it in the Nation he bore his share in founding. [See a Letter dated Marblehead, June 5, 1840, in the Salem Gazette for June 9, 1840. Also an article on Privateering from the National Intelligencer, reprinted in Littel's Living Age for 1857, Vol. LIV; Second Series, Vol. XVIII, p. 559.]

Know all Men by these Presents, THAT I, *Nathaniel Felt of Salem, Trader*, in consideration of *Sixty Dollars* paid me by *Samuel Chamberlain of Salem*, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, have bargained and sold, and do hereby bargain, sell, convey and assign unto the said *Samuel*, his executors, administrators and assigns, *one half* of a share of all the monies, goods, merchandize, effects and proceeds whatever, which may be lawfully captured, seized or recaptured by the private armed *Ship America of Salem, James Chever Esqre.*, Commander, during the cruize on which she is now bound, and may be awarded good and lawful prize, or otherwise adjudged to the owners, commander and crew of said privateer.

TO HAVE and TO HOLD the same to the said *Samuel Chamberlain*, his executors, administrators and assigns, to his and their sole use forever. And I do hereby covenant with the said *Samuel* that I am lawfully entitled to the said *one half share*—and have in me good right and title to sell and convey the same as aforesaid, and that I will warrant and defend the same to the said *Samuel*—his executors, administrators and assigns, against the lawful claims of all persons whatsoever.

AND in furtherance of the premises, I do hereby constitute and appoint the said *Samuel*, his executors and administrators, my attorney and attornies, irrevocable, with full power to ask, sue for, recover and receive, for his and their own proper use and benefit, of the owner or owners, agent or agents, of said privateer *Ship America* and of all other persons whomsoever whom the same may concern, *one half* of a full share of all monies, goods, merchandize, effects and proceeds of the captures, seizures and recaptures of the said *Privateer* during her present intended cruize; and upon such receipt due acquittance and discharge in my name or otherwise, to make, execute and deliver. And I do hereby grant unto my said attorney and attornies my full power and authority in the premises, and do hereby authorize them to appoint and constitute one or more attornies under them in the premises—and I do hereby ratify and confirm whatsoever my said attornies, or their substitute or substitutes, may and shall do by virtue hereof in the premises.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this *fourth day of February* A. D. one thousand eight hundred and *Fifteen*.

Signed, sealed and delivered,	}	(Signed)	<i>Nathl Felt.</i>	[SEAL]
n presence of us,				
(Signed) <i>Benjamin Winn.</i>				

ESSEX, SS. \* \* \* \* \* 1815.—Then \* \* \* \* \* above named, personally appeared and acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be his free act and deed, before me,

\* \* \* \* \* JUST. PACIS.



The Muster-Roll of the last cruise shows a total of 215 $\frac{1}{4}$  shares held by the Ship's Company. How many more shares were issued does not appear. The shares were a merchantable commodity, and were advertised for sale, and were appraised at a market rate in the settlement of estates. Commission-agents offered them like other securities. They were transferred, as the Bill of Sale shows, with as much solemnity as is now observed in the conveyance of real estate, and probably transfer-books were kept by the owners in which these Bills of Sale were entered. A printed form was used in the foregoing conveyance, and the written words employed are represented in it by italics.

NOTE SIX. See *Ante*, p. 9.

Of the Ship's Company which sailed on the Third Cruise, numbering 146 men,—carrying twenty guns,—a very large fraction remained with her until peace was declared. Every man on board had a money-interest in the success of the cruise. It was a joint-stock enterprise. No man was paid wages, but all made common cause. If privateering was a game of chance, it certainly furnished employment for the idle ships and capital and men whose industries were extinguished by the war. Capt. Chever commanded on this cruise, with John L. Hammond for his mate, and John Proctor for his second and David Brown for his third officers. Ebenezer Meacom was first Lieutenant, Benjamin Upton second and Nathan Green third Lieutenants.

Chever, Hammond and Proctor became conspicuous members of the East India Marine Society, founded in 1799, and of which Joseph Ropes was a Charter Member. So also did Clerk Proctor, Lieutenants Breed and Treadwell, Prize-Master Bowditch and Messrs. Gillis, Ryder and Endicott, who all appear on the roll of the Fifth Cruise. Captain Breed commanded in August, 1813, the *Crowninshields' Cartel Henry*, which brought the remains of Lawrence and Ludlow from Halifax to Salem, manned by a volunteer crew of Ship-Masters,—Captains Benjamin Upton, Thomas Bowditch and Thorndike Proctor among them. Capt. Upton was for fifteen years Master of the Salem Marine Society, instituted in 1766, of which Capt. Breed was for thirty-five years a member, and which, in 1807-8, put Captain Chever on a committee for buoying out the channel in Salem harbor. [See *Laws etc. of Salem Marine Society*, 1873, p. 71.] Captains Bowditch, Ryder and many more of those named were also members of the Salem Marine Society. Captain Gillis was among the early navigators who struck out new channels of trade for Salem enterprise, and brought home hand-made charts of unknown harbors in the Indian Ocean, some of which have been used and acknowledged by the United States Government. [See *Osgood & Batchelder's Historical Sketch of Salem*, pp. 154-5.] No higher patent of nobility is recognized in Salem than a place on the rolls of these Societies. Captain Gillis was the father of James A. Gillis, Esq<sup>re</sup>., and Capt. Endicott was a brother of



**T**he general  
Stuff, &c. Sale positive, as Mr. [unclear]  
left town.

T. DELAND & CO, Auctioneers

June 16

**Hull, &c. of Ship America  
AT AUCTION.**

**ON THURSDAY NEXT**, at 10 o'clock,  
(Necessarily postponed from Tuesday)  
Will be sold by auction, at the Crowninshield  
Wharf,



The Hull of the Privateer  
Ship AMERICA, of about 450 tons,  
very heavily copper-fastened, and  
worthy attention for breaking up.

Also—about 1000 pounds of Powder, con-  
sisting principally of cannon and musket car-  
tridges.

A quantity of old Iron, Rigging, old Can-  
vass, Blocks, Sails—a complete set of Sweeps,  
with a variety of other articles.

The sale will commence with the materials.  
June 16. GEO. NICHOLS, Auctioneer.

**Brig Virginia and  
Cargo from Rio Grande at auction.**

On **FRIDAY**, 24th inst. at 11 o'clock, will  
be sold at auction, on Horrocks's wharf,

**The CARGO of Brig Virginia,**  
consisting of

**2505** OX and COW HIDES  
in prime order, averaging  
about 25 lbs.

2347 HORSE HIDES

Mrs. George Peabody, of Mrs. Francis Peabody, and of Capt. William Putnam Endicott, the father of Judge William Crowninshield Endicott.

NOTE NINE. See *Ante*, p. 40.

During the America's last cruise a Court Martial sat on board and passed sentence of "a dozen lashes" for stealing shoes from a Marine, and the proceedings were reported in the following Hudibrastic strain, of which a sample verse or two must suffice.

This Court's composed of men of knowledge  
And genius; though not bred at College,—  
Chever, Widger, Hugget, and Brown,  
Whose firm integrity is now well-known.  
Their minds being well on justice bent,  
Aft on the lee-poop they were sent,  
Where they debate upon the cause,  
Governed by their Country's laws.  
They try the culprit: find him guilty  
Of theft, a crime both mean and filthy.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Boats'n pipes all hands to muster.  
No time for whining, plea nor bluster!  
The Judge announces the just sentence,  
And many stripes produce repentance.

\* \* \* \* \*

For the low cur, who'd meanly cozen  
A poor marine, must take his "dozen."

NOTE ELEVEN. See *Ante*, p. 47.

In 1831, the America was advertised for sale at auction in the issues of the "Essex Register" for June 16-20-23, and of the "Salem Gazette" for June 17-21. The notice here reproduced is from the Register. The announcements were identical, except that after the word "Blocks" in the Register were offered, in the Gazette, "a quantity of Shot, Chest-Tools, Charts, Quadrants, two Cambooses, Oars,"—then "a complete set of Sweeps," etc. For some reason the sale was postponed from the first date fixed,—possibly for lack of bidders. A sorry ending, truly, of a career so gallant, for such a royal bird of prey to be hawked about for old junk and find no buyers! When she took the water in June, 1804, people travelled from all over the County, thirty and forty miles, to see the launching! Such was the faith of the public in the ability of the owners to build a paragon in water-craft! Verily

The harpies of the shore shall pluck  
The Eagle of the Sea!

COPIES OF PAPERS AND EXTRACTS FROM A JOURNAL,

ON THE CRUISE

*Commenc'd the 24th of November, 1814 and ended April 8th, 1815.*

---

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT between the owners, officers, and company of the private armed ship America on her fifth cruise.

ART. 1st. It is agreed by the parties that the owners fit the vessel for sea, provide her with great guns, small arms, powder and shot, and all other warlike stores, suitable medicine, and everything necessary for such a vessel and her cruise, for all which no deduction is to be made from the shares. The owners or their subscribers shall receive and draw one-half of the net proceeds of all prizes captured during said vessel's cruise; the residue shall be the property of the ship's company to be divided in proportion as mentioned in the 17th article.

ART. 2nd. That for preserving due decorum on board the said vessel no one is to quit or go out of the ship, whether on board of another's vessel, or on shore, without permission from the commanding officer on board, under such penalties or fines as shall be decreed by the captain and officers.

ART. 3rd. The cruise shall be where the owners shall direct.

ART. 4th. If any person shall be found causing disturbance or mutiny, or shall be guilty of any misdemeanor in the which peril may arise to the cruise, the offender shall be punished even to forfeiture of his share or shares, at the discretion of the captain and commissioned officers.

ART. 5th. Embezzlements from the ship, or from prizes made during the cruise shall, at the discretion of the captain and commissioned officers, be punished by forfeiture of the share or shares of the offender.

ART. 6th. If any one of the ship's company abuse any male or female prisoner, such offender shall be punished as the captain and officers shall decree.

ART. 7th. If any of the ship's company shall die during the cruise, the legal representative of the deceased shall have the share or shares of all prizes made during the cruise.

ART. 8th. Whoever deserts said vessel, previous to any prize or prizes being made, shall forfeit his share or shares made during the cruise, and any desertions after any prize or prizes may have been made, the offender shall forfeit all right or title to shares belonging to him. His debts (it is however understood) to any person on board



shall be paid from one-half of the prize money or goods belonging to his share or shares arising from captures made previous to such offence, to be distributed in proportion among his creditors (date being first made). The residue shall belong to the owners and said vessel's company.

ART. 9th. All vacancies shall be filled by the next in command.

ART. 10th. No persons of said ship's company shall sell more than one-half of his share or shares of prize money in said cruise.

ART. 11th. The captain and officers shall appoint an agent or agents for the ship's company for and during the term of said cruise.

ART. 12th. All and everyone of said ship's company agree to serve on board the private armed ship *America* for the term of four months from the said vessel's departure from Salem.

ART. 13th. The commanding officer of the vessel shall (if he deem it expedient) place the command of any prize under the command of any of the privateer's officers or company.

ART. 14th. Whereas it frequently happens that prizes after made are not worth the expense of unloading, condemnation, etc., etc., the owners (or their subscribers in conjunction with agents appointed in conformity with the 11th Art., or a majority of them), the owners together with the agents so appointed, shall have full power and authority to settle for and agree upon any compromise with the captured, which when so done and lawfully effected shall be binding upon the owners, captain, officers and crew to all intents and purposes.

ART. 15th. The private property of any female prisoner, provided it does not amount to more than six hundred dollars, shall, with the consent of the captain and his commissioned officers, be respected and untouched by the captors, and restoration of any private property, provided it does not amount to more than three hundred dollars, may be given up at the discretion of the aforementioned authority.

ART. 16th. All shares or parts of shares decreed as forfeited shall belong to owners and ship's company.

ART. 17th. The one-half of the net proceeds of all prizes made during the cruise is apportioned to the vessel's company, excepting six shares to be reserved to the order of the captain, to be distributed by him to such as he may deem most deserving among said vessel's company.

ART. 18th. For the due care and disposal of all prizes, Benj. W. Crowninshield shall be owner's agent and Joseph Ropes shall be the agent for the officers and crew, and all moneys arising from the sale of all prizes shall be paid over to the above agents by the marshal to be then distributed, viz: By the owner's agent to the owners, and by the people's agent to the people, according to this agreement, and their commissions shall be two and a half per cent. on the net sales to be divided equally by the agents.

We, the undersigned, for and in consideration of the shares affixed to our names, do enlist ourselves on board the private armed ship *America* and submit to the foregoing articles.

Salem, Nov. 24, 1814.

NOTE. George Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, Jr., and Benj. W. Crowninshield of Salem, Owners.

Then follow the signatures in accordance with the

SHIP AMERICA'S MUSTER BILL.

No.		Shares
1	James Chever, Jr., Capt.	11
2	Benj. Upton, 1st Lieut.,	8
3	Holton Jn. Breed, 2nd Lieut.,	6½
4	Chas. C. Treadwell, 3rd Lieut.,	5½
5	James Brace, Sailing Master,	5½
6	Wm. C. Page, Surgeon,	5
7	Thorndike Proctor, Capt's Clerk,	4
8	John Proctor, 1st Master's Mate,	3
9	William Austin, 2nd " "	2½
10	Samuel Hazelton, 3rd " "	2
11	Nath'l Cleves, Prize Master,	4
12	Anthony D. Caulfield "	4
13	Spencer Hall "	4
14	Thomas Bowditch "	4
15	Daniel Treadwell "	4
16	Geo. A. Hallowell "	4
17	Timothy Greenleaf, Ship's Steward,	2
18	Joseph Danforth " " Mate,	1½
19	Adam Trueman, Turner,	2
20	Lewis Lawrence "	1½
21	Nehemiah R. Curtis, Boatswain,	2
22	James Cliff, Armorer,	2½
23	William Hulen, Carpenter,	2
24	Henry Archer "	2
25	Charles Millett, Cooper,	2
26	Daniel Patten, Sail Maker,	2
27	James Whittle, 1st Boatswain's mate,	1½
28	Samuel Averill, 2d " "	1½
29	John Peach, Boats'n's, Yeoman,	1
30	Joseph Morgridge, Q. Master,	1½
31	Samuel Clough " "	1½
32	John C. Burke " "	1½
33	Robert Hodgdon " "	1½
34	Levi Johnson, Cabin Cook,	1½
35	Wm. Ranson, Ship's "	2
36	Christopher White, Cook's Mate,	1½

No. 37	Samuel Ropes, Fifer,	Shares 1½
38	Stephen Abbot, Drummer,	1½
39	Joseph Burke, Cabin Steward,	1
40	Joseph Dayley, Cook's 2nd mate,	1
41	Jeremiah Browne, Quarter Gunner,	1½
42	Peter Ceder Wall, Gunner,	1

No.	Shares.	No.	Shares.
43	Thomas Powers, Seaman 1	80	Daniel Taylor, Seaman 1
44	Thomas Widger, " 1	81	John Sanborn, " 1
45	John Grant, " 1	82	Abijah Collins, " 1
46	Collins Ingalls, " 1	83	Samuel Smith, " 1
47	Nath'l Felt, Jr., " 1	84	John Varrell, " 1
48	Joseph Rider, " 1	85	Nath'l Webster, " 1
49	Joseph Southwick, " 1	86	John Brown, " 1
50	Charles Harris, " 1	87	Henry Peckland, " 1
51	William G. Eaton, " 1	88	John G. Toftin, " 1
52	Andrew Valentine, Jr. " 1	89	Andrew Thander, " 1
53	Joseph Chever, " 1	90	William Williamson, " 1
54	John Fletcher, " 1	91	John Ramer, " 1
55	William Herrick, " 1	92	John Helwes, " 1
56	Robert Remmonds, " 1	93	Henry Speigle, " 1
57	John Francis, " 1	94	Pardon Harris, " 1
58	George Williams, " 1	95	Gabriel Osterman, " 1
59	Levi Blanchard, " 1	96	Abraham Lenross, " 1
60	James Beckett, " 1	97	Samuel Mason, " 1
61	Julius Hanson, " 1	98	John Akens, " 1
62	Joseph Stickney, " 1	99	Thomas Huggett, " 1
63	John Lee, " 1	100	Daniel Poor, " 1
64	Zach. Stone, " 1	101	Isaac Poor, " 1
65	John Madison, " 1	102	Virgell Reaner, " 1
66	John Simonds, " 1	103	John Frisbie, " 1
67	Francis Solaris, " 1	104	Carlos Betali, " 1
68	Shubael Kelly, " 1	105	Israel Perkins, " 1
69	Daniel Shehan, " 1	106	Jacob Perkins, " 1
70	Ephraim Meservy, " 1	107	Samuel Lakeman, " 1
71	Charles Begand, " 1	108	Ebenezer P. Akerman, " 1
72	John Taylor, " 1	109	Caleb Hopkins, " 1
73	Thomas Dodge, " 1	110	Peter Tancy, " 1
74	George Girdler, " 1	111	Joshua Nute, " 1
75	Andrew Palfrey, " 1	112	John Brown, " ¾
76	Hans Patterson, " 1	113	Humphrey Choate, " ¾
77	Oliver Poland, " 1	114	Samuel Hutchinson, " ¾
78	Joseph Lindsey, " 1	115	William Putnam, " ¾
79	Henry Miller, " 1	116	Samuel Endicott, Jr., " ¾

<i>No.</i>	<i>Shares.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Shares.</i>
117 James D. Gillis, Seaman	$\frac{3}{4}$	131 Ephraim Drew, Private	$\frac{3}{4}$
118 William Brown, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	132 Lemuel Chesley, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$
<i>Marines.</i>		133 Larkin T. Edgley, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$
119 Nath'l Marston, Sergt.	$\frac{3}{4}$	134 David C. Shute, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$
120 Wm. Cromwell, Private	$\frac{3}{4}$	135 Abraham Sanborn, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$
121 Benj. Akerman, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	136 John Pope, Cabin Boy,	$\frac{3}{4}$
122 John Condry, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	137 Henry Perkins, } W.R. $\frac{1}{2}$	
123 John Bodge, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	138 Joseph Townsend, } Boys $\frac{1}{2}$	
124 Nath'l Currier, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	139 William Phippen,	
125 Samuel Tucker, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	Gun <sup>r</sup> 's Boy, $\frac{1}{2}$	
126 Hiram Furgerson, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	140 John Shortridge,	
127 John C. Furber, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	Boat <sup>u</sup> 's Boy, $\frac{1}{2}$	
128 Nath'l Tebbetts, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	141 Samuel Chadwick, Officer	
129 Stephen Henderson, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	of Marines, Omitted in	
130 James Prendergast, " "	$\frac{3}{4}$	the beginning,	

## LIST OF IDLERS NOT WATCHED.

<i>No.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Rank.</i>
1.	James Chever, jr.,	Commander.
2.	James Brace,	Sailing Master.
3.	William C. Page,	Surgeon.
4.	Thorndike Proctor,	Purser.
5.	Samuel Chadwick,	Officer of Marines.
6.	Adam Truman,	Gunner.
7.	William Hulin,	Carpenter.
8.	Henry Archer,	2 <sup>d</sup> do.
9.	Timothy Greenleaf,	Ship's Steward.
10.	Charles Millet,	Cooper.
11.	James Cliff,	Armourer.
12.	Nehemiah R. Curtis,	Boatswain.
13.	Levi Johnson,	Cabin Cook.
14.	William Ransom,	Ship's Cook.
15.	Christopher White,	Cook's Mate.
16.	Joseph Danforth,	Steward's Mate.
17.	Joseph Burk,	Cabin Steward.
18.	Daniel Patten,	Sail Maker.
19.	Joseph Dailey,	Cook's 2 <sup>d</sup> Mate.
20.	John Peach,	Boatswain's Yeoman.
21.	James D. Gillis,	Gunner's Yeoman.
22.	William Phippen,	Ward Room Boy.
23.	Henry Perkins,	Ward Room ditto.
24.	John Pope,	Cabin Boy.
25.	Joseph Townsend,	Ward Room Boy.

## WATCH BILL.

GENTLEMEN OF THE FIRST WATCH.	GENTLEMEN OF THE SECOND WATCH.	GENTLEMEN OF THE THIRD WATCH.
Mr. Upton " Proctor " Cleaves " Hall	Mr. Breed " Austin " Caulfield " Treadwell	Mr. Treadwell " Hazzelton " Bowditch " Hallowell

FORE TOP MEN STARBOARD WATCH.	MAIN TOP MEN STARBOARD WATCH.	MIZZEN TOP MEN STARBOARD WATCH.
Thomas Powers Captain Nathaniel Webster Thomas Dodge Abijah Collins John Frisbie Nathaniel Felt, Jr. Levi Blanchard	Thomas Widger Captain Andrew Shandon John Helwes Gabriel Osterman Collins Ingalls Joseph Lindsey Samuel Mason John Grant William Brown	Daniel Sheehan Captain Shubael Kelley John Madison James Beckett

FORE TOP MEN LARBOARD WATCH.	MAIN TOP MEN LARBOARD WATCH.	MIZZEN TOP MEN LARBOARD WATCH.
Charles Harris Captain Joseph Southwick Joseph Rider Julius Hanson Francis Solarris Abraham Lenross George Girdler	Zachariah Stone Captain John G. Toftin Oliver Poland Virgil Reaneo Hendrick Speigle John Ramer Henry Peckland Peter Lancy Samuel Endicott	William G. Eaton Captain Andrew Palfrey Samuel Hutchinson Robert Remmonds John Francis



## FORE CASTLE MEN.

*Starboard Watch.*

John Fletcher, Captain.  
 Andrew Vallentine  
 Ephraim Mezarvey  
 Joseph Stickney  
 Pardon Harris  
 Carlos Bertoli  
 Samuel Lakeman

*Larboard Watch.*

Thomas Hugget, Captain.  
 John Simons  
 John Lee  
 John Varrell  
 Jacob Perkins  
 George Williams  
 Caleb Hopkins

## QUARTER MASTERS, GUNNERS &amp; BOATSWAINS.

*Starboard Watch.*

Joseph Mogridge, Q. M.  
 John C Burk, do.  
 Peter Ceder Wall, Q. G.  
  
 James Whittle, B. M.  
 Stephen Abbot, Drummer.

*Larboard Watch.*

Samuel Clough, Q. M.  
 Robert Hodgson, do.  
 Jeremiah Brown, Q. G.  
 Lewis Lawrence, G. M.  
 Samuel Averill, B. M.  
 Samuel Ropes, Fifer.

## AFTER GUARD.

*Starboard Watch.*

Joseph Cheever, Captain.  
 Israel Perkins,  
 William Herrick,  
 Daniel Poor,  
 Isaac Poor,  
 Joshua Nute,  
 Samuel Smith.

*Larboard Watch.*

Henry Miller, Captain.  
 Hans Patterson,  
 John Brown,  
 Humphrey Choate,  
 Samuel Tucker,  
 Eben P. Ackerman,  
 Abraham Sanborn.

## WAISTERS.

*Starboard Watch.*

John Sanborn, Captain.  
 Daniel Taylor,  
 John Taylor,  
 John Shortridge,  
 Benjamin Akerman,  
 Nathaniel Currier,  
 Hiram Ferguson,  
 Stephen Henderson,  
 James Prendergast,  
 Lemuel Chesley,  
 Nathaniel Martin,  
 Charles Begand,

*Larboard Watch.*

William Williamson, Capt.  
 John Akens,  
 John Brown,  
 William Putnam,  
 John Cowdry,  
 John Bodge,  
 William Cromwell,  
 John C. Furber,  
 Nathaniel Tibbets,  
 Ephraim Drew,  
 Larkin T. Edgerley,  
 David C. Shute.

The MESS BILL shows a Cabin Mess of eight persons, a Ward Room Mess of sixteen, and nineteen other Messes, averaging five or six men each. The Bill of Fare provides the routine usual on ship-board.

*Bill of Fare.*

Sunday	Beef & Pudding
Monday	Beef, Pork & Pease
Tuesday	Beef & Potatoes
Wednesday	Lobscouche
Thursday	Beef, Pudding & Molasses
Friday	Beef, Pork & Beans
Saturday	Salt Fish.

*Allowance.*

Sunday	1 lb. Flour	1-1/2 lb. Beef	1/2 Gill Molasses.
Monday	1/2 lb. Beef	1/2 lb. Pork	& 1/2 pint Pease.
Tuesday	1/2 lb. Beef	& Potatoes.	
Wednesday	1-1/2 lb. Beef	1/4 lb. Bread	& Potatoes.
Thursday	1-1/2 lb. Beef	& 1 lb. Flour.	
Friday	1/2 lb. Beef	1/2 lb. Pork	1/2 pint Beans.
Saturday	1 lb. Salt Fish	1/4 lb. Pork	& Potatoes.
	One pound of Bread per man per day.		
	Half a pint of Spirit	do.	do.
	One pint of Coffee	do.	do.
	Half a pint of Vinegar per week per man.		

## STATION BILL IN TIME OF ACTION.

*Quarter Deck.*

James Chever Jr. Esq. to Command in chief.

James Brace, Sailing Master } To assist in  
George A. Hallowell } working ship.

Thorndike Proctor, Aid to the Captain.

Boatswain.

John Fletcher

Andrew Vallentine. Remaining on the Fore Castle.

Joseph Stickney

Ephraim Mezarvey, To attend the rigging about the Fore Mast.

Thomas Powers	} Remaining in the Fore Top to fight small arms and to attend the rigging, stoppering, etc., etc.
Nathaniel Webster	
John Frisbie	
Nathaniel Felt Jr.	

Mr. Proctor, Master's Mate.

Levi Blancherd, To attend the Main Tack.

Daniel Patten

Mr. Hazzleton, Master's 3d Mate.

James Whittle, Boatswain's 1st Mate.

John Sanborn	}	To attend the Fore and Fore Topsails, Braces, and the rigging about the masts.
David Taylor		
John Taylor		
Charles Begand		
William Williamson		
John Akens		
John Brown	}	Remaining in the Main Top to fight small arms and to attend the rigging, stoppering, &c., &c.
Thomas Widger		
Andrew Shanden		
John Helwes		
Gabriel Osterman	}	Remaining in the Mizzen Top to fight small arms and to attend the rigging, stoppering, &c., &c.
Daniel Shehan		
James Beckett		
Mr. Austin, 2nd Master's Mate.		
Samuel Averill, Boatswain's 2nd Mate.		
Joseph Chever	}	To attend Main and Main Topsail braces
Israel Perkins		
Joshua Nute		
Isaac Poor		
Daniel Poor		
Hans Pattarson		
Humphrey Choate	}	To the Crossjack and Mizzen Topsail braces &c.
Henry Miller		
William Herrick		
John Brown		
Robert Hodgson,	To the Wheel.	
Joseph Mogridge,	To the Ship.	
Samuel Clough,	To attend the Colours & Mizzen sheet.	

## QUARTER BILL, SHIP AMERICA, JAMES CHEVER JR. ESQ. COMMANDER.

*First Division, Commanded by Lieutenant Benjamin Upton.*

Gun No. 1 & opposite	Gun No. 2 & opposite
Thomas Hugett Captain	Thomas Bowditch Captain
John Simonds Spunger	Caleb Hopkins Spunger
John Lee Loader	George Williams Loader
John Varrell Pump	Peter Lancy Pump

Jacob Perkins Match	Pardon Harris Match
John Peach Pass Powder	John Shortbridge Pass Powder
Gun No. 3 & Opposite	Gun No. 4 & opposite
Charles Harris Captain	Spencer Hall Captain
Joseph Southwick Spunger	Julius Hanson Spunger
Joseph Rider Loader	Francis Solarris Loader
Carlos Bertoli Pump	Abraham Lenross Pump
Samuel Lakeman Match	George Girdler Match
Joseph Townsend Pass Powder	Henry Perkins Pass Powder
Quarter Gunner to attend, Peter Ceder Wall.	

*Second Division, Commanded by Lieutenant Holton J. Breed.*

Gun No. 5 & opposite	Gun No. 6 & opposite	Gun No. 7 & opposite
Thomas Dodge Captain	Anthony D. Caulfield Captain	Timothy Greenleaf Captain
Abijah Collins Spunger	Samuel Mason Spunger	Zachariah Stone Spunger
Levi Johnson Loader	Joseph Lindsey Loader	John G. Toftin Loader
Joseph Dailey Pump	Collins Ingalls Pump	Oliver Poland Pump
Stephen Abbott Match	Virgil Reaner Match	Hendrick Speigle Match
Christopher White Pass Powder	William Phippen Pass Powder	William Putnam Pass Powder

Quarter Gunner to attend, Jeremiah Brown.

*Third Division, Commanded by Lieutenant Charles Treadwell.*

Gun No. 8 & opposite	Gun No. 9 & opposite	Gun No. 10 & opposite
Daniel Treadwell Captain	William G. Eaton Captain	Nathaniel Cleaves Captain
Henry Peckland Spunger	Robert Remmonds Spunger	Shubael Kelley Spunger
John Rainer Loader	John Francis Loader	John Madison Loader
Samuel Smith Pump	Samuel Endicott Pump	John Grant Pump
Ebenezer P. Akerman Match	Andrew Palfrey Match	William Brown Match
Joseph Burk Pass Powder	Samuel Hutchinson Pass Powder	John Pope Pass Powder

Quarter Gunner to attend, John C. Burk.

To attend passing ammunition between decks, James D. Gillis.  
Lewis Lawrence, Gunner's mate. To see the ammunition of every  
sort well supplied.

William Hulin, Carpenter	} To attend the Pumps, shot holes, &c., &c.
Henry Archer, 2nd "	
Charles Millett, Cooper	

James Cliff, Armourer & Master at Arms	} To attend the Fire in the Galley & act as Firemen.
William Ransom, Cook	

Adam Truman, Gunner. Attend Magazine lights in ditto & passages.

Cock-Pit in charge of Doctor William C. Page, Surgeon, and Joseph  
Danforth, Assistant.

## PRIZE LIST.

## PRIZE NO. 1.

*Extracts from Ship America's Journal.*

Lat 35.21 North, Long 10.19 West. Wednesday, December 28th,  
1814. Captured the British Schr. Thistle, John Clark Master, from  
Malaga bound to Halifax 100 Tons burthen; Man'd and order'd for  
the United States.

*Cargo.*

B W.	20 Butts, 45 Hhds. 226 quarter Casks	Wine.	} Raisins
V	10 quarter Casks 160 qr. Bbls. 205 Boxes		
	25 Half Boxes 200 Boxes 25 Half Boxes		



25 Boxes Figs. 4 BbIs Walnuts. 3 BbIs Almonds.  
 4 Boxes Lemons. 2 do. Oranges. 50 jars Olives.  
 C S 4 qr. & 4 half Casks Wine.  
 V 4 qr. & 2 do. do. do.  
 C S 4 qr. & 2 do. do. do.  
 10 bbls. Raisins  
 10 Boxes do.  
 20 Half Boxes do. 1 Box Lemons & 1 Box Oranges.

*Names of those put on board the Thistle.*

Daniel Treadwell Prize Master, Robert Remmonds Mate.  
 Israel Perkins. Samuel Tucker. John Akens. Carlos Bartoli &  
 Daniel Taylor.

*Articles Received from the Schooner Thistle.*

9 Casks	} Raisins.
45 Boxes	
36 Half do.	
5 do do. Wet	
2 Boxes do. do.	

1 Keg White Lard—1 Jar Oil—1 Spy Glass—1 Quadrant  
 1 Hauser about 90 Fathoms,  $\frac{1}{4}$  Small Casks Wine,  $\frac{1}{2}$  Coil 2 inch Rope.

PRIZE NO. 2.

Lat. 34.24 North, Long. 16.05 West. Saturday, December 31st.,  
 1814. Captured the British Cutter Sloop Jubilee, of Jersey, James  
 Durrell Master, from Teneriffe bound to Jersey. Burthen 62 $\frac{3}{4}$  Tons.

Scuttled.

*Cargo.*

850 Qts. Barilla—10 pipes Wine.

*Articles Rec'd from the Sloop Jubilee.*

4 pipes Tenriffle Wine  
 2 Quadrants  
 a number of old Sails &  
 a quantity of old rigging.

PRIZE NO. 3.

Lat. 34.30 North, Long. 15.13 West. Sunday, January 8th, 1815.  
 Captured the British Schooner Hope, James Patterson Master and  
 owner, from and belonging to London bound to Senegal. 166 $\frac{3}{4}$  Tons.  
 2 Guns: Man'd and ordered for the United States.

*Cargo.*

Dry Goods, Iron, Nails &c. &c. &c.

*Names of the Prize Crew of the Sch<sup>n</sup> Hope.*

Thomas Bowditch	Prize Master	Zachariah Stone	Mate
Samuel Mason	} Seamen	John Brown	} Seamen
Humphrey Choate		Oliver Poland	
Daniel Poor		Isaac Poor	
Charles Spikes, Super-Cargo of the Sch <sup>n</sup> Thistle.			

*Articles Rec'd from the Schooner Hope.*

A number of packages Dry Goods.      Coils of Cordage &c, &c.  
1 Quadrant.    1 Fowling Gun.

## PRIZE NO. 4.

Lat. 34.30 North, Long. 15.13 West. Sunday, January 8<sup>th</sup>, 1815.  
Captured the British Barque Adeona, John Wilson Master, from London bound to Demerara. 283 Tons, 4 Guns, man'd and ordered for the United States.

*Cargo.*

Dry Goods, Plantation Staves, Porter &c.

*Names of the Prize Crew of the Bark Adeona.*

Nath <sup>l</sup> Cleaves	Prize Master	Joseph Chever	Mate
Caleb Hopkins	} Seamen	John Francis	} Seamen
Jacob Perkins		Virgil Reaneo	
Abijah Collins		John Bodge	
John Helwes			

*Articles Rec'd from the Bark Adeona.*

1 Sextant      1 Quadrant      1 Spy Glass      1 Fowling Gun.

## PRIZE NO. 5.

Lat. 41.34 North, Long 20.02 West. Tuesday, January 17<sup>th</sup>, 1815  
Captured the British Schooner Robert, Ezekiel Collins Master, from Plymouth bound to St. Michael's, 56 66/94 Tons, in Ballast. Scuttled.

*Articles Rec'd from the Sch<sup>n</sup> Robert.*

A quantity of old Riggings. A quantity old Sails. 2 Quadrants.

## PRIZE NO. 6.

Lat. 40.34 North, Long. 11.58 West. Sunday, January 22, 1815.  
 Captured the British Sch<sup>n</sup> Arrow. James Milne Master, from Barcelona bound to London, 153 54/94 Tons, 6 Guns: Man'd and ordered for the United States of America.

*Cargo.*

J. C. 1630 Bags Nuts. 100 Bags Almonds.

*Names of Prize Crew put on board the Arrow.*

Spencer Hall	Prize Master	Joseph Southwick	Mate
John G. Toftin	} Seamen	George Girdler	} Seamen
Saml. Smith		David C. Shute	
John C. Furber			

*Articles Rec'd from the Schooner Arrow.*

4 Bags Filberts 2 quarter Casks Powder 80 lb. Cylinders. 3 Cartouch Boxes 1 Cartouch for tubes 3 priming Wires.

## PRIZE NO. 7.

Lat. 40.34 North, Long. 11.58 West. Sunday, January 22<sup>d</sup>, 1815.  
 Captured the British Sloop Busy from Charlestown (England) George Hepburn Master, bound to St. Michael's, 78 52/94 Tons: destroyed.

*Cargo.*

20 Tons Potatoes.

*Articles rec'd from the Sloop Busy.*

1 Cable 9 inch 1 Hauser 2 Towlines a quantity of old riggin Potatoes and 2 Quadrants given up to the former owners.

## PRIZE NO. 8.

Lat. 33.23 North, Long. 13.26 West. Sunday, February 5<sup>th</sup>, 1815.  
 Captured the British Schooner Black Joke of and from Liverpool, Adams Southart Master, bound to Teiceira, 140 Tons: Burnt.

*Cargo.*

Coal 58 Casks Bottled Porter  
 480 Hampers Potatoes  
 18 do Onions.

*Articles taken from the Schooner Black Joke.*

1 Spy Glass 1 Muskett 1 Pistol 2 Quadrants 1 Fore Sail 1 Main Sail 55 Casks Porter in Bottles 1 Iron Cambook 1 Anchor weigh.

## PRIZE NO. 9.

Lat. 38.00 North, Long. 12.15 West. Friday, Feby. 10<sup>th</sup>, 1815. Captured the British Sloop Enterprize, of Guernsey, James Barringham Master, from Lisbon bound to Madeira: 78 Tons: sent to Plymouth (England) as a Cartel with 23 prisoners (exclusive of her own Crew).

*Cargo.*

450 Bags Flour.

*Articles taken from the Sloop Enterprize.*

22 Bags Flour,— 1 Clinker-built Boat.

## PRIZE NO. 10.

Lat. 46.00 North, Long. 19.15 West. Sunday, February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1815. Captured the British ship Enterprize of London, John Miller Master, from Buenos Ayres bound to Liverpool: 226 Tons, 12 Guns. Man'd and ordered for the United States of America.

*Cargo.*

406 Cases Tallow. 1834 Salted Hides. 13,702 Dry Hides. 45 Bales Horse Hides

*Names of the Prize Crew put on board the ship Enterprize.*

Anthony D. Caulfield	Master	Joseph Mogridge	Mate
Thomas Widger	} Seamen	Ephraim Drew	} Seamen
Andrew Shanden		Banja. Akerman	
Joseph Lindsey		Eben. P. Akerman	
Nath <sup>l</sup> Felt		James Prendergast	
Sam <sup>l</sup> Endicott		John Cowdrey	
John Grant		Perry Phillips	

*Articles Rec'd from the Ship Enterprize.*

Two Books Charts.

## PRIZE NO. 11.

Lat. 42.26 North, Long. 20.46 West. Monday, February 27<sup>th</sup>, 1815. Captured after an Action of 18 minutes H. B. M. Packet-Ship Princess Elizabeth, Johu Forresdale Master, from Rio Janeiro (in Ballast) bound to Falmouth & mounting 8 Carriage Guns with a compliment of 31 men — 188 Tons — given up to the former Captain & Crew, after putting 6 prisoners on board of her, taken from the Ship Enterprize.

*Articles rec'd from the Packet, Princess Elizabeth.*

450 lbs. Common Powder 200 Round 9 pd. Shot. 130 Cannister ditto.  
     6. 9 pd. Carronnades      } with apparatus  
     2. 9 pds. long Brass Guns } Complete

11 Musketts 6 Pair Pistols (Brass)  
 1 Clinker built Boat about 19 feet long.  
 1 Spy Glass 6 Cutlasses 1 Ship's Bell  
 1 Case Containing Charts.

Supplied the Packet with 300 lb. Bread.

## PRIZE NO. 12.

Lat. 41.32 North, Long. 19.59 West. Tuesday, February 28th, 1815.  
 Captured the British Sch<sup>n</sup> Swift of London, Theophilus Tankersleg  
 Master, from St. Michael's bound to London — 58 63/94 Tons — man'd  
 and ordered for the United States of America.

Cargo 611 Boxes of Oranges.

*Names of the Prize Crew put on board Sch<sup>n</sup> Swift.*

John C. Burke	Master
John Frisbie	Mate
Jeremiah Green	} Seamen
Charles Begand	
Larkin T. Edgerley	

*Articles rec'd from the Sch'n Swift.*

10 Boxes Oranges 1 Spy Glass.

## PRIZE NO. 13.

Lat. 35.28 North, Longitude 51.44 West. Tuesday, March 21st,  
 1815. Captured the British Brig Pomona of Glasgow, Robert Scott  
 formerly Master now deceas'd, from Antigua bound to London, 119  
 40/94 Tons. Man'd and ordered for the United States.

*Cargo.*

169 Hhds. 33 Tierces & 4 Bbls. Sugar.

*Names of the Prize Crew put on board Brig Pomona.*

George A. Hallowell	Master
Joseph Rider	Mate
Thomas Powers	} Seamen
John Brown	
Peter Peterson	
Francisco Castello	
Charles Butler	

## PRIZE NO. 14.

Lat. 40.00 North, Long. 65.00 Wednesday, April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1815: Cap-  
 tured the British Schooner Eliza, from Bermuda bound to Halifax:  
 given up in consequence of peace.

*Cargo, Flour, Tobacco, &c.*



## ACCOUNT OF ARMAMENT OF THE PRIVATE ARM'D SHIP AMERICA, ON HER THIRD CRUISE.

Carronades	Cannon		Musketts	Top Musketts	Blunder-busses	Pistols	Cutlasses	Toma-hawks	Boarding Pikes	Short Muskets
	Long 9s	Long 6s								
18 Prs.										
Two	Eighteen	Two	Thirty-five	Ten	Four	Fifty-five	Seventy-three	Thirty-six	Thirty-nine	Five

ACCOUNT OF CYLINDERS RECEIVED ON BOARD SHIP AMERICA.										
Nine Pounds			Six Pounds			Eighteen Pounds Carronades				
No. 1	No. 2	No. 3	No. 1	No. 2	No. 3	No. 1	No. 2	No. 3		
40	244	103	87	90	30	15	12	25		

Nine Pounds			Six Pounds			Eighteen Pounds Carronades				
No. 1 First Charge	No. 2 Second Charge	No. 3 Third Charge	No. 1 First Charge	No. 2 Second Charge	No. 3 Third Charge	No. 1 First Charge	No. 2 Second Charge	No. 3 Third Charge	4th	
3 lbs.	2½ lbs.	2 lbs.	2 lbs.	1½ lbs.	1½ lbs.	4 lbs.	3½ lbs.	3 lbs.	2½ lbs.	

Powder	Round Shot		Grape Shot		Cannister Shot		Double hd Shot		Tubes	Cartridges & Spunges		Rammers & Spunges		Worms & Ladles		Devison	Priming Wires
	9s	6s	18s	9s	6s	18s	9s	6s		18s	9s	6s	18s	9s	6s		
4-bbl	1	510	110	33	62	30	57										
15	1	510	110	33	62	30	57	125	500	1472	460	24	4	10	2	3	29
Lanethorns	Boxes		Hand Grenades		Blue Lites		Wads		Wad Nett	Wad Formers	Tube Boxes	Powder Horns		Quibres of Catridge Paper		Fasing Boxes	
	Mus. ket	Pis. tol					9s	6s				18s	Can	Mus			
6	24	62	17	12	19		120	40	40	20	2	10	14	7	10	29	
Gun Tackles	Gun Aprons		Beds & Coins		Gun Bars		Gun hand-spikes		Spunge Caps	Match Staffs	Sides Leather	Quills		Sheep Skins	Salt Boxes		
20	20	40	10	10	10		40	40	16	23	2	200	3	4			
Tomb-kins	Gun Breechings		Spikes & Mallets		Tacks		Catridge Formers		Pairs of Shears	Hammr	Kegs Putty	Bxs Spurrn Candles		Ct's Spun Yarn	Boring bits		
20	20	10	50	50	50		2	2	1	1	1	1	1	14			
Kegs Ma. nla Rope	Coils Ma. nla Rope		Powder Measure		Powder tunnels		Drums		Spare Blocks		Hooks for Breechings	Boarding Axes		Boarding Pikes	—		
									Double	Single							
5	1	1	1	1	1		1	1	6	6	6	36	39	—			

## THE QUESTION OF SPEED.

A comparison of the America's speed with that of the fastest existing yachts, of about her length, is interesting.

In strictly racing trim, "Vigilant," "Defender," and "Columbia" have been credited with a little better than 14 knots for short spurts, which is just a knot better than the America's highest speed (13 knots): but as these were attained only at the expense of the removal of all the interior fittings and nearly all equipments above deck including boats, davitts, bulwarks, guns, etc., they are hardly a fair basis for comparison.

The following "best runs" of three of our fastest cruising boats were made under normal conditions, and are comparable with the best runs of the privateer.

(a) Schooner "Constellation," in a race from Vineyard Haven to Marblehead, Aug. 8th, 1892, covered the 102 miles in 9 hours, 36 minutes and 31 seconds, or at the rate of 10.62 knots.

(b) Schooner "Lasca," while making the passage to Gourock, Scotland, from New York, in May, 1894, logged, during her best day, 255 miles, or at the rate of 10.62 knots.

(c) The "Vigilant," June, 1894, on her voyage to Scotland, made a best day's run of 256 miles, or at the rate of 10.623 knots, which strangely enough is almost exactly at the same rate as that of "Lasca" and "Constellation" on the occasions above mentioned.

These records prove that on her best point of sailing (with the wind on the quarter) the America was faster than the best yachts of to-day.

If she were in commission now she could undoubtedly win some of the port-to-port runs of the New York Yacht Club: but probably to windward the best "fore-and-afters" would be too much for her.

B. B. C.

## LIST OF VESSELS OWNED WHOLLY

OR IN PART

BY TIMOTHY ORNE, JUNIOR,  
OF SALEM. 1740-1758.

---

*Abigal*, sloop. Peter Groves, master. Sailed Aug. 1758, for Philadelphia.

*America*, brig. George Dodge, master. Sailed Jan. 4, 1758, for Barbados and returned April, 1758.

*America*, schooner. Capt. John Crowninshield, master. Sailed May, 1745, for Surinam; sailed August, 1746, for Fayal, Wine Islands; sailed March, 1747, for Barbados; sailed —, 1748, for Jamaica. Captain Manning, master.

*Andrago*, sloop. John Lovit, master. Sailed June, 1758, on a voyage for Bermuda.

*Ann & Abigail*, schooner, of Salem. Capt. John Foster, master. Sailed October, 1744, for West Indies, with mackerel and fish, and returned in May, 1745, with cargo of molasses.

*Beaver*, schooner. Thomas Dean Jr., master. Sailed April, 1749, on a voyage to the Wine Islands, with cargo of corn, fish, beans, candles, bread, clapboards and boards. Owned by Tim<sup>o</sup> Orne, Sam<sup>l</sup> Orne, Joshua Ward, David Britton. Sailed on voyage for Eustacia, John Hodges, master, Nov. 21, 1757, and returned April, 1758.

*Betty & Molly*, schooner. Capt. Thomas Morong. Tim<sup>o</sup> Orne 1/4 owner, Thomas Morong 1/4 owner. October, 1746, sailed from Salem on her first voyage to Barbados, and made seven voyages after, up to 1749, to St. Eustacia, Surinam, etc., showing profit for the seven voyages of £3705.2.9, old Tenor, on 1/4 part.

*Caser*, schooner. Joshua Grafton, master. Voyage for Gibraltar. Sailed from Salem Nov. 21, 1757, and

returned May, 1758, with cargo of wine (nine casks), Malaga, Sherry, French red wine ( $2\frac{1}{4}$  hhds.), 89 casks raisins, 35 chests of oil, soap, 25 bolts duck,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  pcs. Holland.

*Chance*, schooner. Capt. John Bryne, master. October, 1746. Voyage to Philadelphia and back to Salem, arrived December, 1746. Cargo out, rum, molasses and mackerel; cargo home, flour and bread.

*Diamond*, schooner. Benj. Ward, master. Voyage to Virginia, sailed November, 1744, with cargo consisting of 214 gallons Barbados rum, 14 barrels cider and half bbls. pickel<sup>d</sup> fish.

*Dolphin*, schooner, of Salem. Capt. Thomas Davis, master. Voyage to West Indies, November, 1744, and returned May, 1745. Cargo out, fish. Owned by Timothy Orne Jr., Captain Darby, Capt. Sam<sup>l</sup> Yorke.

*Endeavour*, sloop, of Salem. Captain John Lovet of Beverly, master. Sailed December, 1742, for Barbados and returned May, 1743; cargo, rum and salt. Sailed December, 1743, for Barbados and returned April, 1744; cargo, rum and salt. Sailed December, 1745, for Barbados and returned May, 1746; cargo, rum, sugar and salt.

*Exeter*, schooner. Captain Bray, master, and Capt. Richard Darby, master. Timothy Orne owner  $\frac{1}{4}$  part. She made three voyages from Salem to the West Indies, from April, 1745, to February, 1746, with fish and mackerel, and returned with molasses. "Neat profit on the 3 voyages on Tim<sup>o</sup> Orne  $\frac{1}{4}$  part £1652.13.3 old Tenor."

*Fisher*, schooner. Jon<sup>a</sup> Cloutman, master. Sailed January, 1753, on a voyage to Maryland and returned to Salem April 6, 1753, with cargo of corn and wheat. Timothy Orne, Timothy Orne Jun<sup>r</sup> and Benjamin Osgood, owners.

*Friendship*, schooner, 1750. Owned  $\frac{5}{12}$  by Timothy Orne, Jun. Richard Darby also owned a part.

*Gloucester*, schooner. Sailed January, 1746-7, and in September, 1747, Timothy Orne, Jr., received insurance £398, for loss of vessel.

*Hampton*, schooner. Capt. Thomas Morong, master. December, 1750, arrived at Salem from Surinam, with cargo of molasses.



*Industry*, sloop. Captain Beadle, master. Sailed July, 1747, for Virginia with rum, molasses, pork, apples and bread.

*John & Elizabeth*, schooner. Captain Joseph Grafton, master. Timothy Orne owned 3/16. Sailed December, 1738, for West Indies and returned with a cargo of rum.

*Jolly Bacchus*, sloop. Capt. Richard Darby, master. Sailed September, 1743, on a voyage to the Leeward Islands, Montserrat. She took out horses, hay, oats, dry fish, mackerel, empty hhds. and shingles. Returned March, 1744, with cargo of cotton, rum and molasses. Profits for voyage, Timothy Orne, 1/4 part, was £380.5.9 old Tenor.

*Molly*, schooner. Captain Eleazar Grover, master. Voyage to Virginia. Sailed December, 1746, with cargo of rum, molasses, cider, pails, earthen ware and toe cloth. Arrived at Salem, April, 1747, with cargo of wheat, Indian corn, beans, pork, deer skins, hides, furs, bed ticks and gold and silver, £15 value. Sailed from Salem November, 1757, for voyage to Maryland, David Felt, master, and returned February, 1758, with cargo of 532 bushels corn, 200 bushels wheat, 16½ bushels beans, pork and bacon.

*Neptune*, schooner. Capt. John Gardner, master. Sailed September, 1758, for Bilboa.

*Prince Frederick*, snow. Capt. — Williams, master. June, 1748, sailed for Jamaica with fish, pork, boards and shingles.

*Rebecca*, sloop. Capt. John Lovitt, master. Tim<sup>o</sup> Orne, 7/8 owner, Jos. Grafton, 1/8 owner. Voyage to Barbados, December, 1751, and returned to Salem, May, 1752. Voyage to Barbados, July, 1752, Capt. Wm. Deadman, master.

*Rowley*, schooner. Capt. Benj. Herbert, master. Was built at Rowley in 1749, for Tim<sup>o</sup> Orne, Jr., Richard Homan, Sam<sup>l</sup> Orne, Wm. Homan, Jos. Homan, Benj. Herbert. Made voyages to North Carolina, Montserrat, and St. Eustacia.

*Salem*, brig. Capt. Thomas Mason, master. Sailed February, 1758, for Eustacia. Owned by Timothy Orne, Captain Mason, and Francis and Joseph Cabot.

*Salsbury*, schooner. Capt. Benj. Manning, master. Sailed November, 1746, on a voyage to Maryland with cargo of cider, rum, and molasses, and returned, April, 1747, with a cargo of wheat and corn.

*Sarah*, schooner. Capt. Jon<sup>o</sup> White, master. Sailed April, 1758, for Eustacia, with a cargo of fish.

*Sea Flower*, sloop. Capt. Jon<sup>a</sup> Lambert, master. Sailed December, 1747, on a voyage to North Carolina with a cargo of New England rum, molasses, and ozenbriggs(?).

*Speedwell*, sloop. Capt. James Savage, master. Sailed November, 1751, on a voyage to North Carolina.

*Swallow*, sloop. Captain Ingersoll, master. Sailed January, 1745, with a cargo of horses.

*Fryall*, schooner. Capt. Josiah Orne, master. Sailed December, 1757, for Jamaica, and returned August, 1758, with a cargo of molasses.

*Union*, brig, was built by Miall & Sam<sup>l</sup> Bacon, shipwrights, 1742, for Timothy Orne, 1/4 owner, Capt. Joseph Grafton, 1/8 owner, Samuel Gardner and Francis Cabot. Sailed June, 1742, for Fayal, with cargo of staves, Capt. Joseph Grafton, master. Sailed December, 1742, for Madeira and Cape de Verde Islands; cargo out, fish, boards, ozenbriggs(?), and returned with wine and salt. Sailed July, 1743, for Barbados, with fish and shingles; sailed December, 1743, for Cape de Verde Islands; sailed December, 1744, for Barbados, home cargo, rum and sugar; sailed May, 1745, for Barbados, home cargo, rum and sugar; sailed October, 1745, for Barbados, home cargo, rum and sugar; sailed May, 1746, for Barbados, home cargo, rum and sugar; sailed December, 1746, for Barbados, home cargo, rum and sugar; sailed February, 1747, for Jamaica, rum and sugar; sailed August, 1748, for Jamaica. About 1755, appears to have been captured, while under command of Captain Ingersoll, and taken into Porto Rico.

*Volant*, schooner, of Salem. Capt. Thomas Davis, master, 1746 to 1748. Samuel Carlton, master, 1749 to 1753. Three voyages to Jamaica, 1746-1748; three voyages to Bilboa, 1749-1753.

*Yarmouth*, sloop. Capt. George Dodge, master. Sailed June, 1758, for Eustacia.

# THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

### GENERAL NOTES ON THE GARDNERS AND GARDINERS OF NEW ENGLAND.

THIS name, spelled in various ways, is frequently met with in the records of Massachusetts and the neighboring states.\* In order therefore to avoid confusion, and to define the scope of the succeeding papers, the writer has deemed it advisable to preface the series with a few notes upon the family in general. The hope is also entertained that these notes may be of service to genealogical students, as the writer has endeavored in each case, to point out reliable sources of information.

He does not, however, assume the degree of responsibility for their truth which he does in regard to the succeeding notes concerning his own family, to the collection and preparation of which he has devoted years of study.

1620 — *Richard "Gardenar"* of the Mayflower, was the first man of the name to come to New England. He was unmarried.

The following probate entry, quoted in the Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, v. III, p. 148, probably refers to him: "Richard Gardner, Bachelor, of Ozmonton. Died abroad. Alice Androwes, of Weymouth, spinster, appointed administratrix, 27 May, 1626."

\* Volume VI, Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, contains the records of two hundred and sixty-four men of this name.

1624 — *Thomas Gardner*, Planter. Overseer at Cape Ann 1624. Removed to Salem 1626. As the following series of articles relate exclusively to this man and his descendants, no further reference is made to him under this head.

1630 — *Sir Christopher Gardiner*,\* said to have been knighted at Jerusalem, came to Boston in this year. He was arrested upon the charge of bigamy. The authorities opened his letters, and one was found to be from Sir Fernando Gorges, who "claims a great part of the bay of Massachusetts." He was sent back to England, "as one vnmeete to inhabit here" (March, 1630-31).

1631 — *Henry Gardner*, of Kittery, Maine. Granted land there 3-9-1631. See Baxter MSS., Maine Historical Society, Series 2, v. iv, pp. 312 to 320.

1635 — *Edmund Gardner* or *Gardiner* of Ipswich. The earliest mention of him in the Ipswich Town Records, is in the year 1635, when land, granted to Mr. John Coggs-well, is described as having "a lott of Edmund Gardiner's on the South-west." He had several lots of land granted to him in Ipswich, and held a number of minor offices of trust. Savage thinks that he may have been the Edward who came in the *James* from London in 1635, aged 25.

1635 — *Lion Gardiner*, a young civil engineer, joined the army of William of Orange, and went to Holland. Later he became a member of the Company organized by Lords Brook, and Say and Seal, and came to Boston in 1635. He went to Saybrook, Conn., in the following year and remained there until 1639, when an Indian Sachem, Yovawan, conveyed to him the island afterwards known as Gardiner's Island.†

This was the first English settlement in New York. The property descended by the law of primogeniture for nearly two hundred years, and is now owned by the twelfth proprietor, having been in the family two hundred and sixty-one years. The descendants of this man are numerous.

\* Massachusetts Bay Records, v. i, p. 83. Maine Historical Society, v. x, p. 104. (*ibid.*) v. ii, p. 57. "History of New England," by John Winthrop, edited by Savage, 2d edition, v. i, p. 65. Young's "Chronicles," p. 333-5.

† New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, v. xxiii, pp. 159-190; and "Lion Gardiner and his Descendants," by Curtiss C. Gardiner.



1638 — *Thomas Gardner*, of Roxbury, died in this year, leaving a son Thomas. This has been appropriately called the "Brookline Gardner Family," as its members have been prominent in that town since the early days of the Colony. Among the descendants of this man, who have become well known, are a granddaughter of the first Thomas, who married John Adams, and was mother of the second president of the United States; Rev. Andrew Gardner of Lancaster, Mass.; Col. Thomas Gardner who was killed at Bunker Hill; and Isaac Gardner who was killed at the Battle of Lexington.

1638—*George Gardner* was admitted an inhabitant of Aquidneck (R. I.) in the eighth month 1638. Admitted freeman at Newport in the following year. He had many children.\* Gardiner, Maine, was settled by his descendants. Dr. Sylvester Gardiner and Robert Hallowell Gardiner were distinguished members of this family.

1642—*Richard Gardner*, of Woburn. He was in that town in the year mentioned, and was made freeman May 26, 1652. Among his descendants, we find Henry Gardner the first State Treasurer of Massachusetts, and Governor Henry Joseph Gardner of the same state. †

1650—*John Gardner* of Hingham. He is said to have come there in 1650. He has had many descendants, and the family has been prominent in that town for two and a half centuries. ‡

1661—*James Gardner* came to Gloucester in 1661. In his will dated January 1683, he mentions his wife Mary, and his eldest son, Joseph. Joseph afterwards owned and occupied the homestead on Eastern Point. §

#### THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

**1 Thomas Gardner** the common ancestor of the Salem-Nantucket family, came to America in 1624. A deposition on file in the Essex County Court Papers, v. VII, p. 3, shows that he was born about 1592, but his

\* Narragansett Historical Register, v. II, p. 306-9, and Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, p. 81.

† Sewall's History of Woburn, p. 614, and Tuttle Genealogy, p. 310.

‡ History of Hingham, v. II, Genealogical, pp. 242-263.

§ Babson's History of Gloucester, p. 95.



birthplace and early home are unknown to us. Farmer states that he came from Scotland, but he gives no authority for the statement, and nothing has since been found to confirm it. The belief held by many that his ancestral home was in Dorsetshire or one of the adjoining counties of England, is much more reasonable, as he sailed from Weymouth, received an appointment from the Dorchester Company to an office of honor and responsibility, and came hither with men who were largely from Dorsetshire or the neighboring county of Somerset.\*

He may have been related to the Reverend John White the famous Puritan divine, and "Patriarch of Dorchester," one of the prime movers in the Cape Ann enterprise.

Elizabeth White, sister of Rev. John, married for her first husband a man by the name of Thomas Gardner.† John White of St. John Oxford, father of the above, in his will dated "xxxth. day of September, 1616," mentions his daughter Elizabeth Gardner, and appoints his son-in-law Thomas Gardner one of the overseers of his will.

Mary, another daughter of John White of St. John Oxford, married about 1590, John Terry, rector of Stockton in Wiltshire.‡ John Terry's will was proved "5 July 1625." Mary Terry of Dorchester, widow, in her will dated the 6th of October, 1637 (II Lee, 1638), mentions sister Elizabeth Gardner, Anne, wife of John White, etc.‡

After the death of Thomas Gardner his widow married ——— Allen, and the Rev. John White of Dorchester in his will dated March 29, 1648, leaves twenty shillings to his sister Elizabeth Allen.§

This Thomas Gardner may have been the man of that name of Cherill, Wiltshire, whose will we quote:||

"The last will and testament of Thomas Gardner in the year of our Lord God 1629, wch is this I doe give unto my wief awl I doe make my sonne Thomas my whole executor I have in John Grangers hand forty nyne shillings

\* John Balch is said to have come from the vicinity of Bridgewater, Somerset; Capt. William Trask is supposed to have come from the same county; Roger Conant came from Budleigh, in Devonshire; and John Woodbury was married 21 June, 1596, at Burlescombe in Devonshire, on the border of Somersetshire.

† Notes on the families of Terry, White and Woodbury, p. 10.

‡ Notes on the families of Terry, White and Woodbury, p. 251.

§ Rev. C. H. Pope's MSS.

|| MSS. notes of Rev. C. H. Pope. (Copied by him from the original.)

wch is due already and I have in William Wattons hand forty six shillings, wch he is to pay at Michaelmas next: And I have alsoe in William Pars hand seaventeene shillings and six pence wch is not to be payd untill Michaelmas next. In witness whereof I sett my hand this twenty sixth of December.

Witness

Thomas Gardner.

William Watton,  
William Granger."

Probated Jan. 3, 1631. Dean of Sarum, Lib. 12, No. 40, 1631.

Rev. C. H. Pope calls attention to the fact that Cherill (modern Cherhill) is only twenty-five miles from Stockton where the Terrys lived.

Mrs. Frances B. Troup, the genealogist of Honiton, England, in a letter to the writer, notes that several relatives of Rev. John White came to New England, among them, his nephew Stephen Terry who arrived at Dorchester, Mass., 1629-30; his nephew by marriage Rev. William Walton, minister at Marblehead; and another nephew, James White, who went to Barbadoes and is said to have lived for a time in Boston.

Several other Gardner wills have been found in Dorsetshire, and at Somerset House, London.

Reference has been made to the above English Gardeners in order that genealogists may have the benefit of researches already made, and with the hope that further facts may be brought to light.

During the years immediately following the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, several merchants in the south of England, sent fishing vessels to the shores of New England, but owing to the length of time required by these slow-going craft, they returned to the markets of England and Spain too late in the season to dispose of their catch. Accordingly a number of men in Dorchester, England, comprising the Dorchester Company, conceived the idea of establishing a plantation at Cape Ann. They thought that the fishermen might winter there, make their catch early in the spring, and return to England in season to dispose of the fish to advantage.

In 1624, the Cape Ann Planters, as they have ever

since been called, landed at Stage Point on the west side of what we now know as Gloucester harbor. The selection of the site for the plantation proved to be an unfortunate one, as the rocky and unfertile soil made successful farming impossible. The fisheries also proved a failure, and many of the fishermen turned to agriculture for relief. The leaders of the company in England, hearing that Roger Conant was at Nantasket, and thinking that he might be more successful, invited him to go to Cape Ann and assume entire control. Conant went there in 1625, and soon learned that the lack of success had been due to the poor soil, and that no settlement at this place could be made profitable.\*

In 1626 the Dorchester Company granted permission for the removal of the little colony from Cape Ann to the mouth of the Naumkeag river, and while many returned to England, a few stout hearts ventured to try the new location, and became the founders of Salem. They staid, as Conant says, "to the hazard of their lives," and it is a matter of shame and deepest regret that many an historical writer of old Massachusetts has failed to give them due credit for laying the foundation of this grand old Commonwealth.

However the "first Governor" contest may be finally settled, there can be no doubt of the fact that Thomas Gardner, as Overseer of the Plantation at Cape Ann, was the first man in authority on the soil of what became the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

At a meeting of the London Company, held July 28, 1629, Mr. Webb mentioned "one Mr. Gardner, an able & expert man in divers faccultyes," and he with others was recommended for employment in the colony.†

In the Town Records, dated 11-11-1635, we find recorded a grant of land to Townsend Bishop, signed by John Endicott, Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner, Jeffry Massey, and Edmund Batter.

Thomas Gardner also signed his name in the same month to the grant of a three hundred acre farm to

\* Hubbard states, "that Mr. Conant . . . disliked the place, as much as the adventurers disliked the business." *History of New England*, p. 107.

† Massachusetts Bay Records, v. I, p. 49. Felt's *Annals of Salem*, 2d Edition, v. I, p. 125.

Thomas Scruggs, and in the following month to a grant of the same size to John Blackleech.\* His signature as one of the town's representatives is appended to the records in the 11th mo., 1636.\*

*Thomas Gardner Sen*

On the 20th of the first month, 1637, he was appointed with Thomas Olney to "survey all the ffences betwixt the meeting house, all westward of the Towne."\* In 1636 he was made a member of the First Church.†

Massachusetts Bay Colony admitted him as a freeman, 17<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> mo. 1637, and he was appointed a deputy to the General Court on the 26th of the 7th mo. in the same year.‡

In 1637 he was appointed one of the twelve men of the town.\* He served as juror in this and the preceding year.§

The town voted that every working man should devote the 7th day of the 1st month, 1638, to labor in repairing the highways, and Thomas Gardner was appointed one of the three overseers to see that the work was properly done.\*

In a list of families compiled by Roger Conant about this time, Thomas Gardner is credited with a family of seven, and George and Thomas (Jr.) are given separately one each.\*

"The 18<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, Paid by Thomas Gardner to John Pickering, six pownds."\*

He was called "Cunstable" in the town records in the 3d month of 1639, and various sums were recorded as being paid by him for court expenses. In this year he also served the town as surveyor for "mending of the high wayes," and was one of the raters.\*

The town appointed him with Goodman Spooner in 1640 to look after the fences in the "field where Mr. Gardner is."\* This is the lot described later as being on the upper part of what is now Essex Street.

In 1640 he owned a bull and was given "XXs." for

\* Town Records.

† First Church Records.

‡ Mass. Bay Records, v. I, p. 204.

§ County Court Records.



its use in the herd that season. Mr. Thos. Gardner and others, were appointed 9<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> mo. 1643, to receive corn for John Moore;  $\frac{1}{2}$  peck " from euery familie . . . & such as are better able to bestow more according as God shall inable them."\*

He was chosen a member of the Grand Jury in 1643, and was one of the "seven men" from 1642 to 1646, and in 1650, 1655 and 1656. The town appointed him to lay out land for "Old George Wright" in 1642, "Mr. Francis Johnson" in 1643, and "Michael Shaffin" in 1644.\*

"30<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644. Ordered that Thomas Gardner shall sett vp a f fence from the end of the bridge called Mr. Reades bridge downe to the fence at the mill, if no man ells can lay clayme to it."\*

"7<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> moneth 1645. Agreed that Mr. Hathorne, Mr. Gardner & Jaffry Massy, shall agree with a Cowkeep or a heardsman to keepe the Cattle this yeare."\*

In the County Court Records (v. II, p. 193), under date of 18, 12, 1645, we find the following entry: "Mr. Thomas Gardner is to be exempted ffrom training when his Sixth Sonn comes in, & then the Court will confider upon what tearms."

He served on the "Jury of tryalls," in 1646, 1657 and 1658. In 1649 he was ordered with two others to lay out a way through Mr. Reades land.\*

At Mr. Gardner's request "those that now doe or hereafter shall liue at those ten acre lots ends or syde that they may haue the Comon land granted to them that lyes at the ffoote of mr. Reads Hill to lye as Comon for theire Joynt vse, this request is graunted." ("27<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1654.")\*

"16: 11<sup>mo</sup> 1655. Mr. Tho: Gardner: apoynted to Ou' see the mendinge of the high way by his owne house & so to the brook."\*

"1 1<sup>m</sup> 1655-56. The Complaynt against Maio<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne & francis Lawes in buildinge & taking in of towne comon: vpon the hearing of it, Jeffery Masey & mr Gardner apoynted to view & make returne to the next towne meetinge."\*

He was appointed 13: 1: 1655-56, with others "to Lay out highwayes thro: mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Endecots farme & others



farmes thereabouts as may be most conuenient for the towne & the Inhabitants thereaboutes: extendinge to the great Riuer." \*

Mr. Thomas Gardner and John Porter were ordered in 1657 (23d. of the 2d. mo.) to oversee the fences in the North field.\*

In 1657-8 he was appointed one of the surveyors of the lots "from Tho Gouldthaites to Michell Shafflins," and in 1659, "for North Neck & glass house field." \*

His name with that of Jacob Barney, Moses Maverick and others, appears on a petition dated 29th. of the 4th. mo. 1658.† We also find his signature attached to the inventory of the estate of Thomas Scudder,‡ in the same year, and in the year following he signed a statement regarding the estate of Lawrence Southwick.§

He is spoken of as "Ould Mr. Gardner" in a document in the County Court Papers, v. v, p. 117, and on the same page we find that Thomas Gardner paid a party eleven shillings for keeping the sheep of his son-in-law, Joshua Conant (son of Roger) one summer. (20th, 4th. mo. 1660.)

9th mo. 1659, "Mr. Thomas Gardner administrator of Joshua Connant deceased do acknowledg a judgement of 10 pounds due to Mr. William Browne Merchant, out of the aforefad Joshua Connant."||

He was overseer of the will of Lawrence Southwick November, 1660,¶ and appraiser of the same estate, as well as that of William Cantlebury 25, 4mo. 1663,\*\* Henery Bullock 4th. of January 1664,†† and Ralph Tompkins 12, 9mo. 1666.‡‡

25th. 9th. mo. 1662, "Mr. Thomas Gardner have liberty graunted him to sell at retaile what strong waters he hath in his hands."§§ In the following year he was given a license to sell "one barrell of strong waters retale."|||

At the close of the court 21, 5mo. 1674, 10 shillings "was allowed the servants of Mr. Gardner's house, for both feffions."¶¶

\* Town Records.

† County Court Papers, book IV, leaf 62.

‡ *(ibid.)* leaf 64.

§ *(ibid.)* book V, leaf 116.

¶ County Court Records, 9mo. 1659.

¶¶ County Court Papers, book VI, leaf 53.

\*\* County Court Papers, book 9, leaf 23.

†† County Court Papers, book X, leaf 7.

‡‡ County Court Papers, book XII, leaf 34.

§§ County Court Records, 25th. 9mo. 1662.

||| County Court Records, 24th. 9mo. 1663.

¶¶ County Court Records, 5 mo. 1674.

## REAL ESTATE.

In 1641 (and how much earlier we do not know) he lived on what is now Essex Street, Salem, on the north side, between the present Beckford and Flint Streets. This square was called in the Town Records in the second month of that year, "the field where Mr. Gardner is."

He had granted to him by the town of Salem, the following lots of land :

I. 100 acres (20<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> mo : 1636).

This was the farm frequently spoken of as being "near unto the land of Anthony Needham." The location is in West Peabody, on what is now Lowell Street, a short distance East of the Newburyport turnpike. This land was held by the descendants of Thomas Gardner for many generations (through Samuel,<sup>2\*</sup> Abel,<sup>3†</sup> Thomas,<sup>4‡</sup> Thomas,<sup>5§</sup> James<sup>6</sup> and his brother John<sup>6</sup> ||). John acquired his brothers portion, ¶ and upon his death left a part of the property to John Gardner Walcott, the present owner. \*\*

In addition to the above mentioned twelve acres, John Gardner held forty-two acres which he left to his wife, and to the children of Benjamin G. Proctor.

The old farmhouse remained standing until October, 1854, when it was set on fire by a man who had formerly worked there. William Skerry occupied the house at the time, and the writer is indebted to his widow, Mrs. Lucy S. Skerry of Lynnfield, for the story of the burning. ††

II. "Ther is granted vnto Mr Garner an adicion of land to his farme to make it vsefull not exceeding 20 acres." ("The 24<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth, 1637.") ‡‡

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 3.

† Essex Probate Record, book 302, leaf 175.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 76, leaf 230; 78, 220; book 82, leaf 115 and Essex Probate Record, book 324, leaf 15.

§ Essex Probate Record, book 359, leaf 546; and Essex Registry of Deeds, book 104, leaf 267; book 109, leaf 107; book 107, leaf 188; book 114, leaf 215.

|| Essex Probate Records, book 359, leaf 546.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 166, leaf 235.

\*\* Essex Probate Record, book 401, leaf 305.

†† From descriptions of the house, given to the writer by Mr. Walcott, Mrs. Skerry, Miss S. J. C. Needham and others, we know that it was a lean-to closely resembling the George Gardner farmhouse, an illustration of which will be found in the article devoted to him.

‡‡ Town Records.

On the "4<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638," "Mr. Gardner, John Barber & Richard Bishoppe" resigned to the town, a ten acre lot "for other land."\*

III.—"Granted to Tho. gardner a banke of vpland nere the strongwatter brook to his marsh paying 5<sup>s</sup> q acre as goodman Lord hath it." (15th. of 3d. mo. 1639.)\*

From documents presented in the case of Gardner (Samuel) *versus* Pudney, regarding the ownership of the Gardner burying ground, we know that this lot was at what is now the junction of Grove and Main Streets in Peabody.† This lot was used by the Gardners for several generations as a place of interment, and is mentioned in the wills of a number of the descendants of Thomas. Each time it was left with the proviso that other members of the family be allowed to bury their dead there. Anthony Buxton testified in the year 1677, that the burial lot "was always called Mr. Gardiner's Hill for this thirty years."‡ The hill was taken away when Grove Street was laid out, and such stones as were still standing, were taken up and placed in Harmony Grove cemetery, in the triangular lot just inside the Peabody gate. Among the stones transferred is one erected to the memory of Seeth Grafton, a daughter of the first Thomas Gardner. (See notes on Abel Gardner in a later article of this series.)

IV. — "Granted to Mr. Thomas Gardner, and to Obadiah Holmes, a qcell of land lying within the Rayles nere the gate that leades to and from the old mill nere to the lotts of Mr. Gardiner & Obadiah Holmes, the land is nere about 3 quarters of an acre w<sup>ch</sup> is to be devided between them equallie" (20 of 12 mo. 1642).\*

V. — "Granted to Mr Tho Gardner a qcell of land to set a house vpon neere the old mill on the ten acre lot sid," (8<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1643).\* He erected a structure upon this lot soon after it was granted to him, as the following entry in the Town Records will show: "It is agreed that William Robinson shall haue a little spott of grownd about a q<sup>r</sup>ter of an acre that lyes before his howse

\* Town Records.

† County Court Papers, book xxvi, leaf 85.

‡ County Court Papers, book xxvi, leaf 86.

we<sup>ch</sup> is now in buildinge downe to the mill brooke, a little aboue the bridge that leads to the way to Mr. Gardners new buildinge"\* (30<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644).

Thomas Gardner leased these premises on March 5th, 1672 to John Pudney, as the following extracts from the original document will show: "WITNESSETH, that the said Thomas Gardner, for divers good causes and considerations him thereunto especially moving, Hath demised, granted, and to farme letten, and by these presents doth demise grant, and to farme lett, unto the said John Pudney, His now dwelling house situate within the Township of Salem aforesaid, together with all his lands lying in the North field of the said Towne, and Contayning by Estimation Twenty acres be it more or lesse, as also all his meadow belonging unto a farme of the said Thomas Gardner lying and being scituate in Salem aforesaid, neere unto the land of Anthony Needham, and contayneing by estimation Ten Acres be it more or lesse, Together with all Edifices, Orchards, gardens, feedings, pastures, profitts & Commodities to the said Dwelling, house, vpland & meadow before-mentioned \* \* \* \* unto the said John Pudney \* \* \* \* for & during the terme of Seven yeares beginning the Fifteenth day of April, next ensueing the date of these prefents, and from thenceforth fully to be Compleate & ended. Yeelding & paying therefore yearely, during the said Terme, unto ye said Thomas Gardner, his Executours or assignes, the full summe of Eleven pounds and also Two barrells of Cyder, the said Thomas Gardner finding Caskes for the same, the said Eleven pounds to be paid yearly in manner following, viz; Four pounds thereof to be paid & delivered in wood, at Eight shillings p<sup>r</sup> Cord. Fourty Shillings thereof in Butter & Cheese, of which there is to be one firkin of butter, another ffourty shillings to be payed in good porke, (All which payments are to be made yearly, at or before the first day of November, of the same yeare) and the Remainder of the said Eleven pounds to be paid at price in Corne at price Current to the shops, the said Corne to be paid & delivered at or before the first day of March, next following, of y<sup>e</sup> same yeare.

\* This was a lean-to house, like the other Gardner houses already mentioned. (Testimony of residents in the neighborhood.)



\* \* \* \* \* In wittniffe whereof, the parties first above named, to these p<sup>nt</sup> Indentures interchangably have sett their hands & seales y<sup>e</sup> day & yeare above written.\*

Annog regin Regis Caroli Secundi C C iiij

Signed sealed & delivered  
in the presence of

{ Thomas Gardner Senr (seal) }  
{ John Pudne (seal) }

Thomas Gardner Junr.

Joseph Cooke."

In 1677, after the death of Thomas, his sons Samuel and Lieut. George, joint executors attached the goods of John Pudney for non-payment of rent, and the defendant rendered an account amounting to 19 pounds, as follows :†

A true & just accompt of what I have paid towards y<sup>e</sup> Rent of y<sup>e</sup> house & land I hired of Mr. Thomas Gardner vzt;

Impr. 14 cord of wood at 8 sh. pr cord, delivered at Mr. John Graftons,	05.12.00
To 4-10 p. in pork,	04.10.00
To 4 in cheese and butter,	04.00.00
To 3 for carrying down a meale Through an Iron pott; 2 cratches & a pole to sett wood against, & 2 quart casks; from Goodm Goldthright.	00.05.00
To a Roasting pigg,	00.02.00
for a doze of pigeons,	00.01.00
for 2 pounds of Butter,	00.01.00
for a peck of green pease & 1 pecke of Beans,	00.01.00
for 2 Bush of Turneps,	00.02.00
To butter & mony paid to Saml Gardner,	02.00.00
To him more 4 Bushels of Turneps,	00.04.00
To a Secune pigg to y <sup>e</sup> said Gardner,	00.12.00
To Building a Cow houfe per agreement	02.00.00
To 4 Barrels of Syder carried in to old Mr. Gardner accord- ing to agreement,	00.00.00
	<hr/> 19.10.00

The jury finding for the defendant, the case was appealed. This lot was on what is now Central Street in Peabody, lying upon the eastern side of that street, and

\* County Court Papers, book xxvii, leaf 59.

† County Court Papers, book xxvii, leaf 57 to leaf 60.



extending from Gardner's bridge over Gardner's brook, (a short distance from what is now Peabody Square), along the old road (in later deeds called the road to Andover), for quite a distance beyond the top of the hill. This was owned by Samuel Gardner in the second generation, Samuel's son Abel in the third, Joseph and Jonathan,\* sons of Abel in the fourth. They sold it to the Reverend Benjamin Prescott, April 19, 1748,† and after his death the executors of his estate sold it to Joseph Lee of Beverly, and Thomas Lee of Salem.‡ April 9, 1803, it was sold by Thomas Lee to Edward Southwick, Daniel King, and Levi Preston, a committee appointed by the town of Danvers to make the purchase.§ It was used by the town as a poor-house for a few years and was sold by the overseers of the poor to Joseph Poor, Jr., Sept. 4, 1809. || After the death of Joseph Poor, his executors sold a portion of the lot to George Poor, the lot thus sold being on the northeast corner of Central and Elm Streets in what is now Peabody.¶ This small portion of the original homestead lot changed hands many times during the next few years, and finally was purchased by George W. Pepper who lived there many years.\*\*

VI.—“Granted to mr. Gardner a small peece of medow Contayning about an acre lying vpon the north side of his farme adioyning to it” (31, 6mo. 1649).††

VII.—“Granted to old M<sup>r</sup> Gardn<sup>er</sup>. 20 akers of land in fom place neare the 7 mens bounds in confideration of a counteii hie way thorough his farme and also that fom meadows of Mr Gednyes faleth within his farme” (15 of 12<sup>mo</sup>. 1663).††

This is the twenty acres of land described in the inventory as “lying in the woods.”

The only recorded sale of real estate by Thomas is the following: “To Josiah Southwick of Salem, 2 acres of land lying in northfields bounded as follows: S. W.

\* Essex Probate Records, book 324, leaf 15.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 98, leaf 207.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 135, leaf 201.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 173, leaf 107.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 186, leaf 273.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 477, leaf 173; also book 478, leaf 267; book 478, leaf 112; and book 631, leaf 141.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 643, leaf 124.

†† Town Records.

adjoining the meadow late of Robert Buffum, N. E. adjoining to the land in possession of Robert Pease, N. E. & S. W. bounded upon the land of Hen. Trask" (Dec. 6, 1671). \*

---

Thomas Gardner married twice. We know this from the fact that in his will he mentions his wife as the mother-in-law † of his sons. The Margaret Gardner, who united with the First Church in 1639, is supposed to have been his wife. ‡ Various writers, including Rev. Joseph B. Felt, have stated that her maiden name was Fryer (or Friar), but the writer has thus far failed to find the authority for this statement.

Rev. Charles Henry Pope, in his "Pioneers of Massachusetts" suggests that this Margaret who united with the Salem Church in 1639, may have been the wife of Edmund Gardner of Ipswich. §

While Edmund's wife may have been named Margaret, || it seems improbable that she was the one above mentioned as uniting with the Salem church, for the following reasons: Edmund is mentioned in the Ipswich Town Records as early as 1635, and very frequently thereafter. The Ipswich church was organized in 1634, and the wife of a man so prominent in local affairs would, in all probability, have united with the "home church."

His second wife was Damaris Shattuck, a widow, who was admitted to the church in Salem in 1641. ‡ She had several children by her first husband, ¶ one of whom, Sarah, married Richard Gardner son of Thomas. \*\* She, like most of her Shattuck relations, evidently favored the Friends, as she was called into court many times for being "present at a Quaker meeting," and for absence from her own church. †† In the 9th mo. 1667, and the 4th mo. in the year following, "Old Mrs Gardner was fined 5 shil-

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 85.

† Old name for step-mother. (See Encyclopædic Dictionary.)

‡ First Church Records.

§ Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 181.

|| Ipswich Deeds (Essex Reg. Office), book I, leaf 8.

¶ Shattuck Memorial, p. 361.

\*\* See later article in this series.

†† County Court Papers, book VI, leaves 60, 148 and 150.

lings for absence from public worship.\* She had no children by Thomas Gardner. The date of her death is given in the Salem Town Records, as 28, 9, 1674.

Thomas Gardner died the 29th 10th mo. 1674, † and was buried in the Gardner burying ground, a hillock described as lot III, in the section of this article relating to land grants.

The following extract from a deposition made by William Trask in 1677 is of interest in this connection: "I never heard that Old Mr. Gardiner did hinder any from burring there dead there butt said att severall funeralls to friends & neighbours doe not burrey your dead by such a young tree for I doe desire to be burried there my felfe & accordingly to my knowledge he was buried there himselfe." ‡

Thus ended his long and useful life. The writer feels that no eulogy can add to the glory of one who throughout his lifetime was so greatly honored by his fellow pioneers, and filled acceptably so many positions of trust and responsibility. Those were trying times, and Thomas Gardner well earned the high place which he has always held among the Old Planters.

NOTE. Mention should be made of an error published many years ago, which has been copied several times, and has caused much confusion. The date of death of the first Thomas was given as 1635, and he was credited with only one son, Thomas, who was supposed to have been father of George, Samuel, Richard, and the others of that generation. The writer has never found any documentary evidence to support the above view.

#### WILL OF THOMAS GARDNER. §

Weighing the uncertainty of man's life I doe therefore in the time of my health, make this my laft will as followeth:

First I leaue unto my wife Damaris, all that estate shee brought with her according to ower agreement: likewise

\* County Court Records.

† Town Records.

‡ County Court Papers, book XXVI, leaf 89.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 301, leaves 62-63.

I give unto her eight pounds, by the year during life, to be pd her by my fix sonnns out of that eitate I shall leaue with them, which eight pounds I give on this condition, that shee shall give up to them her right to the third pt of my housing and lands during her life.

2—I give to my daughter Sara Balch : fifteene pounds.

3—I give to my daughter Seeth Grafton fifteene pounds.

4—I give to my daughter Miriam Hills two daughters, Miriam Hill & Sufanna Hill to each of them five pounds to be pd to them, when they shall accomplifh the age of eighteene yeares, or at theire marriage :

I give unto my sons George & John Gardner that pt. of my salt meddow, lying on the west side of Capt. George Corwin's meddow, which I value at twenty pounds.

I give unto my sonnns Samuell and Joseph Gardner, the other pt of my salt meddow lying on the east side of Capt. Corwin's meddow, w<sup>ch</sup> I doe likewise value at twenty pounds.

My will is further that my houseing with the reit of my lands & goods & estate with the medow before mentioned, shall be divided into seaven equall pts : yt don with agreement or elce, the meddow before mentioned only excepted shall be fould (& with the meddow as I have valued it) shall be divided into seaven equal pts : which I doe give to my fix sons, as followeth : first I give to my son Thomas two pts of y<sup>e</sup> seaven, he paying his mother in law forty-fix shillings by the yeare, during her life.

2nd. I give to my son George Gardner one pt of the seaven, he paying to his mother-in-law 23 shill. by the yeare during her life.

3d. I give to my son Richard (as above) (also John, Samuel and Joseph, have similar bequests in the order named.)

I doe appoynt my sons George & Samuell to be the executors of this my will & doe desire my loveing friends Mr. Joseph Grafton Sen and Deacon Horne to be my ouerfeers to see this my will performed.

Robert Pease  
Samuell Goldthrite

Thomas Gardner  
The 7 : 10 : 68"



"On the 29 March 1675: Robert Peafe & Samuell Goldthrite came before the worshipfull Edward King Esq. and Maj. Hathorne Esq. & Hilliard Veren clearke of the court at Salem, being p<sup>r</sup>esent & gave oath that the aboue written was assigned to & declared the laft will and testament of y<sup>e</sup> sd Tho: Gardner & that there is no latter will of his that they know of

Atteft Hilliard Veren clerk."

"An Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> goods & estate of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gardner: deceased taken this 4: 11: 74 by us whofe names, are underneath subscribed;

Inpr: an old dwelling house; with about 10 acres of land adjoining with y <sup>e</sup> oarchard apprtenances & fences	080:00:00
" 10 acres of ground in y <sup>e</sup> north felld 27: about 100 acres of upland & meddow; 100	127:00:00
" 20 acres of land or thereabouts lying in the woods 3: about; 2 acres 3-4 salt marfh lying about y <sup>e</sup> mill	040:00:00
" a feather bed, bolster & 2 pillows & flock bolster 20 sh. w <sup>th</sup> blanks & ruggs: curtaines & bolsters w <sup>th</sup> a couerld.	007:10:00
" a truckle bedsteed, a fether bed with the pillowes, blanketts & covered.	003:05:00
one feather bed, rugg & bolster & the flock bolsters & pillowes belonging thereunto	004:00:00
" 7 ppr. sheets prised as they were marked. the whole is 3: 15sh. 12 towells 6sh; 11 napkings 9 sh. 1 pr hollon pillow beer: 6sh; 4yds breams 6sh; 1 pr. dowlas pillow beers 5sh.	005:07:00
" 2 pr. couer pillow beers 7sh. as they are marked; a tablecloath 4sh.; 3 shirts 20sh.	001:11:00
" wearing apparell 8sh: in pewter; & 2 latten peeces; 35sh: silver spoones: 12sh; brass skillets & ketles 40sh.	012:07:00
" 2 iron potts; pothookes & triuet 11sh; 1 pr of and-irons: 10sh haukes flice & tonges 8sh.	001:09:00
" 2 spittes 8sh. a fide cubberd: 35sh. a square table 4sh. a wenscot chaire 5sh. a chaire with a bord bottom 3sh. 6d.	002:15:06
" 6 old chaires 4sh.; a little square table 4sh. a cheft: 4sh. 2 joyne stooles 4sh. a forme 2sh.	000:18:00



Inpr: a table & carpett 11sh. in lumber 30d. 2 old barrells of gunns 5sh. in money 35sh.	002:13:06
" a cow at 3: in debts due to y <sup>e</sup> estate from seuerall amt. men: 30:	033:00:00
the estate is Dr. about 6: The totall sune is	274:16:00

Hilliard Veren Senr.  
John Pickering "

Mr Samll Gardner one of the executors gave oath to y<sup>e</sup> truth of y<sup>e</sup> above Inventory to y<sup>e</sup> best of his knowledge & what shall appeere or com to his knowledge of any thing belonging to the estate, to ad to it after wards, before Edward King esq<sup>r</sup>: & Maj Wm: Hathorne Esq: affistants & Hilliard Veren clearke this 29:2 mo. 75: atefie

Hilliard Veren Clericus.

"Mr. Samuell Gardner p<sup>r</sup> fented the laft will and testament of his father, Mr. Thomas Gardner, deceased before the worshipfull Major Wm. Hathorne Esq. & Edward Smith Esq<sup>rs</sup> & Hilliard Veren, cleark of y<sup>e</sup> court of Salem being p<sup>r</sup>sent, the said will being proved by the oath of the two witneffes is allowed of, alsoe an inventory of y<sup>e</sup> estate atested to upon oath of y<sup>e</sup> said Samll Gardner, one of y<sup>e</sup> executors & is allowed of. 29, March 1675."\*

Reference has already been made in the description of lot number V, to the suit brought against John Pudney by the executors in 1677.†

Samuel and Lieut. George Gardner the executors sold to John Swinnerton, Physician, 19th. of July 1678, the following:‡

10 acres of land with housing in north field by land of John Pease.  
10 acres of land in north field by land of Robert Stone.

1 acre of land by "Strong water brooke, adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> meadow formerly of y<sup>e</sup> sd Thomas Gardner deceased," called "y<sup>e</sup> salt meadow."

100 acre farm more or less in town of Salem by land of Anthony Needham.

20 acres in Salem by land of Widow Pope. "alsoe all debts dues or demands owing or in anywise belonging to y<sup>e</sup> estate of y<sup>e</sup> sd. Tho. Gardner deceased."

\* County Court Records, Case No. 54, March 1675.

† County Court Papers, book xxvii, leaf 57.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 3.

All of the above property with the exception of the ten acre lot in north field by land of Robert Stone, was bought back by Samuel July 22, 1678, Thomas Gardner Sen'r his brother being one of the witnesses.\*

### Children :

2. THOMAS, b. in England —; d. 1682; m. Hannah —, m., 2nd, Elizabeth —.
3. GEORGE, b. prob. in England; d. 1679; m., 1st, Eliza (Elizabeth) Horne; m., 2nd, Mrs. Ruth Turner; m., 3d, Mrs. Elizabeth Stone.
4. RICHARD, b. —; d. Jan. 23, 1688; m. Sarah Shattuck.
5. JOHN, b. — 1624; d. May, 1706; m. Priscilla Grafton.
6. SAMUEL, b. — 1627; d. abt. Oct. 1689; m., 1st, Mary White, m., 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth Paine.
7. JOSEPH, b. —; d. Dec. 19, 1675; m. Ann Downing.
8. SARAH, b. —; d. April 5, 1686; m. Benjamin Balch† (son of John Balch "Planter"), by whom she had: 1. Samuel, b. 1651; d. Oct. 14, 1723; m. Oct. 27, 1675, Martha Newmarch, dau. of John and Martha (Gould) Newmarch; m., 2nd, Martha Butman; 2. Benjamin, b. 1653; d. "Spring of 1698;" m. Oct. 11, 1674, Elizabeth Woodbury (dau. of John and Elizabeth Woodbury). 3. John, b. 1654; d. Nov. 19, 1738; m. Dec. 23, 1674, Hannah Veren, dau. of Philip Jr. and Joanna. 4. Joseph, b. 1658; d. Sept. 16, 1675; one of Capt. Lathrop's soldiers at Bloody Brook. 5. Freeborn, b. Aug. 9, 1660; d. June 11, 1729; m., 1st, 1682, wid. Miriam Bachelor, wid. of Joseph, and dau. of Robert Jr. and Abigail (Goode) Moulton; m., 2nd, April. 30, 1690, Elizabeth Fairfield, dau. of Walter and Sarah (Skipperway) Fairfield. 6. Sarah, b. 1661; d. prior to 1717; m. Dec. 20, 1680, James Patch, son of James and Hannah Patch. 7. Abigail, b. 1663; d. Apr. 30, 1706; m. Feb. 8, 1680-1, Cornelius Larcum. 8. Ruth, b. 1665; d. —; m. Joseph Drinker, son of Philip and Elizabeth Drinker. 9. Mary, b. 1667; d. Mar. 12, 1737; m. March 26, 1689, Nathaniel Stone, son of Nathaniel and Remember (Corning) Stone. 10. Jonathan, bap. Apr. 10, 1670; prob. d. young. 11. David, b. July 9, 1671; d. Apr. 17, 1690; unmarried.

Benjamin Balch m., 2nd, wid. Abigail Clarke, wid. of Matthew Clarke of Marblehead, Feb. 5, 1689. She d. Jan. 1690, aged 55; and he m., 3d, Mar. 15, 1691-2, Grace Mallet.

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 4.

† Balch Genealogy.

9. MIRIAM, b. —; d. —; m. John Hill.\* Children: 1. Miriam, b. 24: 1: 1658; d. —; m. 1: 3mo., 1679, William Hascall. 2. Susan (or Susanna), b. 31: 5: 1660; d. —.

John Hill m., 2nd, 26: 6: 64, Lydia Buffum.

10. SEETH, bap. 25: 10: 1636; d. Apr. 17, 1707; m., 1st, Joshua Conant,\* son of Roger Conant, the Planter.† Child: Joshua, b. 15: Apr., 1657; d. —; m., 1st, 31 Aug., 1676, Christian More, dau. of Richard More (or Mower); he m., 2nd, 9 Jan., 1690-1, Sarah Newcomb.

Seeth m., 2nd, John Grafton, 1st. 10mo. 1659. Children: 1. Mary, b. 7, 7, 1660; m. 25 July, 1678, Joseph Hardy. 2. Seeth, b. 28 April, 1665. 3. Abigail, b. 12 Aug., 1667. 4. Jehoadam, b. 1 Oct., 1669. 5. Margaret, b. 24 Jan., 1671. 6. Nathaniel, b. July 14, 1672.

**2 Lieut. Thomas Gardner**, the eldest son of Thomas the Planter, was born in England.

*Thomas Gardner Senior*

His name is first mentioned in the Town Records of Salem, under date of "the 18th. of the 5th. moneth," 1637, as follows:

"It is ordered that Tho. Garner Junor shall haue 5 acres of land for a great Lot." ‡

He and his brother George were granted land on the "8th. 9th. month," in the same year, as the following entry will show:

"Thomas Gardiner and George Gardiner bretherin haue eyther of them tenn acres alowed." ‡

In 1639 he became a member of the First Church in Salem, § and on June 2, 1641, he was admitted as Freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. ||

"Thomas Gardner the younger & Obadiah Holmes" were appointed to procure wood for Mr. Sharpe, in accordance with an order "that both or Elders be con-

\* Salem Town Records.

† Conant Genealogy, p. 162.

‡ Town Records.

§ First Church Records; also Felt's Annals, v. I, p. 173.

|| Records of the Mass. Bay Colony; also N. E. H. Gen. Reg., v. III, p. 188.

venientlie provided w<sup>th</sup> wood sufficient for them . . . . according to former custome." This order was passed at a "general towne meeting held the 30<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1644." \*

"4 acres of medow" were granted to him on the "30<sup>th</sup> day of the 3<sup>d</sup> moneth 1649," "at the 7 mens bounds," also "to each of the Gardiners 40 acres a piece of vpland to be laid out nere theire medow." At the same time he was granted two "acres of medow on the North side of Ipswich River." \*

Land granted to "frances Perrie," "19 9 1649" was described as being "neare to the medowes graunted vnto mr Gardners sonnes and also graunted vnto the said frances the ou'plus of the 12 Acres of medow graunted vnto the gardners neare the line of Salem." \*

He was ordered "the 25<sup>th</sup> of the second moneth 1649" with his brothers George, Samuel, and Joseph, to "survey and measure from the meeting howse to a pcell of medow vpon the great river Westerly from Salem and give an account thereof at our next meeting, for w<sup>ch</sup> they shall haue allowance in pte of the medow for theire paynes if any shalbe found within our bounds where they runne the lyne." \*

"Lftnt Tho: Gardn<sup>er</sup> made request for a pcell of lande of about 14 ac<sup>rs</sup> adioyning to the lande of Hen: ffelps." Salem Town Records, "24, 12mo. 1662." \*

In 1670 he was chosen to serve on the "Jury of Trials," and in the following year he was a member of the Grand Jury. \*

Thomas Gardner Jun. bought of John Buttolph and Hannah his wife, Sept. 14, 1671, a dwelling house and fourteen poles of land in Salem. The lot was bounded on the South with "y<sup>e</sup> streete or lane that goeth from y<sup>e</sup> meeting-house to the field or training place, on y<sup>e</sup> west & north with y<sup>e</sup> land of Joseph Gardner, & on y<sup>e</sup> est with y<sup>e</sup> land of Samuel Gardner." This was a portion of the Joseph Gardner lot (the square in which the Essex Institute building is located), and will be described in a later article. †

\* Town Records.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 132.



March 5, 1672, he signed his name as a witness to the deed of his father's homestead to John Pudney.\*

May 3, 1672, Thomas Gardner, "cordwinder," bought of John Grafton, and Seeth his wife (sister of the grantee), for ten pounds, a piece of land containing 26 rods, being bounded: north by land of Christopher Babbidge, west by land of Thomas Browning, south by land of John Grafton, and east by a lane laid out by Joseph Grafton, Sen. and John Gratton.†

Thomas Gardner, Jun., sold to Hugh Jones of Salem, a piece of land he bought of Henry Skerry "for five acres," "being the half of y<sup>e</sup> said Skerry's lott, lying in the north neck, & having a lott on y<sup>e</sup> one side that was George Williams, & on the other side that was old Goodman Town's & at one end a lott that was Goodman Water's." (13th 2mo. 1674.)‡

March 15, 1674-5, Thomas Gardner, Sen'r (the first Thomas having died less than two months previous to this date), witnessed the signature of Thomas Gardner Jun'r, "attorney of Lieut Tho. Gardner of Pimaquid," to a deed of land to Gilbert Tapley of Beverly. §

The following document was found in the County Court Papers: || "Andover y<sup>e</sup> 16th. octob<sup>er</sup> 1674.

This bill bindeth one Shubeall Walker of Bradford in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex Gent. my heires, executo<sup>rs</sup> & administrators to pay or Cause to be payd to Thomas Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> county aforef'd shoemaker his heires, executo<sup>rs</sup> administrators or assignees y<sup>e</sup> full and just sum of three pounds ten shillings in provitions at price current at y<sup>e</sup> house of y<sup>e</sup> sd Gardner between y<sup>e</sup> date hereof and y<sup>e</sup> first of January 1674.

In witness whereof \* \* \* \* y<sup>e</sup> aboue sd three pounds ten shillings being in full satisfaction for all debts dues and demands, betwixt y<sup>e</sup> aboues'd Gardn<sup>er</sup>: & George Crofs w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> sd Gardn<sup>ers</sup> servant: as witness my hand y<sup>e</sup> date aboue mentioned.

Witness, Dudley Bradstreet,  
Benjamin Gerrish.

Shu. Walker." ¶

\* County Court Papers, book 27, leaf 59.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 142.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 54.1

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 146.

|| County Court Papers, book 25, leaf 95.

¶ County Court Papers, book 25, leaf 95.



The above agreement was not kept and Thomas Gardner in April 1676 appealed to the court, obtaining judgment as follows :

"Thomas Gardner plt agst Mr. Shubael Walker deft in an action of debt of about 3:16 dew by bill they finde for the ptf damages 4:8:6d according to bill and costs."\*

"Thomas Gardner and William Curtise are choffen for survey<sup>rs</sup> of fences from the towne bridge to Mordykeye Cruets and to see that all ffences are mayd etc. etc." (13, 1, 1674-5).†

The following record of a transaction dated August 29, 1677, is recorded in the Registry of Deeds office :

"Received of Mr Thomas Gardner upon y<sup>e</sup> acc't of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Oxe, thirty quintealls, of march'table winter codfish, one bord the John Booneyventure, Mr. Anthony Roope commander."‡

In 1677 we find his signature attached to the inventory of the estate of John Cole.§ He served again as a member of the Trial Jury in the year following.†

Thomas Gardner Sen'r of Salem sold to his brother George Gardner, living at Hartford in Connecticut, a parcel of land in Salem that was jointly laid out together with his as likewise a parcel of land bought "betwixt us" of Mr. Hilliard Veren Sen'r "joyning to y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid land," also all meadow there to belonging with all timber privileges. Dated July 22 - 1678.||

He lived in a house which was situated on the easterly side of a lane running along the eastern boundary of the lot on which the meeting-house stood. This lane is called at the present time (1901) Higginson Square. The northern boundary of the lot was thirty-four feet from the Main Street.¶ This estate was occupied by his widow after his death, and later by his son David.\*\*

He kept a general merchandise store, as we learn from the inventory of his estate which covers ten pages.

\* County Court Records (Ipswich Court), September Term, 1676.

† Town Records.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 154.

§ County Court Papers, book 26, leaf 122.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 6.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 174; and book 11, leaf 183.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 17, leaf 127.‡

SALEM COMMONERS RECORDS,  
1713-1739.

---

COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XXXVI, page 232.)*

---

Voated That the Neck of Land to the Eastward Part of the Blockhouses be Grant[ed] and Reserued for the vse of the Town of Salem for a Pasture for Milch Cow[es] and Rideing Horfes, to be fenced att the Towns Charge and Lett out yearl[y] to the Inhabitants of the Town by the Selectmen, and no one Person to [be] admitted to putt Into Said Pasture in A Sum̄er more then one Milch Cow or one Rideing Horfe and the whole number not to Exceed Tw[o] Acres and a half to a Cow and fouer Acres to A Horfs the Rent to be paid into the Town Treasurer for the Time being for the vse of thee Town of Salem

Voated That there be Tenn Acres of the Cōmon Lands Sett A Part and Reserued for the vse of the Ministry in the body of the Town for Pasturage an[d] five Acres more for the Village Precinct Ministry and five Acres mor[e] for the Midle Precinct Ministry in Suiteable and Conuenient Pla[ces] for them

[28] Att A Proprietors Meeting of the Cōmon Lands in the Town of Salem held att the Meeting Houfe in the first Parrish in Salem Nouember the Twenty Second day 1714 being Legally warned

Voated That there be about Fouer Hundred Acres on the moste remote part of the Town towards or on the West End of Dogg Pond Rocks and Hills adjoyning to Linn Line where there may be Least Damage to the Known Proprietors to be Reserued for any Such as may

Come and make out any Right or Claime after the first day of June next Ensueing

Voated That all Dwelling Houfes Built in thee Town of Salem Since the year one Thousand Seuen Hundred and Fouerteen\* this day being the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of Nouember 1714 Bee and hereby are admitted to and allowed a Right in the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands In Salem

Voated That all the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands in Salem not otherwise disposed off bee Measured by an Artist and Returned to the Committee who are desired to gett the Same done

Voated That the Said Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands be ffenced & Stinted or Diuided to & Amongst the Proprietors of Said Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands In Proportion to their Rights and According to Quallity as neer as may bee that haue or Shall make out their Rights before the first day of June Next Ensueing as hereafter may be Agreed on by the major part of the Propriety

Voated That the Committe who were Chozen to Receiue the Claimes to the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands or the Major part of them are ordered and Impowered to Sell and dispose of Some Small Peices and Strips of the Comon Lands in this Town of Salem as may be sufficient to defray the Nefsefsary Expences of the Committes and the Charge of Measuring the Saide Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands

[29] Att A Meeting of the Committe Chozen by the Proprietors of the Co<sup>m</sup>on Land[s] in the Towne of Salem Nouember the 16<sup>th</sup> 1713 To Receiue the Claimes to the Common Lands in Said Town and further Continued by a Voate of the Proprietors the 22<sup>nd</sup> Day of Nouember 1714 Present of the Committe 25<sup>th</sup> December 1714

Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuells Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Josiah Woolecot Esq <sup>r</sup>

Persuant to A Voate of the Proprietors the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of Nouember 1714 ; Agreed and ordered that the Committe do meet att the Ship Tauern in Salem the Second Munday in January att one of the Clock afternoone next Ensueing and the first Munday In February next Ensueing att one of the Clock afternoone and the first Munday In March

\* Blotted. Perhaps intended for one thousand seven hundred and two.

next Ensueing att one of the Clock after noone and the first Munday In Aprill next Ensueing att one of the Clock after noone and the first Munday In May next Ensueing att one of the Clock after noone and that Notifications be Posted Vp on the Meeting Houfes in Each Parrish for the Inhabitants to bring in their Claimes to the Comon Lands on Said Daies Salem 25<sup>th</sup> December 1714

A Notifications Posted Vp Accordingly the 28<sup>th</sup> Day of December 1714

By order of the Committe

William Gedney Cler  
to the Proprietors

Att A Meeting of the Committe for Receiueing of the Claimes to the Comon Lands in Salem mett att the Ship Tauern in Salem on Munday the Tenth of Jan<sup>y</sup> 171[5]

Present of the Committee

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuuell Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewal Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	

Seuerall Persons Appeared and brought In Claimes which are to be Considered att the next meeting

[30] Att Meeting of the Committe that were Chozen and Impowered by the Proprietors of the Comon Lands in Salem to Call all meetings of the Proprietors of the Said Comon Lands; Munday the 10<sup>th</sup> January 171<sup>4</sup> att the Ship Tauern In Salem

Present of the Committee

Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Agreed that there be A Meeting of the Proprietors of the Comon Lands in Salem on Munday the Thirty first day of Instant January att Tenn of the Clock before noone att the Meetinghouse in Salem within the Towne Bridge To Consider and to make Choice off, and Impower a Committe to Profsecute all Such Person or Persons as haue or Shall Cutt or Carry off any wood or Timber from the Comon Lands in the Towne of Salem belonging to the Proprietors of said Lands And also to Profsecute any Person or Persons who haue Taken in or Incroached on any

Part of the Said Comon Lands, or that shall Incroach on the Same hereafter, And to do what further may be thought proper for Preuenting the Like Damages and Trespases for the future as the Proprietors Shall thinck meett

### Notifications Posted Vp Accordingly

Att A Meeting of the Proprietors of the Lands Lying in Comon within the Towne off Salem held att the meetinghouse In the first Parrish In Salem January the Thirty first day 1714 $\frac{1}{2}$  being Legally warned

Voated That Josiah Woolcott Esqr is Chozen Moderater for the Meeting

Voated That Daniell Epps Esqr Cap<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Putnam Cap<sup>t</sup> Peter Osgood m<sup>r</sup> Francis Willoughby M<sup>r</sup> Jeams Lyndall are Chozen and Appointed a Committe they or any Three of them to Profsecute all Such Person or Persons as haue or Shall Cutt or Carry off any wood or Timber from the Comon Lands in the Town of Salem belonging to the Proprietors of Said Land and also to Profsecute any Person or Persons who haue Taken in or Incroached on any part of the Said Comon Land<sup>s</sup> or that Shall Incroach on the Same hereafter

Voated That the Said Committe are Impowered and Ordered to Profsecute att the Law to Effect all Trefspases and Incroachments of the aforesaid Nature and Perticulerly m<sup>r</sup> John Traske whoe hath Enclofed About three or fouer Acres of the Comon Lands

Voated That the former Committe Chozen to Receiue the Claimes to the Comon Lands who were Impowered & ordered to sell and dispose of Some Small peices and Strips of the Comon Lands in Salem for defraying the Charges of measuring the Said Comon Lands and the Commitees Expencis are also now Impowered and ordered to Sell what more Small Peices and Strips of the Comon Lands in Salem, or may Sell what wood or part of Itt that is Groeing on Said Comon Lands as they Shall Judge moste Convenient, and which they thinck is neseefsary for defraying the Charges of the Committe now Chozen for Profsecuteing all Trespases & Incroachers on Said Comon Lands; which the Committe for Receiueing Claimes are to allow and See Paid as now Directed

Voated That Caleb Buffam John Chapman Samuell



King farmer Ebenezer Southwick William Froste and  
 Jeams Goold are Chosen and Appointed to take Care to  
 Preserue the wood & Timber Growing on the Comon  
 Lands in Salem Belonging to the Proprietors thereof and  
 to Informe the Committe of any Trespafs of that nature

[31] Att A Meeting of the Committe for Receiueing  
 of the Claimes to the Comon Lands In Salem Mett att the  
 Ship Tauern in Salem on Munday the 7<sup>th</sup> day of February  
 171 $\frac{4}{5}$

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuella Garduer	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flintt	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Seuerall Persons Appeared and Brought in Claimes  
 which are to be Considered att the next Meeting

Att A Meeting of the Committe for Receiueing of the  
 Claimes to the Comon Lands In Salem mett att the Ship  
 Tauern in Salem 7<sup>th</sup> of March 171 $\frac{4}{5}$

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jon <sup>a</sup> Putnam	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Maj <sup>r</sup> Steph <sup>n</sup> Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Agreed y<sup>tt</sup> the Comons be Measured by Cap<sup>tt</sup> John  
 Gardner & m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Howard & Two or three hands  
 more that they Shall See fitt to Improue and A plate Taken  
 of the Same; In maner following Viz<sup>tt</sup> begining att  
 Tylies Corner & Running on a Streight Line to the East-  
 erly Corner of Cap<sup>tt</sup> Corwins ffarme and So on the Line  
 of Sd Cap<sup>tt</sup> Corwins ffarme till you Come to the Spring  
 Pond and So on to Lynn Line and then Downe to m<sup>r</sup>  
 Blancoes on Lynn Line and So on the Pr[o]prieties untill  
 they Come to the Towne Bridge and So on the Roade to  
 Cafes, and thence by the Proprieties untill they Come to  
 Tylies Corner where you first Began Also the Peice of  
 Land Comonly Called Mill Plaine or Trasks Plaine, Also  
 all the Land on the Northerly Side of the aforesd Line  
 takeing Stones, Goyles & Butts Plaine, And al[1] Dogg

Pond Rocks & Plaines So Called to Lynn Line Excluding Cap Corwins Farme

Att A Meeting of the Committee for Receiueing of the Claimes to the Common Lands In Salem mett att the Ship Tauern in Salem on Munday y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> April 171[ $\frac{4}{5}$ ]

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnams accot<sup>tt</sup> of Charg and mony Expended In Prosecuting of Ebenezer Southwicks Apeal att Ipswich Court March 15<sup>th</sup> 171 $\frac{4}{5}$  Against a pretended Commite being Some of y<sup>e</sup> old Co[mmite] who would ineroach and Ingrofe all y<sup>e</sup> Comon Lands in Salem, amounting to 57<sup>s</sup> is allowed & paid Sd \* \* \* \*

[32]      CLAIMES RECED MARCH 7<sup>th</sup> 171 $\frac{4}{5}$

	1661	1702	1714
Jabez Baker for Cornelius Bakers Cottage Right	1		
John Felton & Nathaniell Felton for Ballards Cottage Right	1		
A Cottage Right on Joseph Buxton's Land bought of m <sup>r</sup> Epps where Canterbury Liued	1		
John Buxton S <sup>r</sup> for his Dwelling house      Entred In folio 18		0	
I B* William Rufsell S <sup>r</sup> for his dwelling house		1	
William Vpton for his house :1: new			1
Samuel Vpton for his house Since 1702 as p Voat Nouember 1714			1
Benj <sup>a</sup> Houlton for his house & Cottage Right on his Land	1	1	
Peter Twist June† house In 1714			1
Joseph Dowtey for his house		1	
Jonathan Nurfs for his house 1714			1

\*In later handwriting.

† Probably, Junr.

	1661	1702	1714
John Verry for his house 1714			1
S F* Joseph White & his mother 1714			1
Jacob Fullers house where woodin Lived			1
m <sup>r</sup> Benjamin Marston for his house in m <sup>rs</sup> Welds Lane 1714			1
Samuell Marble for his house 1714			1
I B* Cap <sup>tt</sup> John Browne for William Agers Cottage Right on his Land Joyning to the Land where his barn Stands	1		

CLAIMES RECED 4<sup>th</sup> APRILL 1715

m <sup>r</sup> Benjamin Prescott for his house 1714			1
m <sup>r</sup> Nathanell Putnam for his house 1714			1
m <sup>r</sup> John Flint for his house within the Bridge 1714			1
m <sup>r</sup> Izrael Porter for his house 1714			1
Tarrant Putnam for his house 1714			1
Thomas Flint Jun <sup>r</sup> for his house 1714			1
Jeams Putnam Jun <sup>r</sup> for his house 1714			1
Jonathan Putnam Jun <sup>r</sup> for his house 1714			1
Widdow French for Goiles Corys Cottage Right & for Parkers house	1	1	
	6	4	17

Att A Meeting of the Committe Chosen and Appointed  
by y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors of the Co<sup>m</sup>on and Vndiuided Lands in  
Salem Aprill 4<sup>th</sup> 1715.

Whereas the said Proprietors att A Generall Meeting  
on y<sup>e</sup> 22 day of Nouember 1714 amongst other things  
Impowered the said Committee to make sale of some  
strips of Land of Said Co<sup>m</sup>on Land for defraying y<sup>e</sup> Nef-  
sefsary Charge<sup>s</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Committee & of y<sup>e</sup> measureing  
y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ons & profsecuteing Trefspafers or Incroachers

\* In later handwriting.

on y<sup>e</sup> Said Comon Land which Voate was Reinforet & Confirmed and Inlarged by A nother Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors January 31: 171 $\frac{4}{5}$  as in and by the Records may Appear  
 Persuant whereto

The said Committe in Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Sum<sup>e</sup> of Eighteen Pounds in Prouince Bills of Creditt to them paide for and on behalfe of the Said Proprietors for y<sup>e</sup> Ends and Vfes aforesaide by Benjamin Pope of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County of Efsex husbandman haue Granted & Sould unto him a Certaine Strip of Land being part of y<sup>e</sup> Comon Lands aforesd Containing about seuen Acres & halfe Scituate In Salem aforesd adjoyning to other Land of y<sup>e</sup> Said Benjamin Pope being part of Itt within his fence To haue and To hold y<sup>e</sup> sd peice of Land with all y<sup>e</sup> Trees ffences Timber Wood Priuiledges & Apertenances thereto belonging or any waies Appertaining unto hime the Said Benjamin Pope his heirs & afsigns for Euer

4<sup>th</sup> Ap<sup>l</sup> 1715 mem<sup>o</sup> the names of y<sup>e</sup> Comity y<sup>tt</sup> Sould B Popes Land is Entred one lefe backw<sup>rd</sup>

[33] Att A Meeting of the Committe for Receiueing of the Claimes to the Comon Lands in Salem Mett att the Ship Tauerne in Salem on Munday y<sup>e</sup> Second May 1715

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>

#### CLAIMES RECED

	1661	1702	1714
Robert Buffam for his houle 1714			1
Robert Neale for Th <sup>o</sup> Neals houle 1702		1	
Richard Rose houle 1702		1	
Dauid Flint houle 1702		1	
Ebenezer Glouer for ffebruarys houle 1702		1	
John Lambert Sr houle 1702		1	
I B* Cap <sup>tt</sup> John Browne for Thomas Crumels dweling houle now standing			1

\* In later handwriting.

	1661	1702	1714
Nathaniell Watters house 1702		1	
Widdow Daggitts house 1702		1	
Thomas Mackintire for Robert Moulton Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1702		1	
E P* Thomas Goolds house 1702		1	
Thomas Greens house 1702		1	
John Harrods house 1702		1	
Peter Twist Sen <sup>r</sup> house 1702		1	
John Tarbell Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1702		1	
I B* John Buxton Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1702		1	
I B* Ambrose Hutchinson for W <sup>m</sup> Allens house 1702		1	
I B* Isaack Needhams house 1702		1	
Samuel Rays house 1702		1	
Humpry Case house 1702		1	
John Ganson for Lanes house 1702		1	
Clement English house 1702 neer Ez <sup>t</sup> Watters : Entred In folio 10		0	
Ebenezer Marsh house 1702		1	
	0	21	1

Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardners Acco<sup>tt</sup> of Charge with others In measureing off Salem Comons takeing a platt Rolds and bags &c<sup>tt</sup> amounting to p his acco<sup>tt</sup> giuen In : fouer pounds Ten Shillings, is allowed and ordered to [be] paide ; paid accordingly Salem the [ ] day of May 1715

Agreed that the Committe meet att the Ship Tauerne In Salem on ffryday next att one of the Clock afternoone being the 6<sup>th</sup> day of May 1715

[34] Att A Meeting of the Committe for Receiueing of the Claimes to y<sup>e</sup> Comon Lands In Salem, Mett att the Ship Tauerne In Salem on ffryday the Sixth day of May 1715

#### Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price

\* In later handwriting.



## CLAIMS RECED

	1661	1702	1714
Joseph Deans house 1714			1
Timothy Orne 1714			1
Thomas Simonds 1714			1
Joseph Androfs 1714			1
Mallachy Foot 1714			1
Gamaliell Hodges 1714			1
Lemon Beadle 1714			1
Nathaniell Phippen 1714			1
I B* Coll <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>n</sup> Browns new house on his farme neer Darlings			1
m <sup>r</sup> John Cabotts house 1714			1
Edward Cox house 1714			1
Joseph Cooks house 1714			1
Widdow Experience Flints house 1714			1
Eliezer Lyndsey house 1714			1
John Machum Laborer 1714			1
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Benjamin Pickman 1714			1
Jonathan Boice house 1714			1
Samuell Cooke Cooper 1714			1
Samuell Endecott house 1714			1
Lef <sup>tt</sup> Abell Gardner farme house neer Needhams 1714			1
William Osburne Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
[I] T* John Slap <sup>s</sup> house 1714			1
John Southwick Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
Robert Wilfon Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
Moses Aborne Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
Jonathan Felton house 1714			1
Samuell Felton house 1714			1
John Fuller house 1714			1
[I] T* Samuell Fuller house to Coll Turner 1714			1
Joseph Fuller house 1714			1
David Richardson house 1714			1
John Tarbell Jun <sup>r</sup> house which was Entred in 1702 folio 33 1714			1

\* In later handwriting.

	1661	1702	1714
John Osburne Village house 1714			1
Josiah Putnam house 1714			1
Joseph Putnam Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
William Small house 1714			1
W O* Benjamin Wilkins Jun <sup>r</sup> 1714			1
Accquilla Wilkins house 1714			1
[I] T* Joseph Wilkins house 1714			1
John Wilkins Tertias house 1714			1
John Browne weauers house 1714			1
[E] P* John Dale Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
[W] O* Jonathan Howard house 1714			1
[I B]* Richard Hutchinso house 1714			1
William Porters house 1714			1
William Rufsell Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
			<hr/> 45
[35] Thomas Bailey Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
I B* Benjamin Rufsell house 1714			1
Georg Peals house 1714			1
Jonathan Fuller house 1714			
Is Entred In fo 23-1			0
Ezekiell Cheuers J <sup>a</sup> house 1714			1
Daniell Epps Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
Cornelius Tarbell house 1714			1
John Putnam weauer for Renalds Cottage Right & Baileys Cottage Right			2
John Wilkins Sen <sup>r</sup> for Gingells Cot- tage Right			1
Capt <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Lawthropps Cottage Right on y <sup>e</sup> Land neer Guppies			1
	<hr/> 4		<hr/> 6

Att A Meeting of the Comitee for Receiuing of Claimes to the Comon Lands In Salem which was further Im-  
powered by the Proprieters att A Proprieters meeting held  
the third March 17<sup>20</sup>/<sub>21</sub> for Receiueing & entring all further  
Claimes or Rights as may Come In or be brought In.

\* In later handwriting.

unto said Comittee untill October next and no Longer  
mett att the Ship Tauern on Munday the 6th March 17 $\frac{3}{4}$

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

# CLAIMS RECED S<sup>D</sup> DAY

	1661	1702	1714
Nath <sup>a</sup> Mafsey : 5 Cottage Rights, in his feild Benet Phelps Ropes : two Wallers and at his homsted Jn <sup>o</sup> Buffinge	6		1
Jonathan Pudney houe 1714			
Ebenezer Moulton houe 1702 (is on y <sup>e</sup> Comon Land and therefore no Right belongs to him)*		0	
John Bickford for Bishop and bounds Cottage Right in his feild	2		

CLAIMES RECED<sup>E</sup> THE THIRD OF  
April 1721 the Maj<sup>r</sup> Part of y<sup>e</sup>  
Comitte present

George Hodges for Wilfons Cottage Right in their feild	1		
William Osburne Jun <sup>r</sup> Grandf <sup>a</sup> Burtons Cottage Right & his Vncle Burton right 1702	1	1	
Samuell Osburne for his Grandfather Burton Cottage Right in y <sup>e</sup> North- feild	1		
Isaack Reed houe 1714	1		
Nathaniell Mafsey for John Shiply Cottage Right in the Northfeild	1		

CLAIMES RECED THE FIRST OF  
May 1721 the Maj<sup>r</sup> Part of the  
Comitee being prese<sup>tt</sup>

Samuell Putnam houe 1702	1
--------------------------	---

\* In later handwriting.

	1661	1702	1714
Isaack Burtons house 1714			1
Joseph Buxton Jun <sup>r</sup> house 1714			1
John Prefsons house 1714			1
Samuell Aborne S <sup>r</sup> house 1702 & his fathers Cottage Right in the North feild	1	1	
Joseph Neal Estate for his Grandf <sup>a</sup> Laws Cotage Right neer m <sup>r</sup> Kitchins or m <sup>r</sup> maul <sup>s</sup>	1		
S F* Sam <sup>ll</sup> Phillips for Liscomb or berries Cottage Right in his Garden	1		
Jonathan Corwin Esq <sup>r</sup> Estate for Capt <sup>tt</sup> Dauenport Cottage Right in his Garden	1		
Richard Palmer for his wife Mary Polden old day Cottage Right & his own house 1714	1		1
John Mafkoll for Laskins Cottage Right in the Southfield	1		
Abraham Goodals house 1714			1
Benj <sup>a</sup> Flint for mory: Peese: & Bacon Cotage Rights on his f <sup>a</sup> homsted & Barbers in brickiln feild	4		
and for old Robinfons Cottage right & Disbernes† Cottage Right	2		
B Ger* John Wilkins Jun <sup>r</sup> house for 1714 Reced 3 <sup>d</sup> July 1721			1
Nath <sup>a</sup> . Black for James Smith and John Tucker Cotage Right in his feild Re[cd] 6 mon <sup>th</sup> 1721	2		
I B* Robert Hutchinson house 1714 Reced the 5 June 1721 p grand Comite			
	30	2	[7]

\* In later handwriting.

† Perhaps Disberries.

[36] CLAIMES BROUGHT FFORWARD & RECED. 7<sup>TH</sup>  
AUGUST 1721 & Y<sup>E</sup> MAJ<sup>R</sup> PART OF THE COMITTE  
BEING PRESENT

	1661	1702	1714
John Trask S <sup>r</sup> for his fathers Cottage			
Right in y <sup>e</sup> old orchard	1:0		
and Peter Sims Cottage Right			
in the Northfield ouer Ags <sup>tt</sup>			
Sd Trasks houe	1:0		
and m <sup>r</sup> Herick Cottage Right			
in the Northfeild ouer ags <sup>tt</sup>			
Mafsies	1:0	3	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> John Dodge by his son			
Jonathan Dodge claimes for			
his fathers houe & Cotage			
Rig <sup>tt</sup>	1:1		
John Marsten m <sup>r</sup> ffriend Nehe-			
miah Howard & for a houe			
old boyce Liued in where	4	5	1
John and William Osburne for Edward			
Goiles Cottage Right on the North-			
side of y <sup>e</sup> brook		1	
John Ruck for m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Gardner			
Cotage right in his homsted			
not Entred before now		1	
William Curtice Claimes for wid <sup>o</sup>			
Babsons Cottage Right in Pot-			
ters feild		1	

CLAIMES RECED 4<sup>TH</sup> SEP<sup>TT</sup> 1721 :  
The maj<sup>r</sup> part of the Comite being  
Present

G S* John Sibley of the Village for			
his houe 1714			1
Benjamin Hutchinson for Georg Wy-			
ats houe on D <sup>r</sup> Ingersons Land			1
m <sup>r</sup> John Putnam S <sup>r</sup> for his houe			
Wooden liues in			1

\*In later handwriting.



	1661	1702	1714
De <sup>a</sup> Eleazer Putnam for his dwelling house neer Georg Cloyce			1
John Masters Estate for Lamberts Cottage Right neer Woolens house	1		
John Pudney Jun <sup>r</sup> Estate for their house			1
E P* Samuells Pudney Dwelling house 1714 and M <sup>r</sup> Humphries Cottage Right	1		1
James Phillips for his brother Jacob Phillips house 1702		1	

RECED 2 OCTOBER 1721  
the maj<sup>r</sup> Part of the Comittee being  
Present

Ezekiell Watters for for his fathers Cottage Right neer Catt Coue	1		
Robert Stone for his Gradfather Stones Cottage Right near Shafins	1		
Jonathan Neale for his Grandfather Laws Cottage Right on y <sup>e</sup> lott in y <sup>e</sup> Northfeild	1		
Anthony Buxton for his house 1714			1
Hazadiah Smith for his [house] bought of Kittle formerly John Walcots 1702		1	
Benj <sup>a</sup> Ornes Estate for Longstafs house 1702 and half his fath <sup>r</sup> De <sup>a</sup> Orn <sup>s</sup> Cottage right	$\frac{1}{2}$	1	
Josiah Orne half his Grandfath <sup>r</sup> De <sup>a</sup> Orn <sup>s</sup> Cottage right	$\frac{1}{2}$		
Jacob Griggs for Jacob Barnys Cot- tag Right wher s <sup>d</sup> Grig <sup>s</sup> now liues	1		
Nathaniel Sibley for his grandfather Canterbury right northfield & his own house 1702	1	1	

\* In later handwriting.

	1661	1702	1714
John Simons for his father <sup>s</sup> other Cottage Right att his homested	1		
Co <sup>ll</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Browne Esq <sup>r</sup> for for one of Anrums Cottage Right <sup>s</sup> neer Goiles & Hamptons Cottage right in Gou <sup>r</sup> Endicots feild	2		
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Raymond for Edward Bifhop Jun <sup>r</sup> houe 1702 & old barny <sup>s</sup> Cotage Right at y <sup>e</sup> point	1	1	
Thorndick Proctor for Benj <sup>a</sup> Scarlets old Cottage Right & 1 for popes houe neer Bufams	1	1	
Serj <sup>tt</sup> Daniell Bacon Claimes a Cottage Right for Sweets houe on his Land	1		
Peter Henderson S <sup>r</sup> for Jobe Hilliards houe 1702		1	
Joseph Buxton for Wheeler's Cottage Right in the Northfeild	1		
John & Samuell Ropes for Phelps Cot- tage Right on their Land	1		
Joseph Deans Estate for Coals Cottage Right	1		
John Wilkins for Samuell Wilkins houe 1702		1	
Nicolafs Bayley houe 1714			1

RECED 6 OCTOB<sup>R</sup> 1721  
the maj<sup>r</sup> part of the Comite being  
present

Skelton Felton for wid <sup>o</sup> Sheldens houe 1702	1		
John Robinson for his fathers Cotage right N <sup>o</sup> feild on y <sup>e</sup> Land Sould to Joseph Buxton	1		
John Mechim Laborer for his Grandf <sup>a</sup> Henry Trask houe on marshals Lott in y <sup>e</sup> Nor <sup>th</sup> feild entr <sup>d</sup> in [pa] 18	0		

	1661	1702	1714
Edward Flints estate for 2 Cotage Rights in y <sup>e</sup> feild on the South side of y <sup>e</sup> way Golethite & Kenny	2		
Samuell Swasey for James Hardies houfe 1702		1	
	31	11	8

CLAIMES RECED 5 FEB 17 $\frac{2}{2}$  $\frac{1}{2}$   
the ma[j]<sup>r</sup> part of the Comite being  
present]

Daniel Shaw for his brother W <sup>m</sup> Shaws houfe 1714			1
To the heirs of W <sup>m</sup> Adams the Shep- erd for his houfe 1702		1	
Mr Benj <sup>a</sup> Gerish estate for a Cot- tage Right in the feild formerly Jn <sup>o</sup> Crumels	1		

## RECED 5 MARCH

Mial Bacon for a Cottage Right on his Land before 1661 proued formerly	1		
	33	12	9

Mem<sup>o</sup> the Last Claimes that was Reced is Entred in  
folio 21

[37] Att A Meeting of the Commity for Receiuing of  
the Claimes to the Common Lands in Salem mett att the  
Ship Tauern in Salem : the 4<sup>th</sup> February 171 $\frac{5}{6}$

Present of the Comitte

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Sould [\* this day \*] to Col<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> one  
Acree and Seuen Eight parts of on<sup>e</sup> Acree of Low Ground  
and Swampy Land adjoyning to his farme neer Darlings

Att A Meeting of the Committe for Receiueing of the

Claimes to the Common Land[s] in Salem mett att the Ship Tauern in Salem the Second Day of Aprill 1716.

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint

Whereas the Said Proprietors att A Generall Meeting on the Twenty Second Day of Nouember one Thousand Seuen Hundred and Fouerteen Amongst other things Impow[ered] the Said Committe to make Sale of Some Small Peices or Strips of Land off Said Comon Land[s] for De-fraying the Nefsefsary Charges of the Said Committe and of measureing the Comons [and] Profsecuteing Trespassers or Incroachers on Said Comon Land which Voat was Reinforst and Confirmed and Enlarged by Another meeting of the Proprietors January 31<sup>st</sup> 171<sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> as I[n] and by the Records may Appear      Persuant whereto

The Said Committe in Consideration of the Summe of Fouer Pounds in Prouince Bills of Cred[it] to them paid for and on behalfe of the Said Proprietors for the Ends and Vses aforesaid by Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> of Salem in the County of Efsex, Haue Granted and Sould unto [him] A Certain Strip or Peice of Low Ground and Swampy Land being parte of the Comon Land aforesaid Contain- ing about one Acree and Seuen Eight Parts of one Acree Sittuate in Salem aforesaid Bounded as followeth; from the NorthEast Corner bound of the Land the Aforesaid Col<sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> had in Exchange from the Towne of Salem aforesaid Twenty Rod Running throug[h] the Swamp and from the Northwest Corner of the Land Said Browne had in Exchange from the Towne of Salem aforesaid Twenty Rod being Sixteen Rod Distance from Said Brownes Farme fence on the Northside of the Swamp To HAUE AND TO HOLD the Said Peice of [Land] with all the Priuiledges and Apertenances thereto belonging or any waies Apertaining [un] to him the Said Col<sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> his heirs and Afsignes foreuer

[38]      Third Day of Aprill 1716

Att A Meeting of the Committe that were Chofen and Impowered by the Proprietors of the Comon Lands in

Salem to Call all Meetings of y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors of the Said  
Comon Lands Tuesday the third day of Aprill 1716

Present of the Committee

William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Agreed and ordered that there be A Meeting of the Proprietors of the Comon & Vndiuided Lands in Salem on Munday the Seuenth day of May next att Tenn of the Clock before noone att the Meetinghouse in Salem within the Town Bridge, To Consider off and make such orders methods and Rules which may be thought Proper & nefsessary for Preseruing of the Wood on the Comon Lands in Salem and annexing such Penalties as shall be thought Suitable and Conuenient. And also to consider of what may be further Nefsessary Refering to Stenting and Fenceing Said Comon Lands and for Chooseing Such Commite or Commities as may be thought needfull for Accomplishing and Effecting the Same and that Notifications be posted Vpp on the three meeting houfes in Salem

Notifications Posted Vp Accordingly

Att A Meeting of the Commite that were Chosen and Impowered by the proprietors of the Comon Lands In Salem to Call all meetings of the Proprietors of the Said Comon Lands mett Tuesday the 14 feb 17 <sup>$\frac{20}{21}$</sup>  Present of the Comittee

Col <sup>o</sup> Samuuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	} Mett att the house of Mr
Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>	
	John Pratt in Salem

Agreed and ordered that there be A Meeting of the Proprietors of the Comon and undiuided Lands In Salem on fryday the Third day of March next att Tenn of the Clock in the forenoone att the Towne house in Salem ; To Consider of waies & means for better Improueing of the Comon Lands of the proprietors In the Towne of Salem by further Fencing and Stinting Said Lands to the proprietors or otherwaies as may be thought most Beneficiall for the proprietors



That whereas their is yett diuers Claimes to Said Comon Lands nott yett brought In receiued or Entred by the Comite who were appointed for that End wherefore Itt is propofed that there be an Enlarging and further Impowering the Said Comitte to Receiue and Enter all Such further Claims as may Come In Six months time or longer as the proprietors may thinck fitt, they being made to Appear to the Sattisfaction of Said Comitte according to the rules and method formerly Vfed In Receiuing the other Claimes

Also to give larger and further power to the first or Grand Comitte for Selling Some more peices or parcels of Land as may be Needfull and Nefsefsary for paying for y<sup>e</sup> Stone wall and fencing already made or to be made p order of the propriety

To Answer the Petition of Cap<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Putnam and others of the Village for Granting of Land for Enlarging their Training Feild or Common

Also for makeing Choice of A Comitte for Looking after Encroachments and Setling of Bounds of the Comon Lands on the otherside of Ipswich Riuer and Ells whare

Notifications ware posted up on fouer meetinghouses  
16 Feb 17<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub> 1

Accordingly

Mem<sup>o</sup> the Voats att the meeting by Vertew of the aboue Warrant is Recorded in fol<sup>o</sup> 50

[39] Att A Meeting of the Proprietors of Land Lying in Comon within the Towne of Salem held Att the Meetinghouse in the first Parrish In Salem the Seuenth Day of May one Thousand Seuen Hundred and Sixteen being Legally warned

Voated That Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Es: is Chozen Moderator for the Meeting

Voated That any Person or Persons whatsoever who Shall hereafter Cutt or Carry of Any wood Timber or Trees Standing Lying or Growing on the Comon Lands In Salem Belonging to the Proprietors thereof without Liberty first obtained from the Comitty of the Proprietors or the Major part of the Propriety Shall forfeitt unto the Propriety and pay in unto the Clark of the Proprietors

for the Vse of the Propriety Twenty Shillings for Euery Tree of one Foot ouer and Tenn Shillings for Euery Tree under that Bignefs

Voated That the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands In Salem be Fenced and Stinted as Soon as may bee with Conueniency

Voated That the fformer Committe Chozen to Receiue the Claimes to the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands In Salem Viz<sup>tt</sup> Collo Samuell Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> Josiah Woolcot Esq<sup>r</sup> William Hirst Esq<sup>r</sup> Steph<sup>n</sup> Sewal Esq<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner Cap<sup>tt</sup> Walter Price Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood & Cap<sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint are now Chozen and Appointed A Committee to order Lay out and Gett the Said Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands ffenced and Stinted and they are desired to Gett our Neighbors thee Proprietors In Lynn to Joyn with us in fencing on Lynn Line and that this Committe do ffence on Lynn Line and Elsewhere to Enclose the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands as they Judge Best and moste Conuenient for the Proprietors and to Sett out Each persons Proportion of ffence and Gett them to do Itt as soon as may bee and that the whole fence be made Sufficent and According to Law with Good Stone wall or other Good Rail fence and that there be Suitable and Conuenient Gates made and Hung on the Roads and Highwaies where may be thought needfull by the Committe and the whole to be done and Completed by the Tenth Day of March next Ensueing

Voated That the Committe do Desire and Gett Liberty of the Quarter Sefsions for Allowing thee Gates to Stand on the Highways

Voated That If any Person or Persons do Refuse or neglect to make up his or their part or prop[or]tion of Said fence att or before the time prefixt being notified of his Part or Proportion wh[ereof] to be made Shall be Lyable to the Penalty as by Law is Prouided in Such Cafes of neglectt [of] makeing up their part of ffence

Voated That the Charge of Gates and other Nefsefsary Charges Ariseing from the Stateing and Fenceing of the Comon Lands or any otherwaies In managing this affair be paide out of the monys that may be Raised by the afore-said Comitte who are hereby Impowered to Sell Some wood and Some Small Strips and peices of the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands as is Needfu[1] for Efecting the Same

Att A Meeting of the Committee that were Impowered to Gett the Cōmon Lands In Salem ffenced and Stinted Salem 12<sup>th</sup> May 1716

Present of the Committee

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuella Gardner	Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Maj<sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup> Is desired to Treat with the Proprietors of Lynn Land adjoining On Salem Line In order to Fence half with Vfs

Agreed that there be A meeting of the Commite aboue Said on Satterday next att th[e] Ship Tauern in Salem att one of the Clock afternoone.

[40] Att A Meeting of the Committee for Receiueing of the Claimes to the Comon Lands In Salem and also Impowered for fencing and Stenting the Same mett att the Ship Tauern in Salem 26<sup>th</sup> May 1716

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuella Gardner

Whereas Att A Generall meeting of the Proprietors of the Cōmon & undiuided Lands within the Township of Salem duely warned and mett the 7<sup>th</sup> day of May 1716 Itt was Voated that the Said Commons Should be fenced and Stinted Persuant to the fenceing whereof in a Regular maner and as may be as Easy and Acceptable to the parties Concerned as may be. Ordered that the Said Committe mette att the house of M<sup>r</sup> John Pratts in Salem on the first Tuesdays in June, July, and August next att Two of the Clock in the afternoone Each day where the Proprietors may haue Liberty to Enter their names for the makeing Vp their proportion of fence betwixt the Inhabitants of Lynn who are proprietors Joyning on Said Comon Lands or any other places where itts needfull to be fenced and thereby haue oppertunity to take their choice and Signify whether they will make up their parts of fence themselves or pay their mony for thee accomplishment thereof

Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood [or any 2 of them]\* is desired to  
Treat with the Proprietors of Lynn Lands adjoining on  
Salem Line in order to fence half with Vfs.

Ordered that the Committe for Ineroachments are desired  
to Remoue y<sup>e</sup> fence off the Land that was Recouered att  
the Superiour Court in Nouember Last held in Salem;  
against John Traske S<sup>r</sup> unlesf Said Traske forthwith Come  
to the Committe of the Co<sup>m</sup>ons and agree for the Same  
Comon Lands; and take Such Afsistants with them as  
they shall thinck Conuenient to accomplish the Same

The Committe for fenceing and Stenting the Co<sup>m</sup>on  
Lands in Salem mett at the houle of M<sup>r</sup> John Pratt in  
Salem the first Tuseday in June and the first Tuseday In  
July: and the first Tuseday In August att Two of the  
Clock in the Afternoone

Present of the Committe the 7<sup>th</sup> August 1716

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Steph <sup>n</sup> Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Agreed to meet

[41] At A Meeting of the Committe for ffenceing and  
Stenting the Co<sup>m</sup>on Land In Salem att the houle of m<sup>r</sup>  
John Pratt in Salem ffryday the Eight day of ffbruary  
171<sup>6</sup><sub>7</sub>

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	William Hirst Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewal Esq <sup>r</sup>

Persuant to A Voate of the Proprietors of the Co<sup>m</sup>on  
Lands in Salem Impowering the abouesaid Committe to  
order Lay out and gett the Said Comon Lands in Salem  
fenced and stinted

Agreed and ordered by Said Committe That Each Pro-  
prietor of the Co<sup>m</sup>on Lands In Salem abouesaid, Do make  
Vp or Cause to be made Three Rods for Each Right of  
Good Suffitient fence in Good Stone wall of fouer foot

\* Written on the margin.



and half in height off Suffitient thicknefs where itt Can be made without Extraordinary difficulty and with other Good Raile fence where Stone wall Cannot be mad[e] and to be done by the Tenth day of March next if Pofsible or as Soone after as may bee

Ordered and Agreed that Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner be desired forthwith or as Soone as may be to Sett out to Each Proprietor his Proportion of Fence According to their Respectiue Rights as by a List giuen to Said Gardner Begining with the first person named in Sa[id] List; Att or neer James Darlins and So on the Line Round until the whole be fenced; And such persons as haue already made up wall on the Line to be paid by Such whoes Lo[t] itt may fall to or they to make up the Like Proportion of fence for them where their Lo[t] may happen to fall; and further where any person or persons has any Suffitient fence bordering on the Comons Shall be allowed one halfe of their ffence as the Law Provides to be allowed out of their Rights and the Remainer to be paid for by Such Proprietor whose Lott itt Shall fall too

Agreed to that m<sup>r</sup> John Williams and m<sup>r</sup> George Locker are Appointed and desired to notify Each proprietor of his or her Proportion of fence according to the Return of Cap<sup>tt</sup> Gardner aforesaid and to take an acco<sup>tt</sup> of all persons that will make Vp their parte of fence or pay for makeing up their parts of ffence as abouesaid

Att A Meeting of the Committe for fenceing and Stenting the Comon La[nd] In Salem att the house of m<sup>r</sup> John Pratt wednesday the 8<sup>th</sup> may 1717

Present of the Committe

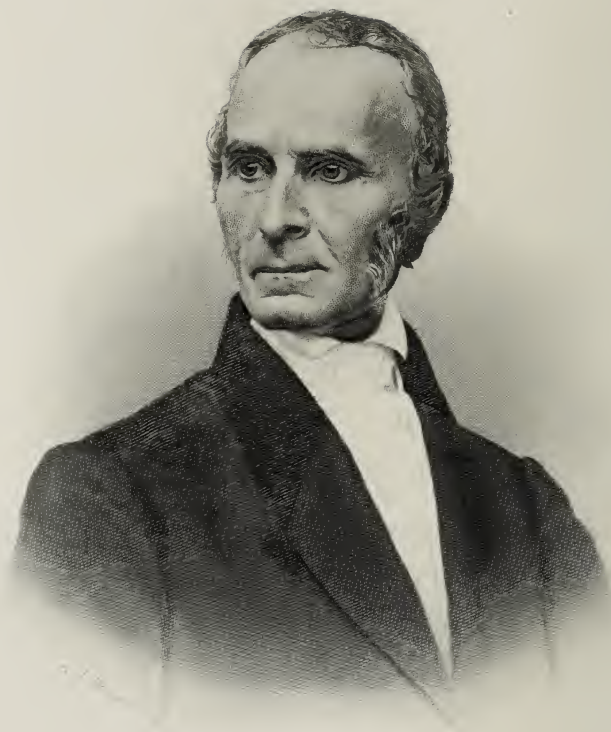
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Walter Price	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> John Williams and M<sup>r</sup> George Locker are Appointed and desired to notify all the Proprietors in this List, the first Diuision to meett att M<sup>r</sup> James Darlins on the 23<sup>d</sup> day of Inst[ant] may att Eight of the Clock before noone and the proprietors in the Second Diuition to meet at Cap<sup>tt</sup> Lindsies neer the ponds on Said day att Tenn of the Clock

*To be continued.*







JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER

An engraving made by Wilcox, from a photograph taken by Southworth and Hawes about 1855, and used in Whittier's Complete Works (1888) Volume III.

Used here by courtesy of his publishers, Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Company.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXVII.

APRIL, 1901.

No. 2.

---

SOME PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF THE  
POET WHITTIER.

*A paper read before the "Whittier Home Association of Amesbury,"  
December 16, 1899, and before the "Whittier Club"  
of Haverhill, December 18, 1900.*

---

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

[*With addenda, an engraving of Whittier, and an autograph letter.*]

WHEN I was growing up, a group of twelve very remarkable men loomed above my mental horizon. This was due to the circumstance of my father's various relations with them. Perhaps I cannot say this with entire delicacy. If I say more I may do worse. But we are among friends. I am going to name them, and you must pardon me if it seem to you to be in questionable taste. In the order of their birth they were: Lemuel Shaw, Levi Woodbury, Rufus Choate, Caleb Cushing, William Pitt Fessenden, John Greenleaf Whittier (the last three connected in blood), Salmon P. Chase, Abraham Lincoln, Charles Sumner, Edwin M. Stanton, Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, John Albion Andrew. Of each of these I knew something as a youngster might. By this I do not mean to say that I occupied a place in the thoughts of either, beyond a general kindly feeling. I would only have it

understood that I was near enough to these extraordinary persons to form my own estimate of them so far as I was capable of doing so, — to feel their touch, — to be conscious of the perturbation which a nebulous mass might be supposed to feel from the proximity of a planet.

I think I recall no one of them with greater interest than Whittier. He survived them all but one. I attended his funeral. The day was ideal — a cloudless September sky above, a wealth of autumn beauty all about. No word was uttered in speech or song that day but it was apt, spontaneous, sincere. I think I never joined in obsequies more fit. Their simplicity was absolute. What was said welled up from full hearts. What was not said was as eloquent as speech. The poet Stedman spoke as few men can, and with a grace and aptness which, perfect as they were, yet seemed unstudied. It was hard to say whether deep feeling or critical characterization were the leading quality of his words. And the Hutchinsons sang "Lay Him Low" as if it had been written for themselves and for the day, and the sister Friends, whose habit of speech in public gatherings made the part they took seem only the expected thing, bore testimony from out the depths of their experience to what the world had come at last to know. The silent musing of the congregation of Friends has always moved me deeply. So much of what the world says at an open grave, for fear some tribute may go unpaid, were better to rest unspoken in the thoughts. With the poet himself, I could always say :

" I love the silence multiplied  
By these still forms on either side."

And again :

" For thee, the priestly rite and prayer,  
With holy day and solemn psalm :  
For me, the silent reverence, where  
My brethren gather, slow and calm."

You will not look to me for any critical estimate of the man or of his work. Others have furnished that. At least there is no need of it here, where you were his neighbors all, and knew him and loved him and rejoiced in his successes as though they were your own. He has taken his place in English literature long ago, and I think the

passing years, as they soften down the controversial side of his career, tend to make his place in letters all the more secure. Certainly it is established in your hearts. Parkman has called him "The Poet of New England." May ranked him as "The Laureate of the Anti-Slavery Cause." Dr. Channing said he had the fire and energy of an ancient Prophet. Professor Nichol, of Glasgow, places him as the "Lyric Poet of American Politics." And the London Athenæum has described his *Home Ballads* as "Poetry worth waiting for." The beauty and spirituality of his finer poems have come to be perceived. The Reformed Jews of New York, in their magnificent Tabernacle at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Forty Second Street, use some of his hymns of hope and consolation. I know strong men who have begun to read them on the bed of death. Sorrow and bereavement bring us into close touch with a poet like Whittier.

Mr. Whittier's simplicity was that of childhood itself. It amounted to shyness. But while he was absolutely incapable of being exploited or lionized for any object, even though it were one of public importance dear to his heart, his self-reliance was ready upon call. It did not wait to be mustered up. He had that courage which has no need to be made sure of itself by seeking opportunities for display.

I was present at perhaps the last of the Ashby gatherings at the Laurels on your noble River, where, towards the sunset hour, we came together in a little thicket for some words at parting. Mr. Garrison spoke, — he was at his best that day, — and the venerable Mr. George C. Chase of Salem improvised some pleasing and timely rhymes, and the rest of us did our little parts, and Mrs. Houston-West gave us a song or two, and at every brief interval of silence there were calls for Whittier. Still he hid in his covert among the laurels. The situation was getting to be a little painful, when Mrs. Lippincott of Philadelphia (Grace Greenwood she was called, — a favorite platform speaker of the day, and a writer in the "National Era" when it was edited by Whittier) stepped out from the group of which he made one, and said, with perfect composure, "Mr. Whittier, let me relieve you of this embarrassment. I will cut the Gordian knot. I



know just how you feel, for I have felt it a thousand times. Let me speak for you," which she proceeded to do, to the acceptance of everybody, Mr. Whittier especially.

Later, in 1882, when I was a member of the Republican State Central Committee, I was designated to conduct Mr. Whittier from his rooms in Boston on the morning of the Music Hall Convention which put Robinson forward for the defeat of Butler, and I was specially charged to place him in a conspicuous seat near the front of the platform that all Massachusetts might see that he was with us. By dint of much entreaty and persuasion I finally prevailed. No man was better entitled to a high seat in the party Sanhedrim at that time, nor more worthy to be held up as the High Priest of Massachusetts Republicanism. But the proceedings were scarcely opened when I found his chair was vacant. He had stolen away to a hiding place beside the great organ, where he could see and hear without being discovered, and the Convention from that time on, so far as its visual faculties availed, was without its poet. It seems that Mr. Whittier in his youth, on the farm, had attempted the domestication of an unruly bullock which went by the name of "Butler," and with such success that at last he could sit between the creature's horns. Can it be that this boyish reminiscence may have crossed the poet's mind, while he was hiding in ambush behind the great organ?

Mr. Whittier's career in practical politics has been notable and instructive. He did what we must all learn to do before public life will be purified. So long as we hold it disreputable to mix in politics, we do our part towards making politics disreputable. Mr. Whittier held other views. In the beginning he was earnestly inclined towards a public career. He was always pronounced in his political convictions. Colonel Higginson described him at this early period—I know not upon what authority—certainly he was for years a writer, with Irving and Hawthorne, in the *Democratic Review*—as a Jeffersonian Democrat. His father was such,—an old-fashioned, anti-slavery, Quaker Democrat. The son sat, in 1835, in the State House of Representatives for Haverhill, and my father, who was there from Gloucester, and might have been well described as a Jeffersonian Democrat, had rooms

in common with Mr. Whittier in the Tontine Crescent at the Bulfinch Oval in Franklin Street, a beautiful oasis in the heart of Boston wiped out by the Great Fire. The intimacy thus engendered was close and lasting, and was nobly acknowledged in Whittier's elegiac verses, of which Stedman has said that they take rank with the finest in the language. Let me illustrate this attachment by an incident. When the time came, on my leaving the country for an absence of some years, in 1875, to take leave of Mr. Whittier, I found that he was busily engaged in making up a collection of poems with the aid of Miss Lucy Larcom at her home in my immediate neighborhood at Beverly. This seemed to be an opportune time to show him a beautiful water-color drawing, encircling some of his lines in memory of my father in a wreath of golden-rod and aster, both of which were referred to in the verses. It was done for me by a Quaker lady. I took the picture to Miss Larcom's rooms and uncovered it with some misgiving. His glance assured me in a moment. Mr. Whittier was so pleased with it that he took it from my hands, placed it against the back of the sofa from which he had arisen, and knelt down on the floor before it that he might examine it more closely. He seemed for the moment averse to speech, but he begged me to leave the picture, and after a word or two I left him there to indulge the reverie of communion with the past in which he seemed inclined to lose himself. I was absent more than four years, and, whenever I thought of Mr. Whittier, it recalled the vision of the gray old man in his simple garb, kneeling, as some Druid priest might have knelt before a shrine, and communing with the memory of a life-long friend. These lines open a poem called the "Garrison of Cape Ann" and Cape Ann may be seen, under good conditions, from the hill-top on the old homestead farm at East Haverhill. The people of Gloucester still recall the days when Mr. Whittier used to drive across country from the Merrimac to the Cape, to talk politics and literature and philanthropy with my father.

Mr. Whittier was self-contained. In the company of persons whom he did not care for, — who could not draw him out, — his mind seemed to furnish him with almost nothing to say. He had no small-talk. Where there

was nothing in common he could be as remote and silent as a mountain peak. Two clouds, both surcharged with the electric fluid, must come together to produce the flash. Where there was no touch there was no flow. His ideal of mental intercourse was that of single mind with mind,—direct, undisturbed, open converse. He distrusted in conversation the qualifications and concessions and compromises called for by the presence of numbers. Try to save time, when you are in a hurry, by using the same formula in writing letters to equally fast friends and you will perceive what I mean. What fits one friend will not fit the other, and in leaving out everything which will not serve for both, you eliminate the characteristic features and utterly destroy, from a literary point of view, the value of both compositions. For himself, he was transparent in his expressions and he sought the communion of those only who met him on his own ground. Insincerity was incivility.

He shrank equally from the social and the public crowd. The presence of numbers, inspiring to some men, was to him a constraint. He told me once that he was much interested in the Lyceum movement and that he did what he could to promote it. But he added that it was by procuring lecturers and entertaining them: that he never went to hear them when he could with propriety avoid it. Once, when great things were expected of the movement, he was induced to appear upon the platform, but only once. Even when nothing was expected of him, he felt ill at ease in a large gathering. The rough-and-tumble element of it did not conduce with him to healthy mental operations.

He could no more face a mixed company than he could face an audience. It was the lack of touch,—of correlation that seemed to disturb him. Miss Bremer said of him that he could cheerfully confront martyrdom, but shrank from the ordinary requirements of social intercourse. Some men can face one thing and some another. General Grant had tried his nerves in a great variety of ways and they had not failed him, but he quailed before an audience however friendly. When he was in Paris on his way round the world, I saw him the guest of honor at a dinner given by some three hundred of his admirers, under the most

flattering conditions. The grandson of Rochambeau sat on his right,—a little to the left the grandson of Lafayette, and life-senators and publicists and high dignitaries of France were all about him. General Noyes, the American Minister, born in Haverhill, presided, and told me the next day that Grant, who had made a lame and inadequate response, had said, after it was all over, that he "never was so scared in all his life."

Whittier was to the New Englander a good deal what Freiligrath was to the Suabian and Burns was to the Scot: he was the mouthpiece of their honest and highest aspiration. Other American poets of his day, so far as their work showed, might have grown up elsewhere, or in other times. They had the cosmopolitan atmosphere,—the polish of the world's culture,—they sang to the world's ear. New England only and the anti-slavery crisis alone could have produced Whittier. The ruggedness, the sturdy temper, the robust vigor was there. The limitations also, if you will, but there was the strong local flavor,—the savor of the soil.

He learned early the lesson most needful to reformers, that the reformatory attitude, however modestly assumed, is in itself offensive to the general mind: that the average man feels that what is good enough for him ought to be good enough for anybody, and repels the assumption that a neighbor can teach him, in the higher concerns of life, something better than he knows, as an arrogant assumption which ought to be discountenanced, and he who holds it promptly brought down to the common level. Few of us are aware of the degree of self-control called for in one who, while conscious of a single heart, finds his desire to be of assistance to his fellows met in this way. He must not give up; he must not turn sour. He must preserve his sweetness; he must pursue his work. All this Mr. Whittier did and triumphed.

A good deal has been said about Mr. Whittier's fighting blood; whether it came from Huguenot or Norman veins, or from his Indian-fighting ancestors who deserted the "meeting" for the trail and camp. He had a good deal of the natural man left under his brown, homespun waistcoat and straight collar. He had the reticence and presence of an Arab chief, with the eye of an eagle.



For a time he kept a murderous-looking musket, which had probably seen service in Kansas, standing behind his study door, and I once called attention to it, and said it did not seem to be a Quaker gun exactly, but was no doubt a fowling-piece. With a rather unregenerate smile he replied: "not exclusively." His war lyrics show that he strove to avoid force as long as might be, and, when force was unavoidable, then to make it as promptly effective as he could. When I heard in what terms he denounced the Harrison administration, which he had helped into power, for its complicity in the Chili incident, I became aware that his capacity for righteous wrath had not exhausted itself with the poem of "Ichabod."

He was not only a politician, believing in political methods for political ends, but he was that much-berated being—a practical politician. No candidate for Congressman or for Governor was agreed on in this section, from the foundation of the party until I ceased to be a member of it and to know its secrets, except his judgment had been consulted at the outset, and it was much respected. He seemed to have an unerring instinct, which served him like a divining-rod, for selecting candidates and passing on their availability and fitness. You know how eagerly he came to Amesbury in his declining days, on every important election, to meet his old neighbors and associates at the post-office, the news-stand, the grocery or the druggist's, that he might use with them the influence to which their honest reverence entitled him.

Mr. Whittier had started out in life with a distinct ambition to sit in Congress for this district. Of this he made no secret. He saw clearly the work to be done and was eager to bear a hand in doing it. It is impossible to say how far his ambition might have been gratified or his career successful. He had much to advance him. Like him, Parsons, Dane and Cutler were no speakers, but yet they won their spurs as statesmen. They moulded judgments and dictated policies in committees. Wendell Phillips said of Mr. Whittier that he was a master-builder in the lobby. He had been brought forward, for a seat in Congress, as early as 1832, before his age had reached the Constitutional limit. In his 25th year his biographer says, "whatever thought he had for the future, outside of



farming, was in the direction of politics." And in 1835, two years after he had taken aggressive ground in the matter of slavery, his neighbors of Haverhill, though generally opposing these views, — this made it a marked compliment, — sent him to the State House. What he accomplished without health, fastidious all his life as to diet, subject to tormenting head-aches, requiring his siesta daily, would illustrate anew — if since Carlyle such demonstration were called for — what an enormous load a feeble man can carry. But his health failed him in his early manhood and he found himself in the doctor's hands, disqualified for office.

He was almost a partisan politician. He would probably have contended that, with human nature constituted as it is, so prone to extremes, so alien to logic and philosophy, it were better to be a partisan than to keep aloof from politics altogether. Work which has to be effected through the means of human instruments — be it war or statecraft — will never be done at all if we wait for agents who have no human blemish. He believed that the citizen of a free Republic owes his best effort to keep its ideals high and its course true, and, failing such effort, has no right to complain, whatever may befall the state. He well knew that a free country can no more be governed without parties than without laws, — that the essentials of a party are leadership and principles and a following, and that his patriotism is not earnest, — that he is too nice for his surroundings, who is unwilling to coöperate, in order to secure a common end, with men with whom he has nothing in common but the end in view. Though obliged to forego his career, he never lost his interest in politics. If those who called him the "Hermit of Amesbury" saw in him a recluse, and thought he was disappointed and had allowed himself to become embittered with the world and its injustice, they mistook the man.

His utter independence gave his words great weight, with his coadjutors and the country. In pre-rebellion days, his influence was the more potent because he could not accede to the non-political dogmas of the anti-slavery extremists, but believed in using party means to accomplish party ends. The volcanic diatribes against

the Union uttered by his friends Garrison and Phillips, in which the latter was said to have added a new meaning to the word "philippic," were lost on Whittier, for he clung as long as he could to peaceful agencies within the Union. With Lincoln he had been, at the first, inclined towards colonization, and with Sumner, at the end, he was ready to wipe out the bitter record of defeat from the Nation's ensign. The offences of the slave-owners as a body did not, in his view, grave as they were, forfeit their rights to consideration in the reconstruction problem. In no sense were they responsible, as individuals, for the introduction of Slavery. They had made themselves responsible for an attempt to extend its area, and such was the unthrifty nature of the industry that it must perish unless it had accessions of new soil to feed its wasteful processes. Had they adhered to the view of the odious institution held by their grandfathers when entering on political relations with us which led up to the Union, the problem could in time have been worked out and the Union cemented. But, having adopted new views, the slave-oligarchy then thought to impose these views upon us — an idle dream. We had outgrown the Cotton States in every element of national greatness save the element of courage, and the world at large had outgrown their antiquated, patriarchal system of domestic industry. Every possible concession was to be made to bring them to their duty. The attitude of such men as Mr. Whittier and Salmon P. Chase and Charles Francis Adams shows how general was the willingness to make every possible concession. To divide the Continent between Freedom and Slavery by setting up an artificial boundary in the midst of it was, so far as the exodus of run-away slaves was concerned, like bringing Canada down to Mason's and Dixon's Line. A perpetual border warfare would have ended, as in the case of Scotland, with the absorption of the weaker power by the stronger. And, Slavery or no Slavery, the great North West, pouring its products in increasing volume down the Mississippi River, was never destined to pay tribute to a foreign power seated at its Delta. Their scheme was madness.

While Mr. Whittier and his associates saw all this with more or less distinctness, and while the best thought

of the South was not quite blind to it, the leaders to whom that section chose for the moment to entrust itself saw fit to ignore all prudence, and to follow the death-dance in which the *ignis-fatuus* of British recognition led them on. To say that the Cotton States brought their fate upon themselves made it no whit the easier to bear. They had their well-wishers at the North, — amongst them many of the bitterest opponents of the slave-oligarchy to which they had succumbed. If their mistake was a fatal one it was not altogether a strange one. But having made their mistake they must bear the consequences of it except so far as the magnanimity of their conquerors was able to relieve them. Still they were joint heirs in our past, and sharers in our incomparable traditions and, had they not tempted fate, would never have found themselves in the plight in which rebellion left them. Throughout this crisis Mr. Whittier could walk with all who were going his way, for no man is sincere who rejects honest help from anybody. Yet he went his own way, — few men more so. Rigidly he reserved his own judgment. When, at last, he saw the great evangel accepted to which he had consecrated the labor and struggle of his life, for which he had subordinated worldly success, literary fame, personal comfort, every trivial wish, — when the long agony was over at last, and the battle-flags were furled, and the *Laus Deo* sounded, he wrote the finest verses of his life, a swan's note for his parting message, and laid him down to rest by the Meeting House at Amesbury, — the only one, he often told me, in which his spirit ever worshipped.

There are those who would have it appear that Mr. Whittier regretted his attack on Mr. Webster. I do not think these apologists are doing good service to Mr. Whittier's memory. I do not think they find anything in Mr. Whittier's words or acts to justify their contention, and I do not think he was conscious of any motive, prompted by subsequent events, for a change of front. I think I know just how Mr. Whittier felt about this matter. He left little room for doubt, and meant to leave none, when he wrote, thirty years later, the verses called "The Lost Occasion." Probably the present age can poorly comprehend the unique attitude of New England towards Mr. Webster. It was near akin to idol-worship.

Everybody yielded to it, — friend and foe almost alike. Since colonial days, no man had held the place that he filled in the affections of this peculiar people. He seemed to be the embodiment of their highest purposes. Their regard for him was a spontaneous tribute of the heart. I was not too young to feel something of it, though, when I saw and heard him, he was a little past his zenith. I came to know the world when his sun was waning but had not set.

There was such a grandeur and nobility about the man that when the feet of clay became unmistakably apparent and began to crumble, and his life-long worshippers began turning his picture to the wall, — began, as Mr. Whittier said, "to pay the reverence of old days to his dead fame," — the revulsion of feeling was something not to be controlled. We make charitable excuses for Mr. Webster now. It is easy to be wise after the event. But the moment was a crucial one. It demanded of the manhood of the country prompt resolve and action. It was Mr. Whittier's part to sound the bugle-call. That blast must have no wavering tone. It is idle now to say that we do not like the manner of the utterance. No one else, using verse as a medium of expression for the passion of the moment, could have done it better. You may regret that the duty fell to Mr. Whittier if you will, but he must do it or it would not have been done. And it was needful to be done.

The poem called "Ichabod" has a moral quality which ranks it quite above the terrible invective Byron uttered on the downfall of Napoleon. It has the ring of the Hebrew Prophets. Honest indignation, even in these mawkish days, is not to be denied its natural vent. There is no more wholesome — no more elevating emotion of the heart than righteous resentment. Washington was no stranger to it, and I think one of the most impressive experiences of my life was my accidental presence in the Executive Chamber of the State House when Governor Andrew, one of the most amiable of men, felt called upon to administer the rebuke of outraged sensibility to an officer who was there to detail to him some petty personal grievance which had brought him all the way from the front, at a most critical period of active service. Governor Andrew let the



malcontent wait until he had disposed of the other business of the hour. He then took his case in hand, and gave way to such a burst of scathing, fiery, blasting denunciation as left me—there were but three of us in the room—feeling as I should suppose one might feel who had witnessed a private execution.

It is not for me to characterize Mr. Webster. My impressions of him as a grand phenomenon of nature are not the ebullition of callow youth. They were shared by Thomas Carlyle and Sidney Smith and Ralph Waldo Emerson and other mature judges of manly quality. These men were older than I, and had observed the phenomenon under somewhat more favorable conditions. Mr. Whittier himself described him as

New England's stateliest type of man,  
In port and speech Olympian :  
Whom the rich Heavens did so endow  
With eyes of power and Jove's own brow !  
Whom no one met, at first, but took  
A secondawed and wondering look !

Such terms, applied to most men, even by a poet, would be no better than rank hyperbole. They would belittle their object, just as the statue is belittled when the pedestal is too high. And after "the great thunder-darter of Olympus forgot that he was Jove," Mr. Whittier apostrophized him thus :

Thou ! foiled in aim and hope, bereaved  
Of old friends—by the new deceived,  
Too soon for us—too soon for thee—  
Beside thy lonely Northern Sea,  
Where long and low the marsh-lands spread,  
Laid wearily down thy august head !

This from "The Lost Occasion," written in 1880, which some apologists have supposed to be intended for a recantation. And here are words from "Ichabod," the poem which gave so much offence, written in the heat of strife while Webster lived, thirty years earlier :

Of all we loved and honored, naught  
Save power remains ;  
A fallen angel's pride of thought,  
Still strong in chains.

All else is gone ; from those great eyes  
The soul has fled :  
When faith is lost, when honor dies,  
The man is dead !



Chief-Justice Chase, then a Senator from Ohio, one of Whittier's most sympathetic friends, was an unwilling listener to the Seventh of March speech. He had not intended to be present, for he felt all the old-time enthusiasm about Webster—both were New Hampshire born, and he knew too well what the inevitable outcome was to be. But he was persuaded by two Baltimore ladies, to whom he was under obligations, to escort them to the Capitol, where they were looking forward to one of Webster's grandest efforts, an occasion which they found it by no means possible to forego. When it was over and they were returning home together, greatly elated at the forensic triumph of their champion, they pressed Mr. Chase again and again for some little concession to their enthusiasm over the historic scene they had together witnessed. "Ladies," said Mr. Chase at last, "I beg that you will pardon me. It is Samson grinding in the mill without the excuse of blindness!"

If such a social force as this was to be dealt with at all, it must be with weapons not cased in velvet. The life of New England was at white heat during the middle period of this century,—the period of the lynching of Lovejoy, of the Garrison mob, of the rescue of Shadrach, of the rendition of Sims and Burns, of the assaults on Sumner and Dana, of the John Brown raid,—the period when Parker and Phillips and Beecher were speaking and the people were listening, and John Albion Andrew was consigning Edward Greeley Loring to political perdition. Terrible invective was the only weapon for Whittier to use. The guarded phrases of dilettante reform had no place in the vocabulary of that day. It was the hammer of Thor and no namby-pamby sentimentalism that the times demanded.

We may well devote an hour, as the years go by, to the memory of one who bore a man's part from first to last, who shrank from no test, who lived here not only with us but of us, and who left behind him lines of deep and tender beauty which enrich the language and inform the heart.

## ADDENDA.

On June 17, 1899, the Essex Institute was invited to join the Whittier Club of Haverhill in a visit to the poet's birthplace in that city, and did so. The President, being unable to be present, sent a letter, passages from which are here printed. A copy of it was forwarded to the son of John Bright in England and brought from him an appreciative reply, and this is added.

TO JUDGE IRA A. ABBOT AND DR. MAURICE D. CLARKE:

*Gentlemen:—*

\* \* \* \* \*

I have none but delightful recollections of Mr. Whittier. He was always most friendly with me, drawn to me, I suppose, on my father's account. Their intimacy began with their service in the legislature in 1835, when they had rooms together in Franklin street, opposite the Oval and the Bulfinch Urn, in Boston. One pledge of their attachment was the noble elegy written on my father's death, in 1852, which Stedman has declared to be one of the best sustained flights of feeling and imagination in the language—strong passion elevating art.

On my visit to Europe in 1885, Mr. Whittier gave me a letter to his life-long friend and co-worshipper, John Bright. They had never met except in spirit, and their frequent correspondence was supplemented, in a way, by the visits which their common friends made now and then upon one or the other of them.

Mr. Bright honored this draft upon his courtesy most liberally. In taking final leave of him I said that, as we should not meet again, I would venture to repeat what I had often said at home—that it was a subject of regret, not only with Mr. Whittier but with the American people, that he had never visited us, and that, had he done so at the close of our civil war, during which ordeal we had recognized in him one of the very few Englishmen who had grasped the issue, he would have received the greatest ovation the country was able to extend to any living man. We had done all we could, I said, to welcome Lafayette in 1824. We should have done all we could to welcome him, but it would have been vastly more, because the country was vastly greater and vastly richer. The old man dropped his head for a moment and then replied slowly: "I suppose you may be right. I have been told that before. And if it is true, it only shows at what a little price the British nation might have purchased the eternal gratitude and friendship of America, and I am afraid we have lost the opportunity."

I told Mr. Whittier this on my return and he said that the modesty of it was genuine; that Mr. Bright's self-effacement was one of his most striking characteristics.

Mr. Whittier told me a good many reminiscences of his earlier years which, I suppose, are heirlooms here among his neighbors. He told me the story of discovering his color-blindness, when his mother had taken him out to pick wild strawberries, and he could find none. He told me of the embarrassment this limitation had caused him through life; a fear lest, in describing flowers so freely as he had done in his poems, he might sometimes go wrong as to the coloring. But I ventured to remind him that, throughout the beginning of his career, he had been a target for the most virulent attack, because of his reformatory attitude, and I assured him that no such blunders as he apprehended in the matter of color could have escaped, in anti-slavery days,

the rancor of his critics. I thought he might reflect upon his record without uneasiness on that score.

He also told me of the embarrassments of his early years growing out of what he called his limited vocabulary. This he attributed to his scanty schooling. He said that in the white heat of literary production, words failed him to such an extent that he was sometimes in terror lest the vision he saw so clearly should vanish before it could be fixed on paper. His conceptions seemed to come to him—these are my words, not his—on fire with impatience, like some evangel committed to his keeping which he must perforce deliver to mankind, but his supply of words was meagre and inadequate, and his apprehension lest the impassioned thought escape him unrecorded was at times most painful.

In one of my last interviews with Mr. Whittier he told me of a visit he had made at Concord, and, among other incidents, related this one of Mr. Emerson. Mr. Emerson told him that he had concluded he must give up all hope of a place among the poets. He said he could not see that he did not write as good verses as some of the rest of them, but the public would not buy his poems, and did not care to read them, and there was an end of it. He seemed to himself—the words are mine—like one who was warbling his notes to deaf or unwilling ears. He seemed for the moment to feel that there was no appellate tribunal beyond the judgment, or lack of judgment, of his contemporaries. Mr. Whittier thought this amusing, and said so. I suppose, now that both these poets have found their way into the Valhalla, there can be no harm in making such disclosures of their mutual confiding.

Before leaving Concord on this visit, Mr. Whittier had said to Mr. Emerson: "Sometime, I want to sit down with you and compare views about immortality."

Mr. Emerson replied: "I should like that—but not today, not today. Come round here next Monday morning at 10 o'clock and we will drop the bucket away down into the well and see what we may bring up."

Mr. Whittier added that he had been obliged to leave Concord and was unable to meet the appointment, so he lost that opportunity and no other ever came to him.

\* \* \* \* \*

Regretting that I cannot be in Haverhill today and wishing you every success, I remain, very truly yours,

ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

ROCHDALE, July 22, 1899.

DEAR SIR:—

I am much obliged for the interesting letter which you have sent me. When I was in the United States in 1872, I called on Whittier at Amesbury and spent a couple of hours with him. He received me with the greatest kindness, no doubt on account of my father, gave me some luncheon, and afterward walked with me to the station.

It is a pleasant memory. I do not think that he has been sufficiently appreciated in this country. My father had a great admiration for his poetry, and could repeat a good deal of it.

Yours faithfully,

J. A. BRIGHT.

Oak Knoll

Danvers

3<sup>rd</sup> mo 5 1877

My dear Friend

I have been absent  
from Amesbury for some  
time & the letter has just  
reached me; too late I  
dare for the occasion  
to which it refers. I  
would gladly were I  
able send a word for  
the answering; as it is  
I beg the privilege of

contributing my mite  
in the proposed monu-  
ment to the memory  
of the Poet, Patriot  
and Philanthropist. I need  
scarcely say that I  
have been in hearty  
sympathy with him,  
as the foremost liberal  
of his time. In  
the dark days of our  
anti-slavery struggle  
in France words for  
universal freedom



have shared and  
they need me.

But my  
unity with the  
the movement, and  
advice where needed,  
whom I can definite  
the scene at Salem.

The bells are ringing  
in the new Republican  
President Beckwith  
Heeger, in whose cabinet  
the German-born Carl  
Schurz has a place.  
His inaugural is a brief

but  
"noble document, and  
we hope received from  
him."

Always,  
Dear Sir,

John G. Whittier

In Germany it is common to notice the anniversary of the death of an eminent personage, and when the first anniversary of the death of Freiligrath occurred there was a very general observance of it among the more advanced and liberal minded of the German people. In this observance the Americans and English then sojourning at Stuttgart, the Poet's home, took part. Longfellow, a personal friend of Freiligrath, and Whittier, a life-long sympathizer and admirer, were both invited to contribute verses to this commemoration, but the invitations reached them too late. They both, however, wrote letters testifying to their interest in the occasion, and forwarding remittances to the fund then raised for placing a monument over the Poet's grave. The letter of Whittier is here reproduced in fac-simile. The original of it is in possession of the Essex Institute.

## MARINE NOTES

FROM A NEWS BOOK KEPT IN SALEM, MASS., 1812-1815,  
AT THE OFFICE OF THE ESSEX INSURANCE  
COMPANY, NATHANIEL BOWDITCH,  
PRESIDENT.

---

COPIED BY GEORGE L. PEABODY.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XXXVI, page 296.)*

July 27. Schooner Jachin, Silver, from Alexandra arr<sup>d</sup> here yesterday. The Boston Gazette mentions that 5 or 6 Square Rigged Vessels were below last ev<sup>g</sup>. The Bark Hind coming in. She has since arrived from Gibralter and Maderia. Arrived Sch<sup>r</sup> Dolphin, Tuck, from Richmond. Sailed Privateer Ship John, Capt Crowninshield, on a Cruize.

July 28. The U. S. Brig Nautilus, Capt Crane, was captured on the 16<sup>th</sup> Inst by the English Frigate Shannon, after a chase of 7 hours, no guns fired on either side. The Nautilus was only 16 hours from N. York.

Brig Rachel, Knowlton, of Salem was at Cayenne 28<sup>th</sup> June to sail for home in 12 days. Brig Eliza, Thaxter, for Salem sailed from Havanna July 2. The Privateer Ship Catharine from Boston was spoken last Tuesday Lat. 43° N. Long. 66° W. The Brig Curlew has likewise been spoken off Cape Sables. Admiral Sawyer's Squadron consisting of the Africa, 64, and Guerriere, Shannon, Belvidere, and Eolus, Frigates, was left on the 23 inst, Lat. 38° 30', Long. 70° W.

3 P. M. 3 Ships of War were seen standing into the Chesapeake, the largest considerably crippled, a few days since. Arrived at Cape Ann, Scho Resolution, Brown, from South America. Passenger, Mr. S. Goodridge who has arrived in town.

Arrived Schn<sup>r</sup> Hercules, Felt, from Baltimore.

July 29. Brig Eliza, Thaxter, from Havanna for Salem was spoken off the Chesapeake on the 22 inst. Sch<sup>o</sup> Jane, Ganeston, arr<sup>d</sup> at Philad. from Charleston, reports having seen three Ships of War beating into the Chesapeake on Monday 20<sup>th</sup>. Arrived Boat Spunk, prize to the Free Trader with a Cargo of Gin & Tobacco. At 4 P. M. sailed the Privateer Schooner Dolphin, Capt Endicott, on a cruize.

July 30. The Ship Janus, Endicott, from the Mediterranean for Salem is ashore on Cape Ann. Brig Factor, Dutch, from Salem arrived at Monte Video about the 24<sup>th</sup> May. The Gloucester Stage was waiting to receive the Specie from the Janus when the mail carrier left Gloucester.

3 P. M. A Boat is arrived from Cape Ann with 30,000 Dollars in Specie taken from the Ship Janus, the Ship was not bulged when the boat left & would probably be got off next tide. The Janus is 34 days from Gibralter with Wine, Salt & Specie. Left Ship Bolina to sail in 10 days for home, spoke nothing, did not know of the War. The capture of the Privateers Fair Trader & Argus is confirmed by a Gentleman from St. Andrews.

4 P. M. Arrived a cartel from Halifax 7 days with the Supercargo, officers & crew of the Ship Marquis De Someruelos. 22 American Vessels had been sent into Halifax when the cartel left. 4 others were seen going in. The Brig George, Tucker, belonging to Jos. Peabody Esq from the Mediterranean was sent into Liverpool (N S).

July 31. Arrived Ship Janus, Endicott, from Gibralter after being ashore at Cape Ann, got off yesterday afternoon. Capt Smith arrived at Boston yesterday. On the 4<sup>th</sup> July fell in with Com<sup>r</sup> Rogers Squadron, Lat. 47° 17' Long. 36° West. Left them lying too. Wind at W. by S. The British Squadron was spoken on the 25<sup>th</sup> Inst. 30 leagues S. E. of Nantucket. The Jamaica Fleet was seen Lat. 48° N. Long. 40° no date given. Arrived an English Schooner, prize to the Buckskin. 3 P. M. Arrived Brig Eliza & Mary from Cadiz.

August 1. New York Papers mention a second riot

at Balt<sup>o</sup> on Monday last, in which some lives were lost. Three Merchant Ships went into the Chesapeake on Wednesday 22 Inst. one with her topmasts struck. Brig Eliza, Thaxter, from Havana, has arrived at Baltimore. The Eliza belongs to Capt Forrester.

Monday August 3, 1812. The Privateer Sloop Polly from a Cruize of — days is coming in. Arr<sup>d</sup> yesterday a Schooner, prize to the Polly, from Jamaica with Rum, etc. Schr Friendship, of M. Head, left the Banks with a full fare, for home on Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>. 4 P. M. Arrived a deep loaded Fisherman said to be retaken by the Privateer Regulator. Also a large Fishing Schooner in the Offing turning up.

August 4. Arrived a Privateer Brig from Newb'y Port, Brig Edwin, Smith, of Salem, sailed from Gib. bound up the Mediterranean 50 days ago.

An English Brig from Jamaica for Halifax, has arr<sup>d</sup> in the Chesapeake, prize to the Essex Frigate.

Arrived at Portland an English Barque (last from Halifax bound to St Johns) prize to the Ship Catharine of Boston. The prize parted Co. with the Catharine a few days since and left her engaged with an English Gun Brig, the firing lasted 45 minutes when the prize lost sight of the Catharine in a thick fog.

August 5. Arr<sup>d</sup> at N. York on Sunday last. English Ketch Gleaner from England via Halifax, with dispatches. Arr<sup>d</sup> last evening a Schr, prize to the Fame, Upton. 4 P. M. Sailed the Privateer Brig Decatur, Capt Nichols, of Newb'y Port.

August 6. Orders in Council repealed. A vessel is arrived at Wiscasset from England, left July 3, brings accounts of the repeal of the Order in Council on the 23 June.

August 7. Sailed the Barque Hind for Boston, The British Frigate Pomona, 36, was spoken July 9 Lat. 40° 30' Long. 52° West, from England, had been on the Station 3 Weeks had not heard of the War.

August 8. A Bark coming in Said to be the Boston Packet. Arrived the Privateer Schooner Fame, Upton, from a Cruize. Also arrived the Privateer Schooner Dart from a Cruize. Arrived at Marblehead Schooner



Friendship from the Banks with a full fare of Fish. The Friendship was taken on her passage by an English Man of War & after a short detention released. Arrived at Portland last even'g, Ship Mount Vernon, Cheever, of Salem, from Liverpool. Left 26<sup>th</sup> June. In consequence of the repeal of the Orders in Council the Mount Vernon loaded with English goods for this Country, 40 or 50 Sail of vessels were about sailing for different ports in the U. S. with Cargoes. Brig Venus, Osgood, from Salem arr<sup>d</sup> at Gottenburg 58 days from Salem.

Monday, August 10, 1812. Pleasant. Wind North East. Brig Sukey, Osgood, from St Michaels for St. Petersburg, passed the Sound, & was at Falsterbo under Sweedish Convoy 1<sup>st</sup> June.

At Londonderry, June 30, Ship Doris, Chamberlain, of Salem for Phila 3<sup>rd</sup> July. Capt Cheever in the M<sup>t</sup> Vernon, passed the Jamaica Fleet Long 22° W.

Arr<sup>d</sup> at Portland on Friday even'g, Ship Rose, of Philad. from Stockholm 44 days. The general opinion at Stockholm was that there would be no war between France & Russia.

Tuesday, August 11, 1812. Schooner Madocawando, Miller, from Wilmington, has arr<sup>d</sup> at N. Port. The Ships Freedom & Mentor arrived at Long Hope early in June. At Gottenburg 24<sup>th</sup> June, Brig Eliza, Russell, for St. Petersburg waiting Convoy. Arrived Brig Rachel, Knowlton, from Cayenne. She has on board the Capt & Mate of an English Ship captured by the Bunker Hill, privateer, of New York, which privateer the Rachel spoke 6 days since.

Wednesday, August 12. Com. Rogers' squadron was spoken July 4<sup>th</sup>, lat. 47°, long. 30°. The squadron had destroyed Two Brigs. Arr<sup>d</sup> a Schooner & sloop prizes to the Jefferson. Arr<sup>d</sup> privateer Jefferson from a cruize.

Thursday, August 13. The Privateer *Regulator* has taken possession (*without any opposition*) of an English Vessel loaded with Fruit. The latter was abandoned by her crew previous to her falling in with the R. A Ship is arrived at Boston said to be from the Eastward. The Ship seen in the Bay yesterday is reported to be ashore.

Friday, August 14. The Ships Mentor & Freedom &

Brigs Eliza & George Little were all at Gottenburg June 21, waiting for Convoy for the Baltic. The first Baltic Convoy passed Hanno about the 1<sup>st</sup> June bound up. Several Americans in it. A Cartel is arrived at Cape Ann in 8 days fr. Halifax with 15 seamen. The Curlew was at Halifax 26<sup>th</sup> July, prize to the Acasta Frigate, after a chase of 2 1/2 hours. The Adonis & Jason, Frigates, & Sloops of War Alert, Hazard & Comet, sailed from Newfoundland July 8<sup>th</sup> on a cruize.

Brig Golden Age, Fairfield, of Salem, was at Plymouth, Eng. June 4<sup>th</sup>. Not began to discharge. The Ringdove, Brig, the Acasta, frigate, & Schooners Hunter & Chub, were at Halifax 27<sup>th</sup> July.

The following from Halifax pr. the Cartel at Gloucester. The privateers Catharine & Gossamer had arrived at Halifax prizes to the Colebri, Brig. The Gun Brig Emulous was lost on Cape Sable. Crew saved. Thirty-two prizes had arr<sup>d</sup> at Halifax since the War. The Acasta, frigate, sailed from Halifax convoying a fleet for the West Indies. The *Catharine* engaged the Colibri one hour & half, had the *boatswain killed* & first *Lieut wounded*. The U. S. Brig Nautilus had arr<sup>d</sup> at Halifax. 700 American prisoners at Halifax.

Monday, August 17, 1812. From N. York paper of Friday 14<sup>th</sup>. *An Armistice* for 30 days (in consequence of the repeal of the Orders in Council) was agreed to on Saturday even'g — between Gen. Dearborn & the Adjut Gen<sup>l</sup> of the Canadas. The latter left town (Albany) on his return to Canada on Sunday morn'g (9<sup>th</sup> inst). Capt. Williams arr<sup>d</sup> at New York from Halifax, states that the Acasta, frigate, saild from Halifax 1<sup>st</sup> August on a Cruize after the Essex, frigate, off Bermuda. Arr<sup>d</sup> yesterday Ship Venus from Liverpool, E. bound to N. York, sent on by the Dolphin, Privateer, Also arr<sup>d</sup> an English Brig from Gibraltar in ballast prize to the John.

The Venus was boarded on the Banks by an *English* Frigate and allowed to proceed, and was afterwards taken by the Dolphin. Arr<sup>d</sup> yesterday English Schr—— from Jamaica for Quebec with *rum*, prize to the John. British packet Castenett, Davis, from Falmouth via Halifax with the June Mail arr<sup>d</sup> at N. York on

Thursday last. Arrived the American Ship *Ever Green* of Wiscasset from Liverpool prize to the *Dolphin Privateer*. She left Liverpool about the 1<sup>st</sup> July has a Cargo of Crates, Salt, & Bale Goods bound to New York. A ship standing in supposed an American, say eastern built,—250 tons.

Tuesday, August 18. A Cartel arrived at Boston last even'g, 5 days fr. Halifax. The *Buckskin* privateer of this port was taken by the *Statira*, Frigate, on the 7<sup>th</sup>. Vessels reported as before, heard of no recent captures. Last even'g arrived Ship *John*, privateer, from a cruise having captured in all 12 English vessels most of them of little or no value. Saw an English Cutter in the Bay. The *Zodiac* of N. York with 2200 bbls Flour for Fayal taken by the dispatch Vessel *Alpheia* was given up on her arrival at Halifax. Mr Low from Boston reports that Adm<sup>l</sup> Sawyer has requested a suspension of arms for 30 days (by sea) in consequence of the repeal of the Orders in Council.

Wednesday, August 19. 10 A. M. A Brig coming, probably a prize. 12 M. The Brig is supposed to be the *Washington* from Bonavista.

Sailed on a cruise the privateer Ship *Alfred* of 16 guns & 100 men. The *Hercules* of Salem was at Malta 26<sup>th</sup> June. Also Brig *Java* for N<sup>o</sup> Europe. 1 P. M. The *Washington* is from Liverpool via Bonavista, brings nothing new, did not hear of War till spoken by the Cutter *Jefferson* off Bakers Island.

Friday, August 21. A strange Brig in the harbor (deeply laden). Ship *Magdalin*, [Standley?] arr'd at N. York on Tuesday. Spoke July 31<sup>st</sup> on the Banks American Frigate *Essex*. A Ship belonging to Salem from Malaga, last from Gib. 37 days, was spoken near the Banks by a Ship arr'd off N. London, (probably the *Bolina*, *Fairfield*) 4 P. M. Arrived Brig prize to the Ship *John*.

Saturday, August 22. Com. Rogers Squadron has destroyed 37 Sail in all. The President has agreed to the *land Armistice*. The *Bolina* was captured in Long. 58°. The Ship *Eliza Ann* from Liverpool with a cargo worth 1.000.000£ is sent to Boston by the Yankee

Privateer of R. Island. The Bolina left Gibralter July 5<sup>th</sup>. Flour 20 Ds. Crops promising in the South. Sailed in Co. with the Brig Java for N<sup>o</sup> Europe to touch in England. Left at Gib. Ship Hercules of Salem uncertain. Arr<sup>d</sup> at Cape Ann a Brig, prize to the John, Prv<sup>t</sup>, having been retaken by an English Frigate and *re-retaken* by the Lynn Privateer. Arrived a Schooner with Fruit, prize to the Regulator, privateer, last from Portland.

Monday, August 24, 1812. Mr Low from Gloucester says that a Brig passed Cape Ann yesterday standing to the Wester<sup>d</sup>. Report says a Ship passed Lynn this morning for Boston supposed to be from England. 5 P. M. A Ship from Cadiz has arrived at Boston. Also a Schooner from England belonging to Alexandria, was taken on the passage by the English, afterwards retaken, by the Capt & a passenger, left England late in June.

Tuesday, August 25. A despatch vessel from Halifax arrived at Boston last even'g. Arr<sup>d</sup> in the evening Ship Alexander from Boston.

Wednesday, August 26. 2 P. M. Sailed the Polly, Sloop Privateer of 8 guns, Handy, Com, on a cruise.

Thursday, August 27. Arrived Brig Montgomery and Ship Alfred, Privateers — with loss of Topmasts & loss of one man from the Alfred. 6 P. M. The Ship Hercules, West, is coming from Gibralter & off Bakers Island.

Friday, August 28. Arrived Ship Hercules, West, from Malta & Gibralter, 43 days from the latter with Wine, Brandy, Brimstone, &c.

Monday, August 31, 1812. Arr<sup>d</sup> at Boston yesterday the U. S. Frigate Constitution, Capt Hull, from a cruise. On the 19<sup>th</sup> Aug. Lat. 42° N. Long. 55° W. captured & destroyed the Br. Frigate Guerriere, Capt Dacres of 49 Guns & 300 men, after a short action. The Constitution has destroyed during her cruise several English Vessels. Arr'd at Cape Cod Brig Ellen Maria from Isle of France. Brig William, Hanscom, of Salem, was at Kingston (Jam), July 16<sup>th</sup>, to sail next day for St. Jaga de Cuba. The driver of the Boston Stage reports the arrival there this morning of Com<sup>o</sup> Rogers. Ship Rambler from Salem 102 days & Brig Coromandel, 105 days from Boston, were at the Isle of France about 20<sup>th</sup> May.



Tuesday, September 1. Arr'd at Boston yesterday Comodore Rogers Squadron from a cruize of 70 days, destroyed a number of English Vessels during the cruize. Brig Hare, Bertedy, from Naples for Boston was spoken 29<sup>th</sup> July. Lat. 35° 40', Long. 27° W. Aug 19<sup>th</sup>, Lat. 41° 30' N. Long. 50° W. Ship Minerva, Smith, 34 days from Gottenburg for Philadelphia.

Arr'd at Boston yesterday a Cartel Brig 9 days from Halifax, the crews of the Ship Marquis & Brig George came up in this vessel. The Privateer Regulator, Mansfield, of Salem had arrived at Halifax (captured). Brig Dryade, Endicott, at St. Petersburg last of June, also Ship Sachem from Boston. Brig Diomede, Brace, arrived at Isle of France May 28.

Wednesday, Sept. 2. Ship Dorris of Salem from Ireland for Philad<sup>a</sup> was spoken Aug. 22<sup>nd</sup> Lat<sup>d</sup> 43° Long<sup>d</sup> 52° W, Aug 29<sup>th</sup> was spoken privateer Sloop Polly, Handy, 4 days from Salem.

Thursday, Sept. 3. Arrv'd at Boston, Brig Ellen Maria, Skillings, from Isle of Farnce, left among others, Brig Diomede, Brace, from Salem 100 days.

Friday, Sept. 4. At 9 A. M. arr'd an English Ship from Liverpool bound to N. York with Salt & Crates, sent in by the privateer Montgomery. 11 A. M. Arr'd an English Bark in ballast prize to the Decatur, Brig. Coming in, the privateer Sloop Polly. An English Squadron of three Frigates was off Nantucket on Thursday last. (Centinel.)

Saturday, Sept. 5. The Privateer Dolphin, Endicott, of this port has been captured by the Shannon, Frigate & Also the Sch<sup>r</sup> Phebe from Civita Vecchia. Arrived a light Brig supposed from the East<sup>d</sup>.

Monday, September 7, 1812. Arr'd at Boston Brig John, from Plymouth, E. 38 days. London dates to July 25<sup>th</sup> — no news. At Plymouth, Brig Golden Age, Fairfield, of Salem. Brig Java, Candler, of Salem from Mediterranean arr'd at Plymouth 19 July & Sailed for the Downs 22<sup>nd</sup> — Capt Bradley of Brig Phebe left the Eolus on the 1st Sept, 20 leagues East<sup>d</sup> of Block Island in 50 fathoms water. The Eolus, 32, mounts 41, 18's & 24's. Spartan, 38, mounts 50. Maidstone, 36, mounts 44. Shannon, 38, mounts 50. The Laura, Frigate, joined the English



Squadron off Nantucket 30<sup>th</sup> Aug. Sail'd privateer America, Ropes & Alfred, Williams, on a cruise.

Tuesday, Sept. 8. Arr<sup>d</sup> at Boston last ev'g Brig Leader, Emery, from Cevita Vecchia, left July 24<sup>th</sup>, passed Gib. Aug 6<sup>th</sup>, spoke nothing. Also below, a dismasted Ship supposed to be the New Galen. It is said the U. S. Brig Viper, has been sent into N. Providence. A Convoy left Hanno 29<sup>th</sup> June for Wings Sound. A Convoy left Gottenburg 5<sup>th</sup> July for England, put back on the 12<sup>th</sup>. Ship Isabella from N. York was at Archangel 12<sup>th</sup> June. Ship Sea Lyon from Boston at Gottenburg. Arr'd last night privateer Dart, having Captured an English Brig. Yesterday arrived at Boston Ship New Galen from Liver<sup>p</sup>.

Wednesday, Sept. 9. Ship Monk, Felt, of Salem was at Rio. Janro July 21 to sail for home in 2 days.

Thursday, Sept. 10. Arr'd at Beverly Brig Alice, Lovett, 48 days from Christiana, left no American Vessels. A fleet from Long Hope arr'd at Gottenburg about 22 June. Capt. understood this fleet sail'd, immediately for the Baltic. Spoke wester<sup>d</sup> of the Banks privateer Thrasher, informed of the War. Spoke 3 days since An English Brig, load Salt, prize to the Decatur. The Maidstone, Eolus, Spartan, & Laura, Gun Brig, were off Montaug on Thursday last.

Friday, September 11. Arr'd at N. York Ship Minirva Smyth, Mann, from Kiel & Gottenb'g left G—b 20 July in Co. with a Brig probably Venus for Salem. A large fleet for the Baltic left Wings 4<sup>th</sup> July — The Hanno fleet had not arr'd at Wings on the 11<sup>th</sup>. Arr'd at Boston a Cartel Brig from Halifax 7 days with passengers, the following Vessels have recently been captured & arr'd at Halifax. Ship Monk, Felt, of Salem, from Rio Janeiro, cargo Sugar; Ship Dorris, Chamberlain, of Salem, from Londonderry, passengers; Brig Hare, Bertody, Boston, from Cevita Vecchia; Sch<sup>s</sup> Betsy, Orne, of Boston from Cevita Vecchia; Ship Ceres, Boston from England; Ship Merchant, Hopkins, of Portsmouth from Gottenburg, among the passengers are Capts. Felt, Fairfield & Crane & crew of U. S. Brig Nautilus.

Saturday, September 12. A Ship said to be a prize to

the Montgomery arrived at Cape Ann this morning. Last evening arrived at Boston a Brig, prize to the Frigate Essex, captured in Long. 40° W., Cargo Salt, Coals, etc. Three Frigates (Eng) were off Sandy Hook on Wednesday last, Maidstone, Eolus, Spartan.

Monday, September 14, 1812. The U. S. Frigate Essex arr'd in the Delaware on Thursday last, from a cruise of 70 days, has taken a number of prizes, her last prize the Br. Sloop of War, Alert, of 20 Guns, 18's, took out her guns, sent her into St. Johns with 200 prisoners as a Cartel. Off N. York on Thursday last the Br. Frigate Statira, Acasta, & Nymph, had heard of the Action between the Constitution & Guerriere, and of the arrival of Com. Rogers at Boston. Arrived this morning Ships Mount Vernon from Portland & ——— from Cape Ann, prize to the Montgomery.

Tuesday, Sept. 15. From New York Commercial Advertiser. Arrived Ship Ocean, in 38 days from Liverpool, left there the 5<sup>th</sup> August. The proclamation of the President declaring War against Great Britian had reached England. A Cabinet Council was held immediately, and Orders were dispatched in all directions for the capture of American Vessels. On the 30<sup>th</sup> July Parliment was prorogued. On the 31<sup>st</sup> an Embargo on all American Vessels. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> August the Embargo was relaxed in favor of Vessels which had obtained licences prior to the day on which the Embargo was laid. A Strong Fleet was ordered to Sail immediately for Halifax. An order was issued for the speedy embarkation of troops for Canada. No general battle had been fought in the North of Europe.

Wednesday, Sept. 16. Landed at Cape Ann last even'g Capt. Chamberlain of the Doris passenger in the Cartel Lord Willington from Halifax bound to Boston, left Halifax last Friday, no new captures, since the last Cartel left, in port the Africa, 64 & a new Frigate. The L. W. has 170 passengers.

Thursday, Sept. 17. Accounts from Gottenburg to July 20<sup>th</sup> state that the first Convoy had arrived there from the Baltic & sailed the same day, several Americans in it & most of them bound to England. At Gottenburg July

20<sup>th</sup> Brig Venus, Osgood, for Salem in three days; Brig Louisa, Low, for Boston sailed the 20<sup>th</sup> July. Arr'd at Boston yesterday Brig Lord Willington & Schooner Thetis, Cartels, from Halifax, with 250 American prisoners, 5 day, passage.

The Frigate Junon had arr'd at Halifax from England, 30 days with London papers to Aug. 7<sup>th</sup>,—Sir. T. B. Warren is to come out with 5 Sail of the line & with powers to negotiate if the American Gov't is desirous of so doing. Troops were embarking for the West Indies. The following Ships were fitting, supposed to be destined for the American coast. Prince of Wales, 98, San Domingo, 74, Junon(arr'd at Halifax), 38, Porcupine, 24, Muntine & Curlew Sloops of War. Arr'd at Halifax, H. M. Ship Prometheus & Store Ship 3 Sisters from Portsmouth—Brig Colibre from a cruize. Cartel packet from N. York. A Spanish Brig from Boston, cargo Flour. Orders were issued at London 31 July for the men of War to capture all American Vessels.

Friday, September 18. A Ship comming suppose to be the Mercator, Graves, from Cape de Verde. Arr'd with loss of Topmasts in a Hurricane. A Brig arrived at Cape Ann this morning.

Saturday, Sept. 19. Arr'd at N. Port, Brig Victory, Rich, from Naples & Gib, left at Gib. July 25<sup>th</sup> Schr Pheonix of Salem from N. Orleans. Arr'd at N. York Sloop of War Alert, prize to the U. S. Frigate Essex: last from St. Johns, N. F. 14 days with 232 American prisoners. 26 American prizes were at St. Johns when the Alert sail'd.

Monday, Sept. 21, 1812. Brig Washington arrived at N. York 18<sup>th</sup> inst, in 4 days from Salem. A Ship (apparently a Prize) took a Pilot at 10 o'clock, A. M. off Boston Light. 4 P. M. A large Ship in the Offing steering towards Boston.

Tuesday, Sept. 22. It is reported from Boston that Capt. Porter of the Frigate Essex has Accepted the Challenge given by Sir James Yeo of the Frigate South Hampton of 32 Guns.

Wednesday, Sept. 23. The Driver of Mail Stage reports that Gen. Hull's Official account of the surrender of the

N. W. Army was rec<sup>d</sup> this morning in Boston. Arr'd Sch<sup>r</sup> Howard, Knapp, from N. York — Arr'd at Newb'y port: privateer Brig Decatur, Nichols, from a cruize having captured 11 English Vessels.

Thursday, Sept. 24. Wednesday arrived at Wiscasset Ship Maria The<sup>a</sup>, from Cadiz, left 1<sup>st</sup> August. bro't official Acc'ts of the battle between Lord Wellington & Marmont, and of the total defeat of the latter having lost 18000, all his Artillery & baggage. Soult had endeavored to form a Junction with M. but failed. Was at Toledo & retreat cut off. Lord W. was 80,000 strong after that battle. The War in the Peninsula was considered virtually at an end. The Span: Gov<sup>t</sup> had rec<sup>d</sup> official acco'ts of the War, between the U. S. & G. B. & had given notice to the Americans which was totally discredited by them.

Friday, Sept. 25. Arrived a Brig & Scho<sup>r</sup> prizes to the Montgomery. The Fleet which sailed from Gottenburg 20th July put back with damage. Ship Volant was at Bayonne 4th August uncertain when to sail.

Saturday, Sept. 26. Cartel Ship Fawn, Harris, sailed from Boston for Halifax with 300 prisoners yesterday. A Vessel which left Liverpool (Eng.) 14th Aug<sup>t</sup> has been spoken bound to N. York. Mr Low reports that a vessel is arrived below N. York which left England 19<sup>th</sup> August.

Monday, Sept. 28, 1812. By an arrival at N. York, London acc<sup>ts</sup> to 15<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> are rec<sup>d</sup>. Sir John B. Warren with a Fleet under his command, consisting of 2 Vessels of 98: 3 of 74: 2 of 64: 6 frigates and 2 Sloops of War were laying at St. Helena, on the 14<sup>th</sup> waiting a wind, bound to American coast. No intelligence had been rec<sup>d</sup> in London of a general battle in the N<sup>o</sup> but in a partial affair between the Russians & French the latter had been successful. A Brig at Anchor in the Offing. Ship Roxana, Blake, from Liverpool arr'd at Boston this morn'g, sailed 16 Aug<sup>t</sup>. A London Brig, Java, Candler, Siez'd. 6 o'clock, a square rigg'd Vessel standing in, wind light from the E.

At St. Petersburg, 4 July, Brig Dryade, Endicott, Salem, Brig Suky, Osgood, Salem, Ship Sachem, Howland, Boston.

Arrived at Boston, Ship Howard, Chandler, from



London, left 15 Aug. Yesterday sailed Spanish Brig Annita for Havanna.

Tuesday, Sept. 29. At St. Petersburg [1st July?] Eliza Ann, Story, Salem; Rover, Groves. At Archangel, Brig Vancouver, Whitney & Pocahontas, Leech; Friendship, Stanley. At Malta, June 29, Brig Edwin, Smith, of Salem. Arr'd at Yarmouth, E. Aug. 13, a Fleet from the Baltic. Ship Howard from London arr'd at Boston, was boarded on Tuesday last Lat. 43°, Long. 58° W. from the San Domingo of 80 Guns, Admiral Warren from Eng. for Halifax in company with the Poitiers, 74. Sch<sup>r</sup> Jeremiah, Russell, was at Gottenburg 31 July.

Ar<sup>d</sup> at Boston the Ceres, Webber, (via Halifax) from Liverpool, in 6 days, carried in & released, Brig coming in. Arr'd at N. York Ship Cuba, Burtwell, from Grenoch Sept 5, was boarded by the Ship of War Rosamond who had taken the day before the Ship Friendship, Stanley, from Archangel for Salem, out 40 days, in Lat. 45° N. Long. 47° W. & order'd her for England. Mr Moseley & Mr Briggs of Salem were passengers in the Friendship and were put on board the Cuba, arr'd at N. Y. Left at Archangel July 26<sup>th</sup> Brig Vancouver, Whitney, of Boston, 10 days. Ship Sally, Stedman, Brig Dido, Tilden, sail'd 26 July for Boston. Ship Herald, Graves, uncertain. The news of War between U. S. & Great Britain had not reached Archangel on the 26 July. No accounts of the Glide nor Patriot. Ships Calliban, Arabella & Weymouth & Brig Cuba were at Carlsham the last of July & knew of the War.

Several American Vessels sailed from St. Petersburg previous to the 24 July. Brig Eliza, Russell, had arrived at St. Petersburg, left Gottenburg 4 July.

Wednesday, September 30. Arrived at Boston today the Ship Cato from London, brought in the crew of the Ship Sally of Boston abandoned at sea, said to be the Sally of Boston bound to Lisbon 10 days out.

Thursday, Oct. 1. Ship Mark & Abigail, Foster, has arr'd at Portsmouth from Algeria, Supercargo informs that he saw in Gib. Bay, Mr. Consul Lear on board the Store Ship which the Dey of Algiers would not receive, but orde'd Mr. Lear & family immediately away.



Friday, Oct. 2. Ship Sea Lyon, from Boston for St. Petersburg, pass'd the Sound July 3<sup>d</sup> in a convoy with several other Americans. No Cartel fitting at Halifax last accounts, nor would any depart for some time. Arrived privateer Brig Montgomery, from a cruize of five weeks having taken 3 prizes (arr'd).

Saturday, Oct. 3. A London Courier of the 21 Aug<sup>t</sup> rec'd by the Montgomery contains accounts of the defeat of the French by the Russians in several partial engagements with considerable loss. Mr. Foster late British Minister to this country arr'd at Falmouth Aug<sup>t</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>, 26 days from Halifax. Ship Piscataqua from Philad. for Lisbon 7 days out with a cargo of Flour was captured by the Br. Frigate Orpheus, from Barbadoes for Halifax, the Piscataqua was order'd for Barbadoes where Flour was \$50 per barrel.

Monday, Oct. 5, 1812. Sailed the Privateer Alexander, Thorn.

Tuesday, Oct. 6. A Brig went into Cape Ann this morning supposed to be the Gossippium, from Bergen (Norway) via Portland. Arr'd at Portsmouth, Ship Perseverance, Silver, of Salem from the W. coast of Sumatra with a full Cargo of Pepper, 140 days passage.

Wednesday, Oct. 7. Yesterday arrived at Cape Ann a Brig from Newfoundland bound to Cadiz, prize to the Thrasher, privateer, she had a cargo of 4,000 quintels of dry fish. The Sword Fish, privateer, had captured a ship of 400 tons from Jamaica bound to England, cargo, Sugar, Rum &c. She was captured 2 days previous to the above Brig off Angier point. June 19<sup>th</sup>, was spoken the Ship Rambler, Tunison, 45 days from the Isle of France bound to Manilla.

Thursday, Oct. 8. Arr'd at Holmes Hole, Ship Franklin, Rodman, 58 days from Beunos Ayres, left Aug<sup>t</sup> 7. Spoke Sept<sup>r</sup> 6, Lat. 6° S, Long. 33°, Brig Factor, Dutch, 20 days from Montevideo for Salem. Sailed Brig Levant, Rea, for South America. Sailed, the Brig Reward, Hill, for Europe. Sailed from Boston, American Frigate President, Com. Rogers, United States, Com. Decatur, Congress, Capt. Smith, & Argus, Capt. Sinclair, on a cruize. Wind at West, a fine breeze, passed the Light house about 2 P. M. Adm, Warren, arrived at Halifax

the 26th Sept. A Ship from Halifax arrived in Long Island Sound, left the 28<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>.

Friday, Oct. 9. British Frigates Eolus & Statira were spoken 1<sup>st</sup> inst. Lat. 41° N. Long. 67° W., the former had lost her foremast, the latter her bowsprit in a gale the day before. 9 A. M. A Ship in the offing beating to windward. 2 P. M. a full rigged Brig passed up for Boston.

Oct. 10. Ship Atalanta from Calcutta for Phil<sup>a</sup>, arrived at Rio Janeiro 18<sup>th</sup> July, left at Calcutta April 16<sup>th</sup> Ship Restitution, Pulsifer, of Salem for Eng. A Brig gone into Cape Ann supposed from Portland. Schooner Dolphin, Tuck, arrived at Norfolk. Arrived Ship Perseverance, Silver, from Sumatra via Portsmouth.

Monday, Oct. 12, 1812. Yesterday arrived Brig Cora, Pinell, from Pernambuco with Sugar & Specie to Wait & Peirce, 35 days passage. Saw on Friday last a few leagues east of South Shoal three Frigates & a Brig steering to the S. West. Arr'd at Portland on Saturday, Ship Restitution, Pulsifer, from Calcutta 140 days. Left Ship Francis, Haskell, from Salem. Arr'd latter part of April. Arr'd Saturday eve'g privateer Fame, Green, from a cruize having taken two small prizes. A Brig gone into Gloucester.

Tuesday, Oct. 13. Sch<sup>r</sup> Meteor, Bartlett, 29 days from Nantz, arr'd at Newport on Sunday morning bound to N. York with a cargo of Brandy, Wine & Silks. Brig Reaper, Spooner, of Boston, arr'd at Calcutta 20 May from Bristol, Eng.

Wednesday, Oct. 14. A passenger on the eastern mail Stage says a large Ship was off York this morning steering to the S. West with fore & miz. Top galn<sup>t</sup> masts down.

Thursday, Oct. 15. Arr'd at Portland privateer Sword Fish of Cape Ann, on the 12<sup>th</sup> inst S. E. of George's Bank saw a frigate under English Colours board a Ship; shortly after saw two frigates & a Brig standing to the Eastward,

Friday, Oct 16. The Princess Amelia, Packet from Jamaica is said to be captured by Com. Barney.

Saturday, Oct. 17. Sailed Barque Mary for a southern port.

Monday, Oct. 19. Arr'd Ship Restitution, Pulsifer, from Calcutta via Portland, also Arr'd Brig Coromandel, Messervey from Mocha bound to Gib'. Sept<sup>r</sup> 18, Lat. 11° N. Long. 24°, was captured by the English Letter of Marque Brig Echo from Malta for Rio Janeiro, who took out 11 men & put on board 8 & ordered for Seirra Leon, the next day retook the Vessel.

Arr'd at Boston, Cartel, Ship Fawn, from Halifax 8 days with 500 prisoners. Left at Halifax the following Men of War one Pactolus, 74, ready, Statira, Æolus, & Emulous, Recruit, Belvidere & Orpheus. The San Domingo, 74, & Africa had sailed on a cruize. The Packet Swiftsure arr'd at Halifax from Eng. The Barbadoes frigate was lost on the 27 Sept<sup>r</sup> on the N. West bar of Isle of Sable, had on board £45,000 in Cash, the casks having buoys, the Maidstone had sailed to get it up. Arrived a Prize Sch<sup>o</sup> to I. W. Stearns captured by the Dart. 3 P. M. An English Brig off Lynn.

Tuesday, Oct. 20. Arr'd at N. port Oct<sup>r</sup> 17 Sch<sup>r</sup> Van Hollen, Perry, 60 days from Archangel & 53 from the Bar. Ship Glide, Tucker, arr'd 10<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> information of the War reached Archangel 12<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> from St. Petersburg. Left Aug 16<sup>th</sup> Ship Herald, Graves, Salem, intended to winter. Sally of Boston do, the Regulus of Boston do. Ship Swift, Howland, of N. Bedford, sailed 14 days previous, Spoke her on the 21<sup>st</sup> Sept. off Faro Islands. Brig Vancouver, Whitney, had returned after hearing of the War. At the Bar 13<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> Bark Patriot, Buffington, 73 days from N. Orleans.

Despatches from Adm. Warren were delivered at N. York on Saturday last & immediately sent on to Washington. A letter from Archangel of 12<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> mentions the Brigs Dryade, Eliza & Geo Little safe at St. Petersburg.

*(To be continued.)*





CHIEF JUSTICE SAMUEL SEWALL,  
From the original now in possession of Mr. Cecil Hampden Cutts Howard,  
of Bebee, Arkansas.



## CHIEF JUSTICE SAMUEL SEWALL.

---

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

---

THE study of the various phases of the early colonial life of the United States is of such importance that we find the most eminent men of the day are devoting their time to the subject. The study of the characters of the eminent colonial men and women of the period is of equal and absorbing interest.

Undoubtedly more attention has been paid to the latter than to the former, yet, neither lacks in interest. We delve among books and pamphlets, and consult contemporary history, thus realizing, more than ever before, how much the early colonists achieved.

One of the phases of this study of our colonial ancestry is the influence we find exerted by the second as well as the first generation of our ancestors in America. Among those who came in the second generation is the noted Chief Justice Samuel Sewall.

Few men, before or since, have been better known in all New England. Certainly at this distance of time, we can most readily form a correct estimate of his deeds and life. To do this we must go back into England and consider his forefathers, and their influence upon this distinguished descendant.

The law of heredity is never more clearly understood than in studying the lives of these progenitors of the American people.

Samuel Sewall's great-grandfather, Henry Sewall (a linen-draper of Coventry in England), is the first of his ancestors of whom we have any authentic record. We are told that he was a prudent man and chosen more than once as Mayor of Coventry. It is not difficult to trace similar traits in the life of his honored great-grandson.

Henry Jr. and his son Henry were the son and grandson of the Mayor. They came to New England, and the sturdiness of their lives (as shown by the records) in the new world left its trace on Samuel's life.

Chief Justice Sewall's father arrived in Boston in 1634, with cattle, money, servants and provisions for a new plantation. He made choice of Newbury as a dwelling place on account of its inland situation, which was excellent for his cattle. The Rev. Mr. Cotton urged the young man to remain at Boston, but he very wisely decided in favor of Newbury. Of the interval between his arrival and marriage, a period of twelve years, the information we have concerning the life of this particular individual is very meagre. A considerable time, of course, was required to put the settlement in good running order, and of the various duties incumbent upon each one, it is to be presumed that a proportionate share fell to the lot of Mr. Henry Sewall, Jr. Of the lands set apart for pasturage he had four hundred acres. As those who had the most money paid for the most land, it is not difficult to imagine that he was one of the wealthiest men in Newbury.

In 1637, he was qualified as freeman in Cambridge. Notwithstanding the meagreness of information bearing directly upon his life, we can read much "between the lines," in the history of Newbury and of adjacent towns, thus forming a very fair estimate of his achievements.

On the 25th of March, 1646, Mr. Henry Sewall, Jr., and Miss Jane Dummer, daughter of Stephen and Alice (Archer) Dummer, were joined in marriage by Mr. Richard Saltonstall.

The climate of New England not proving agreeable to Mr. and Mrs. Dummer they returned to England the following winter, accompanied by their daughter and her husband. They resided awhile at Warwick, and later removed to Baddesley and Bishopstoke in Hampshire.

Samuel Sewall, their son, the subject of this sketch, was born at Bishopstoke, England, March 28, 1652, and baptized by Mr. Rashly, in Stoke Church, on May 4th, of the same year. At Baddesley he first learned to read; he was afterward educated at the Grammar School at Rumsey, of which a Mr. Figes was master. In 1659, Samuel's

father returned to settle the estate of his father, Mr. Henry Sewall, Sr., and in about two years' time, he sent for his wife and children to join him in New England. In later life Chief Justice Sewall wrote a letter to one of his sons, concerning the family, in which we have a striking instance of the memory of old people in regard to childish events. He dwells with much minuteness of detail, in this letter, upon his experiences on board ship during the return voyage. He does not forget to mention, with particular care, the leavetaking between his mother and her relatives; but, most clearly is this memory of childhood's scenes revealed when he tells us that Captain Dummer, of Swathling, treated himself, sisters and brothers, with almonds and raisins. It is a pretty picture in itself. Amidst all the sterner realities of life, in which children of that day were brought up, we have this little proof of thoughtfulness; the pleasure of knowing that the children of that day were "treated" occasionally, and doubtless enjoyed it. They were eight weeks at sea, and July 6, 1661, reached Boston. Accompanied by the husband and father who awaited them, they journeyed from there to Newbury by water. Samuel was then placed under the tuition of Reverend Thomas Parker, to be prepared for his entrance to Harvard College.

Of the individual character of his mother we can determine but little, except by inference. It is doubtless from her, if we believe in the laws of heredity and kindred sciences, that the famous Chief Justice inherited his most valuable traits of character. From the time of William the Conqueror the Dummers had been a distinguished family. They intermarried with representatives of families no less distinguished than themselves, and we have no reason to believe that Mrs. Jane Dummer Sewall was an exception to this rule. To her careful rearing of her children we may testify, if only from the fact that her son, the Chief Justice, nowhere speaks of her except in terms of highest praise and tenderest filial feeling.

As "a straw may show which way the wind doth blow," so many little things in a man's life show the early influence of his mother. He may leave the paths of rectitude, but, even then, there will be evidenced, in an unconscious

moment, some lesson learned from his mother, which is ineradicable. How much more then may these early influences be recognized when seen in a man whose whole life has been spent in practising these lessons learned at his mother's knee.

When Samuel was fifteen years of age his father brought him to be admitted to Harvard College. Four years later he received his first degree from the hands of the learned President, Charles Chauncey. When he was twenty-two years of age he received his degree of A.M. from President Hoar.

It was at that time he first met his future wife, Miss Hannah Hull, the daughter of the famous "Mint-master" Hull, and his only child. Her mother was Judith Quincy, a name too well known to need comment here. It is of this John Hull that the story is told that when his daughter married he gave her as a "marriage portion," her weight in the famous "Pine-tree shillings" he had been coining. Unfortunately at this day the tale cannot be authenticated.

A picture of college life at that time may better be imagined than imperfectly described. It was certainly different from anything now seen in the same place. Soon after Samuel Sewall's graduation he became, according to the usages of Harvard College, a "resident fellow" of the same. On March 1, 1674, he was appointed keeper of the College library. In the various records of his life we find no notes on his four years course, beyond the fact of his entering at fifteen, taking his first degree at nineteen and his second at twenty-two. He was originally intended for the ministry and studied divinity with that end in view. His thoughts were probably diverted from that by his marriage with Miss Hannah Hull, on February 28, 1675, less than a year after their first meeting. The ceremony was performed by Governor Bradstreet in what was called the "Old Hall." His residence for some time after that was with his father-in-law, John Hull.

On April 1, 1676, he preached his first sermon at Newbury. The account, from his diary, of his first appearance has a ludicrous aspect when we read therein "Being afraid to look on the [hour] glass, ignorantly and unwillingly I stood two hours and a half." Poor



frightened man ! He punished himself and doubtless others as well. It is the only record we have of his public preaching, although his interest in religious subjects was always conspicuous.

His famous diary was commenced in 1673, and is interesting at this late day. In its accurate reproduction of the social and civil life of the period it is unequalled. In the earlier portion there are a few notes bearing upon his life as tutor and his connection with the college as "resident fellow." Notably so when he enters there, upon December 3, 1673, "I read to the Senior Sophisters in the fourteenth chapter of Heerboord's Physick. That is to say such part of it which begins thus, 'Sensus Communes &c.' I went to the end and then red it over from the beginning which I ended the 24<sup>th</sup> of March 1673." Minor notes on various individuals are interspersed which lend an added piquancy to the whole.

On April 7, 1674, he writes : "The Dr. Mr. Goodkin and myself were invited and went to dinner with the magistrates in the court chamber." The general tenor of his life is given in a more accurate perspicuous and valuable manner in these notes than if he had written them at greater length. The apparently valueless entries are invariably worth a second study. Like the various threads in a loom which go towards making the web complete, together they form a harmonious whole ; omit one and the charm, to some extent, is broken.

In the review of Chief Justice Sewall's diary, by Henry Cabot Lodge, after its publication by the Massachusetts Historical Society, he likens the Chief Justice to the famous Pepys. He draws a distinction, however, in that he speaks of him as a "Puritan Pepys" and aptly shows the similitude, although they are in many points unlike each other. An excellent view of the college discipline, of that day, is given under date of Monday, June 15, 1674, where he says :

"Thomas Sargent was examined by the corporation : finally the advice of Mr. Danforth, Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Mather (then present) was taken. This was his sentence, that being convicted of speaking blasphemous words against the H[oly] G[host] he should



therefore be publicly whip'd before all the scholars. 2. That he should be suspended as to taking his degree of bachelour (this sentence read before him twice at the Pr'ts before the Committee and in the Library 1 before the execution). 3. Sit alone by himself in the hall, uncovered at meals, during the pleasure of the President and fellows and be in all things obedient, doing what exercise was appointed him by the President, or else be finally expelled the Colledge.

The first was presently put in execution in the Library (Mr. Danforth Jr. being present), before the scholars. He kneeled down and the instrument Goodman Hely attended the President's word as to the performance of his part in the work. Prayer was had before and after by the President."

From the purchase of the smallest article up to the death of his friends and neighbors, each fact of interest to the diarist was carefully noted. The work has attained a great value therefore for historians and genealogists. The circle of neighbors was comparatively small in those days and there is little difficulty in tracing their descendants today. The entries relative to the wars of the Indians are good; showing his feelings in regard to their christianization. He believed that they were descendants of the ten tribes of Israel and never failed to uphold them, laboring for their interests in the most devoted manner. It is safe to say that he and his friend Chief Justice Samuel Penhallow, of Portsmouth, were in advance of their time in this matter, and this is only one of many like charities in which they were both engaged.

On the 30th of March 1677, Samuel Sewall united with the old South Church in Boston and the following year in May, he was made a "freeman." Concerning the former step, it is proper to say, after a perusal of his diary at that period, that it was done with great fear and trembling. He did not manifest the disposition in the matter that one would have supposed a man of his age would ordinarily have done. His reasons, pro and con, are very much like those given today. His after life shows that this fear and trembling were no hindrance to his becoming one of the prominent men of the day,

a figure in history more conspicuous today than many of his illustrious friends,—a thoroughly earnest christian.

In the fall of 1681, he undertook the management of the printing press which Mr. John Foster had established in 1674. The court accordingly granted him liberty and no one else was to be allowed until such had first likewise obtained full liberty. Three years later, finding himself unable to attend to the matter properly, at his request the court granted him a release from all obligations attendant thereon. In March, 1683, he was appointed with John Saffin, Anthony Checkley and the seven selectmen, a committee to draw up instructions for the General Court.

In August, 1683, he was chosen as one of the seven commissioners of the town to assess rates. In 1685, he was captain of the South Company of Militia in Boston, but resigned his commission in 1686, on account of an order to put the cross in the colors.

He was for many years afterward known as Captain Sewall, long after resigning all offices. He had many life-long friends that he valued greatly. Among them were the worthy Governor Bradstreet, the Dudleys, Eliots, Mathers, Gookins and Bradstreets.

In November, 1688, he set sail out of Boston harbor for England on a combined business and pleasure trip. He reached Dover the 12th of January in the following year. His diary on board ship is full of its own peculiar interest, so that it would be hard to give any one part of it without spoiling the remainder. As a record of how time was often passed on those long voyages it is invaluable. He spent a year in visiting London and the various parts of England to which he had been called. November 29, 1689, he reached "the Pascataqua." The following day he went to Newbury and spent Sunday there, and finally reached Boston on the 2nd of December.

A note in his diary, about this time, gives a forcible illustration of how children were instructed and dealt with at that day. Samuel Sewall tells his son Samuel Junior (then about ten years of age) that his kinsman Richard Dummer (nine years of age) had just died of the small pox. He talks to the youthful Samuel in a serious yet kindly strain and tells him that *he* ought to be ready to

die and ought therefore to endeavor really to pray when he said the Lord's prayer. We quote the father's notes at this juncture to give the reply in the quaint language of the day, which reads as follows :

"He seemed not much to mind, eating an Aple; when he came to say 'Our Father,' he burst out into a bitter cry and when I askt what was the matter and he could speak he burst out into a cry, and said he was afraid he should die. I prayed with him and read scriptures comforting against death, as, 'O death where is thy sting' &c." The entries relative to the government of his children are so few that we quote another bearing date November 6, 1692.

"Joseph threw a knop of brass and hit his sister Betty on the forehead, so as to make it bleed and swell, for which, and for his playing in prayer time and eating, when returning thanks, I whip'd him pretty smartly.

When I first went in (called by his grandmother), he sought to shadow and hide himself from me behind the head of the cradle which gave me the sorrowful remembrance of Adam's carriage."

As one of the assistants or magistrates, under the colonial charter, Sewall was also a Judge of the Superior court, *ex-officio*.

On Governor Phips's return in 1692, Special Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer were appointed for the trial of persons accused of witchcraft. The names of the Judges were as follows: the Lieutenant Governor Mr. Stoughton, Major Saltonstall, Major Richards, Major Gedney, Mr. Wait Winthrop, Captain Sewall and Mr. Sargeant. Their jurisdiction was for the counties of Suffolk, Essex and Middlesex. The court opened at Salem in June, 1692, and met by adjournments on June 30 and Aug. 5. We have no special note of the fitting of Sewall for his duties as magistrate but, it is safe to take for granted that he was possessed of some general qualifications.

The notes in his diary on the Witchcraft delusion, then so prevalent, are few in number; so few that he practically ignores the whole question. A variety of conjectures may be deduced from this, but none with any degree of

reliability. There is a doubt in the minds of many, since those dark days, as to whether these special commissioners were legally appointed. Be that as it may the dreadful results are ours to study upon today.

It is safe to assume that they lived in a credulous age. It is not wonderful that the revered Puritan fathers should endorse the doings of these children, who were the means of condemning to death the so-called witches. The greater wonder is that the youthful accusers could have been bold enough to carry out such atrocious plans. Charles Wentworth Upham, in his admirable volumes, "Witchcraft at Salem Village," has given an excellent portrayal of the whole transaction, and his work at all times will undoubtedly be the standard for reference upon that subject.

Our country and the old world have seen many such delusions, and yet, how many participants as in the case of Judge Sewall, publicly confessed their wrong doing? He deemed the accused guilty of death inasmuch as the evidence brought forth at the time was too overpowering to admit of any other conclusion. In this he did but perform his duty conscientiously however hard it might seem. The greater condemnation should rest upon those who accused these people of witchcraft. *They* must have known their course was evil and their tales untrue. The part Judge Sewall had in the affair would have rendered his name conspicuous even had he never before or after appeared in public as an official character. When the excitement was ended, and in the calm that follows a storm of that nature, he had a chance to weigh the matter he was convinced that he had done wrong. Then, true to his convictions of conscience, he publicly acknowledged his error. Every year of his life thereafter he observed a day of fasting and prayer to keep in mind a sense of sorrow and repentance for the part he had borne in adjudging the accused guilty.

On the day of a general fast January 14, 1696, he rose in the old South church, and, in the presence of the whole congregation, acknowledged the error into which he had fallen and prayed for forgiveness from God and the people. He concluded with a request that all the congregation unite



with him in devout supplication that his act might not bring down the displeasure of God, upon his country, his family or himself. During the reading he stood in his place. It would indeed be difficult to find a parallel case in the annals of literature or history, one where greater Christian virtue, magnanimity and true greatness of soul are shown. He won that hardest of all victories, the victory over self. Whittier's lines in relation to this phase of Judge Sewall's life are touchingly beautiful and so aptly describe the event we may be pardoned for quoting a part of them :

“ Touching and sad, a tale is told,  
 Like a penitent hymn of the Psalmist old,  
 Of the fast which the good man life long kept  
 With a haunting sorrow that never slept,  
 As the circling year brought round the time  
 Of an error that left the sting of crime  
 When he sat on the bench of the witchcraft courts  
 With the laws of Moses and ‘ Hale’s Reports ’  
 And spake, in the name of both, the word  
 Which gave the witch’s neck to the cord,  
 And piled the oaken planks that pressed  
 The feeble life from the warlock’s breast!  
 All the day long, from dawn to dawn,  
 His door was bolted, his curtain drawn;  
 No foot on his silent threshold trod,  
 No eye looked on him save that of God,  
 As he baffled the ghosts of the dead with charms  
 Of penitent tears, and prayers, and psalms,  
 And, with precious proofs from the sacred word  
 Of the boundless pity and love of the Lord  
 His faith confirmed and his trust renewed  
 That the sin of his ignorance, sorely rued,  
 Might be washed away in the mingled flood  
 Of his human sorrow and Christ’s dear blood !”

There is a firmness of touch, and yet immeasurable depth of feeling in these lines which reveal them unmistakably as Whittier's. One has a sense of nearer acquaintance with the individual depicted after reading them.

Judge Sewall seldom failed to proclaim his opinion on any fashion he thought wrong. When in 1699, he found his hair was falling out, he donned the black velvet cap which we see in his portrait. This was a silent rebuke to those who under similar circumstances chose rather to wear periwigs. There are entries in his diary relative



to the iniquity of wearing periwigs. If he could not keep others from wearing them he could and did abstain himself.

In 1701, Judge Sewall was employed, with the Hon. Isaac Addington, to draw up rules for the government of Yale College. Shortly after that he presented Harvard with 500 acres of land.

We quote another conspicuous passage in his diary bearing date January, 1704, which shows the good man in an eminently practical light.

"Took 24 s. in my pocket, and gave the rest of my cash to my wife. £4. 3. 8<sup>d</sup> and tell her she shall now keep the cash: if I want I will borrow of her. She has a better faculty than I at managing affairs. I will assist her and will endeavor to live upon my salary. Will see what it will doe,—the Lord give his blessing."

This is another instance of his following the convictions of conscience, of which there were many in his long and active life.

Women at that time were not supposed to be able to manage pecuniary affairs and the testimony borne by Judge Sewall to his wife's ability is certainly noteworthy.

In 1700, Judge Sewall published an essay against the selling of negroes, entitled "The Selling of Joseph." It was about the same time that he caused a house of worship to be erected for the Indians, of the which Mather speaks in his "Magnalia."

His much beloved wife, Mrs. Hannah (Hull) Sewall died October 19, 1717, at the age of 60 years. They had been married more than 42 years! Seven months later he received his appointment as Chief Justice to succeed Major General Winthrop. On Oct. 29, 1719, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Abigail Tilley. She died very suddenly in the following April. On the 29th of March, 1722, he married Mrs. Mary Gibbs, who survived him twenty years. Of his last two wives there is very little known.

Of the fourteen children by his first wife only five lived to the age of maturity. They were Samuel, Jr., who married Rebecca, daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley; Elizabeth, who married Grove Hirst, an eminent merchant

of Boston; Joseph, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. John Walley; Mary, who married Samuel Gerrish, and Judith, who married Rev. Wm. Cooper.

Chief Justice Sewall resigned his position as Councillor in 1725. His letter of resignation reads as follows:

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dummer Esq<sup>r</sup> &c and to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council.

May it please your Honour I was yesterday surprised with the great and undeserved respect showed me by your Honour and the whole Hon<sup>ble</sup> board, in calling me to Council by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Tailer Esq<sup>r</sup>. Benj Lynde Esq<sup>r</sup> and Addington Davenport Esq<sup>r</sup> and for as much as I am unable to come I esteemed it my bounden duty to send my answer in writing. I have under the present charter served the province three and thirty years. I hope faithfully. I pray God pardon my unfaithfulness. I have been elected three and thirty times. I cannot but wonder at this constancy of the electors! This year, a time of war, I find myself under an insuperable indisposition to serve; Especially considering my enfeebled state of health the other public employments lying upon me, and very weighty business of a more personal concern, necessarily requiring my diligent attention. I therefore humbly pray that my Recess may be taken in good part and that my weary circumstances may be favorably indulged. Praying God to assist and prosper your Honour, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> board and the whole General court, I take leave to subscribe myself your Honour's most humble and most obedient servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

His letter book, which has been published, is composed of letters of a similar character,—concise, pithy and filled with their own peculiar interest. Every entry in his Diary, each sentence in his letters, bears the mark of a strong individuality. His observations on mankind are very keen and show him as a close student of human nature. We have through them a better insight into the social and civil life of his day. When he was more than seventy-four years of age, on July 6, 1726, he makes the following note in his Diary:

"Went to the Commencement this year in the coach with my sons Sewall & Cooper: coach sheltered us well from the Rain. Went first to Sir Stoddard's chamber, who had invited me, where were nobly entertained. To Sir Gibbs; into the meeting house. President began with prayer, then the oration—Gave the degrees in the meeting house to three or four at a time. After dinner it rained so hard that the solemnity was finished in the Hall. Oration. Mr. S. Mather well defended his awful question. Went to Mr. Flints chamber and from

thence home." That was the last time he attended commencement at Harvard College.

He resigned his position as Chief Justice of his Majesty's province of Massachusetts Bay in New England in July, 1728, about two and a half years before his death : he had held the office for ten consecutive years.

The last date in his diary bears date October 13, 1729, two and a half months prior to his death, and concerns his grand-daughter Jane Hirst, his eldest daughter's child. It is so characteristic of the man and the age in which he lived as to be worth repeating.

"Judge Davenport came to me between ten and eleven o'clock in the morning and speaks to me in behalf of Mr. Addington Davenport, his eldest son, that he might have liberty to wait on Jane Hirst, now at my house, in way of courtship. He told me he would deal by him as his eldest son, and more than so. Intends to build him a house, where his uncle Mr. Addington dwelt, and that he should have his Pue in the old meeting house. I gave him my hand at parting and acknowledged his respect to me, and granted his desire. He said Madam Addington would wait on me. His Honour, the Lieutenant Governor, visited me quickly after and acquainted me that he designed for Newbury in a day or two to stay a fortnight. I informed his Honour of what Mr. Davenport had been about. His Honour approved it much. Comended the young man and reckoned it a very good match."

It does not require a very vivid imagination to portray the scene before our eyes. Still less so to imagine the remaining days of the venerable Chief Justice. He had filled his place in the world honorably and was entitled to a rest. Had he chosen he could have pointed with pride to a dozen volumes in manuscript form, the work of his busy brain and pen. We venture to say that of those if he had only his Journal to proclaim his talent it had been enough. That and his separate Journal of his voyage to England fill five large volumes. Then there was his letter book with its copies of his valuable letters. In addition to these he had what he called a "Common place book," containing extracts from various authors in English and Latin text. Finally he had five volumes in

12<sup>mo</sup> filled with sketches of sermons and lectures he had heard at home and abroad.

It would be vain to attempt anything like a complete sketch of the descendants of the venerable Chief Justice, and his wife Hannah Hull, yet it is ours to outline the record of a few. It is a noteworthy fact that his frequent prayers that God would bless and prosper them, as well as himself were fully answered. As a man is oftentimes but an epitome of his ancestors, so his descendants may reflect more or less imperfectly his varied traits of character. We find in an examination of the various professions which the descendants of Chief Justice Sewall have followed that more are to be found in the law and ministry than anywhere else.

Samuel Sewall, Jr., who married Rebekah Dudley, was the grandfather of the Judge Samuel Sewall who was appointed to his office in 1800 and Chief Justice in 1814. He was also ancestor of Rev. Samuel Sewall of Burlington, Mass., who figures still later. It is an interesting fact that of the descendants of Henry Sewall, the first of the name in America, no less than four have held the office of Judge, in the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. Their terms extended over a period of eighty-four years and in the office of Chief Justice over eighteen years.

The eldest daughter of Chief Justice Sewall was Elizabeth, who married Grove Hirst, an eminent merchant of Boston, in October, 1700. Their eldest daughter Mary married Capt. William Pepperrell, afterward knighted as Sir William Pepperrell for his services in capturing Louisbourg in 1745. The larger number of their descendants are living in England, those in America being confined to a score of people. Among the descendants in England are Sir George Palmer, of Wanlip Hall, Leicestershire; Rev. William Pepperrell Hutton; Rev. Edward St. John Parry, and the late Edward Walford, M.A., well known as a historian and antiquary; the line in America is so limited it is not necessary to name any, save to say that one has been candidate for Governor of New York, and several are lawyers and ministers.

Elizabeth Hirst, a sister of Lady Pepperrell, and



grand-daughter of Chief Justice Sewall, married Rev. Charles Chauncy. Among their descendants, through their son Charles, Junior, and his wife, Miss Joanna Gerrish, are General Fitz-John Porter, Elizabeth Greenleaf, who married the famous Chief Justice Theophilus Parsons and prominent members of the Greenleaf and Parsons family today.

Joseph Sewall, the second son, married Miss Elizabeth Walley. Of their descendants we have Miss Louisa M. Alcott; Prof. Edward Elbridge Salisbury, and Hon. Samuel Edmund Sewall. Judith Sewall, the youngest child married Rev. Wm. Cooper, and was the mother of the well-known town clerk of Boston; also of Rev. Samuel Cooper, who received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Edinburgh and succeeded his father as colleague with Rev. Dr. Colman of Brattle Street Church in Boston. These are too well known to require individual description. As descendants of Chief Justice Sewall their deeds and traits acquire a new meaning and the world has another proof of the wonderful influence of inherited genius in the successive generations of descendants of noted men.

The death of Chief Justice Sewall occurred on Jan. 1, 1730, when he was in his 78th year. The funeral sermon was delivered by the famous divine Rev. Mr. Prince. Though it was highly eulogistic, it seems in no way to have been exaggerated, but, rather a just tribute to a truly good man. The words we love to dwell upon most are the lines written by the gifted Whittier. There is a clear perception of the good man's character, a disposition to refrain from unseemly criticism, and to pick out his noble qualities.

It may not be considered as exaggeration to say that the sum and substance of Chief Justice Sewall's work is so well portrayed in them that they form a better summary of his life work than anyone has written in prose. Surely no one after reading them could want a clearer perception of his character in a more appropriate form. We will quote in closing therefore from Whittier's poem entitled, "The Prophecy of Samuel Sewall," the following lines



descriptive of Chief Justice Sewall's life and characteristic traits :

“ Stately and slow, with thoughtful air,  
His black cap hiding his whitened hair,  
Walks the Judge of the great Assize,  
Samuel Sewall, the good and wise.  
His face with lines of firmness wrought,  
He wears the look of a man unbought,  
Who swears to his hurt and changes not;  
Yet, touched and softened nevertheless  
With the grace of Christian gentleness,  
The face that a child would climb to kiss!  
True and tender and brave and just,  
That man might honor and woman trust.

\* \* \* \* \*

Green forever the memory be  
Of the Judge of the old theocracy,  
Whom even his errors glorified,  
Like a far-seen, sunlit mountain-side  
By the cloudy shadows which o'er it glide!  
Honor and praise to the Puritan  
Who the halting step of his age outran,  
And, seeing the infinite work of man  
In the priceless gift the Father gave,  
In the infinite love that stooped to save,  
Dared not brand his brother a slave!  
“ Who doth such wrong,” he was wont to say,  
In his own quaint, picture loving way,  
“ Flings up to Heaven a hand-grenade  
Which God shall cast down upon his head !”

Widely as heaven and hell, contrast  
That brave old jurist of the past  
And the cunning trickster and knave of courts  
Who the holy features of Truth distorts,—  
Ruling as right the will of the strong,  
Poverty, crime, and weakness wrong;  
Wide-eared to power, to the wronged and weak  
Deaf as Egypt's gods of leek;  
Scoffing aside at party's nod  
Order of nature and law of God;  
For whose dabbled ermine respect were waste,  
Reverence folly, and awe misplaced;  
Justice of whom 't were vain to seek  
As from Koordish robber or Syrian Sheik!  
To the saintly soul of the early day,  
To the Christian judge, let us turn and say:  
“ Praise and thanks for an honest man!—  
Glory to God for the Puritan !”

## BEVERLY FIRST CHURCH RECORDS.\*

COPIED BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVI, page 324.)

### BAPTISMES.†

[150] 1667. Heer follows A Register of them that are Baptized in this Church of Christ at Bass River in Salem: with ye day of the month when their Baptism is administered.

Heer note y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> month signifys March, y<sup>e</sup> second Aprill, & ye 3<sup>d</sup> May &c: according to o<sup>r</sup> Comon Reckoning heer in New England ordinarily.

13<sup>th</sup>: 8<sup>mo</sup>: 1667 The first Baptized person after ye settling of y<sup>e</sup> Church was Abigall ye daughter of John Sallows By Hannah [Woolfe] his wife A Sister of this Church ye 13<sup>th</sup> of October: 1667:

1: 10<sup>th</sup> See above pag. 10<sup>th</sup> Ye 1<sup>st</sup>: 10<sup>th</sup>: 67: Richard Patch the sonne of John Patch by Elizabeth [Brackenberry] his wife who is A Sister of this Church; he beeing A young man of about 19 yeares of age & pleading A Covenant intrest in y<sup>t</sup> Covenant engagment of his mother & making also profession of his owne faith & Repentance; having ye testimony of A blamless conversation was admitted unto full communion & upon ye double ground abovesaid Baptized.

[Note this]‡ The same day Elizabeth being about 15 years old & John about eight yeares old being ye son & daughter of John & Elizabeth [Brackenberry] Patch above said were baptized upon ye account of their mothers membership having first been Chatichized, examined in their knowledge & instructed by ye Pastor & having ye testimony of an orderly behaviour in some measure suitable to their age.

\*The pagination of the original record is shown in the text, enclosed by brackets.

† The baptismal records here printed, contain the maiden names of the mothers, inserted between brackets. These additional data are supplied by Mr. Augustus A. Galloupe and contain corrections of the baptismal records (1668-1710) already printed in Volumes 5-7, of Putnam's Historical Magazine.

‡ In Mr. Blowers short hand.

1667 $\frac{7}{8}$  16 : 12 : 6 $\frac{7}{8}$  The 16 : 12 : 1667 $\frac{7}{8}$ . William & Sarah the sonne & daughter of John Dodge ju<sup>r</sup> by Sarah [Proctor] his wife were Baptized. See more fol. [ ]

15. 1<sup>mo</sup> : The 15<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> : 1667 $\frac{7}{8}$  were Baptized Ephraim & Mary the Sonne & daughter of Ephraim Hirreck by Mary [Cross] his wife.

22 : 1<sup>st</sup>. The 22 : 1<sup>st</sup> : 1667 $\frac{7}{8}$  : was Baptized Martha ye daughter of John Black by Freeborne [Woolfe] his wife.

1668 : 12 : 2<sup>m</sup>. The 12 : 2 : 1668 : Rebeckah ye Daughter of Hue Woodbury by Mary [Dixey] his wife was Baptized.

26 : 2<sup>mo</sup>. The 26 : 2 : 1668 : Benjamin sonne of Nickolas Woodbury by Anne [Palsgrave] his wife was Baptized. as allso Baptized : 26 : 2 : 68 William & Jude sonne & daughter of Jude Woodbury widdow by her husband William Woodbury lately deceased.

[151] 1668 : 10 : 3<sup>m</sup> : The 10<sup>th</sup> : 3<sup>m</sup> : 1668 : was Baptized Jonathan ye sonne of John Stone ju. by Abigail [Dixey] his wife.

17 : 3<sup>m</sup> : The 17<sup>th</sup> : 3 : 1668 : Benjamin ye son of Ralph Ellenwood by Ellen [Lyn] his wife was Baptized.

31 : 3<sup>m</sup> : The 31 : 3 : 1668 were Baptized, Symon, John and Susanna, sonns & daughter of John Lovet ju<sup>r</sup> by Bethia [Rootes] his wife, & allso William ye son of Anthonie Wood by Mary [Grover] his wife.

12 : 5<sup>m</sup> : Ye 12 of 5 : 1668 were Baptized Nickolas & Sarah son & daughter of John Patch by Elizabeth [Brackenberry] his wife as allso Edward ye son of William Raymund by Hannah [Bishop] his [first] wife.

19 : 5<sup>mo</sup> : Ye 19 : 5 : 1668 were baptized William & Thomas sons of Thomas Patch by Mary [Scott, of Ipswich] his wife.

2 : 6<sup>mo</sup> : Ye 2 : 6 : 1668 was Baptized Robert ye son of Roger Haskins by Susanna [Rootes] his wife.

8 : 9<sup>mo</sup> : The 8<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>mo</sup> : 1668 was Baptized Robert the son of John Hale (the Pastor of this Church) by Rebeckah [Byley] his wife.

15 : 9<sup>mo</sup> : The 15<sup>th</sup> : 9<sup>mo</sup> : 1668 was baptized Mary ye daughter of Thomas West by Elizabeth [Jackson] his wife.

29 : 9<sup>mo</sup> : The 29 : 9 : 1668 was Baptized Hannah ye

daughter of Thomas West by Elizabeth [Jackson] his wife.

6: 10<sup>mo</sup>: The 6: 10: 1668 was Baptized Elizabeth ye daughter of Henry Hirreck ju<sup>r</sup> by Lydia [Woodbury?] his wife.

Ye 14<sup>th</sup>: febr. 16<sup>68</sup>/<sub>69</sub> Sarah ye daughter of Exercize Conant by Sarah his wife was Baptized.

28<sup>th</sup>: 12<sup>mo</sup>: Ye 28<sup>th</sup> February 166<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub> was Baptized Anthony ye Sonne of Anthony Wood by Mary [Grover] his wife.

1669 25: 2<sup>mo</sup>: Aprill: 2[5]: 69 Josiah ye son of John Lovet ju<sup>r</sup> by Bethia [Rootes] his wife and Sarah ye daughter of Peter Woodbury by Sarah [Dodge] his [second] wife, were baptized.

16: 3<sup>mo</sup>: May 16: 1669 Hannah ye daughter of John Dodge ju<sup>r</sup> by Sarah [Proctor] his [first] wife, was baptized.

May 23: 1669 Roger ye son of Lott Conant by Elizabeth [Pride] his wife was baptized.

30: 3: May ye 30: 1669 Nathaniell ye son of Nathaniell Hayward by Elizabeth [Corning] his wife was baptized.

25: 5: July 25: 1669: Peter ye son of John Black ju<sup>r</sup> by Freeborne [Woolfe] his wife was Baptized.

1: 6: August 1<sup>st</sup> 1669: Sarah ye daughter of Nathaniell Stone by Remember [Corning] his wife was Baptized.

29: 6: August 29: 1669 Joshua son of William Dodge ju<sup>r</sup> by Mary [Conant, widow of John Balsh] his wife was baptized.

19: 7: Jonathan son of Cornelius Baker by Hannah [Woodbury] his wife was Baptized ye 19<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>: 1669.

[152] 19: 7<sup>mo</sup>: Hannah ye daughter of Zackarie Hirreck by Mary [Dodge] (sister of this Church) his wife Baptized 19<sup>th</sup>: September 1669.

1670 1<sup>mo</sup>: 27<sup>th</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> March 1670 Anna ye daughter of Hue Woodbury by Mary [Dixey] his wife was baptized.

3<sup>d</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup>, 3<sup>mo</sup>. 3: 2, 1670, Elizabeth ye daughter of John Woodbury ju<sup>r</sup> by Elizabeth [Tenney] his wife was baptized.

10<sup>th</sup>: 2<sup>mo</sup>: 10: Aprill: 1670 The children of Benjamin

Balsh by Sarah [Gardner] his wife were baptized viz, Samuell, Benjamin, John, Joseph, Free-borne, Sarah, Abigall, Ruth, Mary & Jonathan: The eldest of these viz. Samuell, did not only claime a covenant interest by his mothers late Covenant engagement w<sup>th</sup> God & before his Church in her admission to it; But did desier to be owned as under ye covenant of grace, under ye watch of ye Church & to be baptized upon his personall profession of faith & repentance applying to ye ends above said Genis. 17. 14. Numbers 19. 20. Esaia 45. 22. hose. 14. 2. Mark 16, 16. & Psalm. 40. 12. Benjamin allso & John & Joseph did manifest their desier to lay hold of y<sup>r</sup> interest in y<sup>r</sup> parentall covenant w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> owne engaging to desier & endeav<sup>r</sup> a profession & conversation suitable to such an engaging signe & seale as under A convincing sence of ye worth & usefullness of baptism as a gospell ordinance to them.

May 22 : 70. Stephen ye son of Ephraim Hirreck by Mary [Cross] his wife. And Hannah ye daughter of John Woodbury Sn<sup>r</sup> by Elizabeth [Tenney] his wife were baptized ye 22 : May 1670.

29 : 3. 70. Nehemiah, ye son of John Stone by Abigall [Dixey] his wife & Israell ye son of Thomas Woodbury by Hannah [Dodge, widow of Samuel Porter] his wife, were baptized May 29<sup>th</sup> 1670.

June 19<sup>th</sup> : 70. John ye son of Thomas West by Elizabeth [Jackson] his wife was baptized 19<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1670.

July 10<sup>th</sup>. 10 : 5 : 70 : Nehemiah ye son of Nathaniell Hayward by Elizabeth [Corning] his wife was baptized.

August 7<sup>th</sup> 7 : 6 : 70. Samuell ye son of Samuell Corning ju<sup>r</sup> by Hannah [Batchelder] his wife was baptized.

September y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> : 7<sup>th</sup> : 70 : Eben=Ezer ye son of John Dodge Sen<sup>r</sup> (y<sup>t</sup> is John ye sonne of Richard Dodge, even his sonn Eben=Ezer) by Sarah [Proctor] his wife : allso Benjamin ye son of John Patch by Elizabeth [Brackenberry] his wife : allso Edward ye sonne of Robert Coburne jun<sup>r</sup> by Mary [Bishop] his wife, were Baptized.

October 30<sup>th</sup> Ye 30 : 8 : 1670 George ye sonne of William Raymund by Hannah [Bishop] his wife was Baptized.



Novemb<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>: 9<sup>th</sup>: 1670. Rachell, Abigall & Jonathan children of John Raymund by his late wife Rachell [Scruggs] deceased, were baptized.

Febru: 26 1671 Mary ye daughter of Anthony Wood by Mary [Grover] his wife baptized.

May 28. 28. 3. 1671: Rebeckah ye daughter of Lott Conant by Elizabeth [Pride] his wife was baptized.

[153] June 18: Abigall daughter of Peter Woodbury by Sarah [Dodge] his [second] wife was baptized 18<sup>th</sup> 4: 1671.

July 2: Hanna daughter of John Dodge jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Sarah [Proctor] was baptized 2: 5: 1671.

July 9<sup>th</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>: 5: 1671 were baptized David ye sonne of Benjamin Balsh by Sarah [Gardner] his wife & Hannah ye daughter of William Dodge ju<sup>r</sup> & Mary [Balsh] his wife.

August 6<sup>th</sup> Nathaniell ye son of John Rayment Sn<sup>r</sup> by Jude [widow of William Woodbury, Jr.] his [second] wife was baptized ye 6: 6<sup>mo</sup>. 1671.

October 1<sup>st</sup> John ye son of Joseph Hirreck by Sarah [Leach] his [first] wife baptized 1671.

October 15<sup>th</sup> Mary daughter of John Woodbury ju<sup>r</sup> by Elizabeth [Tenney] his wife baptized 15: 8<sup>m</sup>: 1671.

November 19<sup>th</sup> Sarah daughter to Nath Haward by Elizabeth [Corning] his wife baptized.

25: febr: 167 $\frac{1}{2}$  25. 12<sup>mo</sup> 167 $\frac{1}{2}$  Hannah ye daughter of Thomas Woodbury by Hannah [Dodge, widow of Samuel Porter] his wife was baptized.

10: March. 10: 1: 167 $\frac{1}{2}$  Thomas ye son of John Lovet ju<sup>r</sup> by Bethia [Rootes] his wife was baptized.

March 24. 24: 1: 167 $\frac{1}{2}$  Elizabeth ye daughter of Hue Woodbury by Mary [Dixey] his wife baptized.

April 21. 21: 2: 1672. Phebe ye daughter of Nathaniell Stone by Sarah his wife was baptized.

1672 June 16<sup>th</sup> 16: 4: 1672. baptized Abia daughter of Exercise Conant by Sarah his wife and Jonathan son of Henry Hirreck by Lydia [Woodbury] his wife and also Elizabeth ye daughter of John Sallows by Elizabeth his wife.

July 21. Mary daughter to John Dodge Sn<sup>r</sup> by [Sarah Proctor] his wife was baptized 21: 5: 1672.

August 11<sup>th</sup> Thomas West had his daughter Ruth borne by his wife Eliza<sup>th</sup> [Jackson] baptized ye 11<sup>th</sup>: 5<sup>mo</sup>: 1672.

August 25<sup>th</sup> 25. 6. 1672 Henry son of Zackariah Hirreck by Mary [Dodge] his wife, & Susanna daughter of John Black jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Freeborne [Woolfe] were baptized.

Septembr 22: Abigall daughter of Cornelis Baker by Hannah [Woodbury] his wife & Robert son of Isaak Woodbury by [Elizabeth Herrick] his wife were baptized 22: 7<sup>mo</sup>: 1672.

Septembr 29: Susanna daughter of Nickolas la Groves by Hanah [Black] his wife was baptized ye 29<sup>th</sup>. 7. 1672.

1673 May 18. Hannah daughter of William Raiment by Hannah [Bishop] his [first] wife baptized 18<sup>th</sup>. 3. 1673.

May 25. Mary, alias Sarah, daughter of Ephraim Hirreck by Mary [Cross] his wife baptized 25. 3. 73.

July 6. Jonathan son of Nathaniell Haward by Elizabeth [Corning] his wife was baptized 6. 5. 1673

31 August. Bethia daughter of Humphry Woodbury jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Anne [Window of Gloucester] was baptized 31 August 1673.

19. Octobr. Eben=ezer son of John Bacheld<sup>r</sup> [and Mary Herrick] a member of ye Church at Wenham was baptized 19. 8. 1673.

23. Novem: John ye son of Richard Overs by Abigail [Woodbury] his wife; And Elizabeth daughter of Joseph [and Elizabeth] Lovet & Samuell son of Allexand<sup>r</sup> Maxwell of Wenham were baptized 23. 9. 1673.

22 February. Abraham ye son of Edmund [and Sarah Dixey] Gale was Baptized February 22<sup>d</sup> 167<sup>3</sup><sub>4</sub>.

[154] 19. 2: 74. Nickolas ye son of Nickolas La Groves by Hanah [Black] his wife was baptized ye 19<sup>th</sup> April 1674.

26. 2. 74. Dixie ye son of Hue Woodbury by Mary [Dixie] his wife was baptized 26 April, 1674.

10. 3. 74. Abigal daughter of Zackariah Hirreck by his wife Mary [Dodge] was baptized 10. May, 1674.

17. 3. Mary daughter of Nathaniell Stone by his wife Remember [Corning] was baptized 17. May, 1674.

24. 3. Anna daughter of Peter Woodbury sn<sup>r</sup> by his

wife Sarah [Dodge]; Allso Sarah daughter of Joseph Hirreck by his wife [Sarah Leach] Allso Bethia daughter of George Stanley by his wife Bethia [Lovett] were baptized ye 24. May, 1674.

7<sup>th</sup> June. John Fisk had a daughter Elizabeth & William Fisk a son Benjamin & Richard Dodge a daughter Martha all these of Wenham were Baptized 7<sup>th</sup> June 1674.

14. June. James son of James Friend of Wenham baptized 14. 4. 74.

5. July. Baptized Richard Huttons son Samuell, Richard Kemballs daughter Deborah & Isaak Davis son Isaak [by his wife Lydia Black] 5. July 1674.

19. July John sonne of John Benet by Deborah [Grover] his wife was baptized 19. 5. 1674.

27 Sept<sup>r</sup>. Bethiah daughter of Charles Gott [by his wife Lydia Clark] of Wenham was baptized heer ye 27. 7<sup>mo</sup>: 1674.

4. Octobr<sup>r</sup>. Anne daughter of John Keneline of Wenham baptized 4. 8. 1674.

11. Octobr<sup>r</sup>. Priscilla daughter of Cornelis Baker by Hannah [Woodbury] his wife baptized 11. 8. 1674.

25. Octobr<sup>r</sup>. Mary daughter of Isaak Woodbury by Mary [Wilks] his wife & Abigall daughter of Humphrey Woodbury jun<sup>r</sup> by Anne [Window] his wife these were baptized 25. 8. 1674.

8. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. Samuell son of John Swarton by Hanah [Hibbert] his wife baptized 8. 9. 1674.

6. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. Deborah daughter of John Dodge fn<sup>r</sup> [by his wife Sarah Proctor] was baptized.

20. Decembr<sup>r</sup>. Samuell son of Tho. West by Elizabeth [Jackson] his wife was baptized.

167 $\frac{4}{5}$  3. January. Gilbert, Joseph & Mary, children of Gilbert Taply by his wife [Tamson] baptized 3. 11. 74.

14. March The Children of Sister [Elizabeth (Gally) widow of Osmand] Trask, viz. Samuell, Benjamin, Joseph, William & Elizabeth were baptized 14<sup>th</sup>. 1. 75.

1675. 25. April. Samuell son of John Lovet jun<sup>r</sup> by Bethia [Rootes] his wife baptized 25. 2. 75.

9. May. John son of Samuell Corning ju<sup>r</sup>. by Hannah [Batchelder] his wife baptized 9. 3. 1675.

30. May. Peter Sonne of John Benet by Deborah Grover] his wife baptized ye 30. May 1675.

6. June. Jonathan son of Osmund Trask by his wife Elizabeth [Gally] baptized 6. 4. 75. [The father deceased, the widow m. 2<sup>nd</sup> John Giles]

[155] 20. June. Jane daughter of Exercise Conant by Sarah his wife baptized 20. 4. 1675.

27. June. Israell son of John Stone by his wife Abigail [Dixey] baptized ye 27. 4. 1675.

11. July. John ye son of John Hirreck by his wife [Mary Redington, of Topsfield] baptized 11. 5. 1675.

18. July. Samuells son of Ephraim Hirreck by Mary [Cross] his wife was baptized ye 18. 5. 1675.

5. Septbr. Ruth daughter of John Woodbury by his wife Elizabeth [Tenney] was baptized 5. 7. 1675.

26. Septbr. Anna daughter of Richard Obers by Abigail [Woodbury] his wife was baptized ye 26. 7. 1675.

10. Octobr. Nickolas son of Nathaniell Haward by Elizabeth [Corning] his wife was baptized ye 10. 8. 1675.

17. Octobr. Mary daughter of John Swarton by his wife Hannah [Abigail Hibbert\*] was baptized ye 17. 8. 1675.

167 $\frac{5}{8}$  February 6<sup>th</sup> Mary daughter of Hue Woodbury by Mary [Dixey] his wife: Allso Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Woodbury by Hanah [Dodge, widow of Samuel Porter] his wife were baptized.

167 $\frac{5}{8}$  February ye 20. Ebenezer son of Robert Coburne of Chelmsford by his wife Mary. (wch Mary is bro: Bishops daughter) the said Ebenezer baptized ye 20: 12. 167 $\frac{5}{8}$ .

167 $\frac{5}{8}$  March 19<sup>th</sup> Robert son of Robert Bradford by his wife Hanah was baptized 19. 1. 167 $\frac{5}{8}$ .

1676. April 19<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth [Haskell] wife of Will. Dodge tertius was baptized upon ye profession of her faith & repentance & admission into full Communion with this Church.

Apr. 23. Mary, Elizabeth & Miriam children of Will Dodge tertius by Elizabeth [Haskell] his wife were baptized 23. 2. 1676.

May 14. fower children of o<sup>r</sup> sister Elizabeth Haskell deceased (their mother while shee lived delaying, but not denying their baptisme) came & desiered baptisme: the eldest of ym Hanah did make a confession of her faith &

\* John Swarton m. Abigail Hibbert Jan. 8, 1675.



desiered baptisme alleadging Mark 16. 16. So Roger, Samuell, Hanah & Sarah Haskall were baptized 14. 3. 1676.

May 2[1]. Rebeckah daughter of Nathaniell Stone by his wife Sarah was baptized ye 2[1]. 3. 1676.

June 25. Joseph ye sonn of Joseph Lovet by Elizabeth his wife was baptized ye 25. 4. 1676.

July 23. Abigall daughter of William Raiment by Hanah [Bishop] his wife was baptized 23 of ye 5. 1676.

Septemb. 10 Hanah daughter of Nickolas La Grove by his wife Hanah [Black] was baptized ye 10. 7. 1676.

Septbr. 17. Anna daughter of Edmund Gale by Sarah [Dixey] his wife was baptized ye 17. 7. 1676.

Septemb<sup>r</sup>. 24. Elizabeth & Sarah children of John Dixy deceased [by his wife Sarah Allen] (who was ye sonne of broth<sup>r</sup> William Dixy) were baptized heer ye 24<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1676. ye brethren consenting by yr vote.

Septbr 24. Martha daughter of Samuell Balsh by Martha [Newmarch] his wife was baptized ye 24. 7. 1676.

[156] 29. Octobr<sup>r</sup>. Andrew sonne of John Dodge Sn<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Sarah Proctor] was baptized 29<sup>th</sup>. 8. 1676. when allso Robert sonne of John Sallows by his wife [Elizabeth] was baptized 29. 8. 1676.

12. Novembr<sup>r</sup>. Sands ye son of George Stanly by his wife Bethia [Lovett] was baptized ye 12. 9. 76.

1677 March 4<sup>th</sup>. Elenor daughter of Richard Patch by his wife [Mary Goldsmith] was baptized 4. 1. 1677.

May 27. were baptized Martha ye daughter of Peter Woodbury by Sarah [Dodge] his wife. Allso Bethia daughter of Cornelius Baker by Hanah [Woodbury] his wife ye 27. 3. 1677.

June 3. 1677 Israell son of Isaak Davis by Lydia [Black] his wife baptized. [Of Wenham.]

July 22. John ye son of John Swarton by his wife Hannah [Abigail Hibbert]\* was baptized 22. 5. 1677.

July 29. Mary daughter of Thomas West by Elizabeth [Jackson] his wife & Elizabeth daughter of Exercise Conant by Sarah his wife were baptized 29. 5. 1677.

Septemb<sup>r</sup>. 2. Nathaniell son of John Black by Freeborne [Woolfe] his wife: allso Sarah daughter of

\* John Swarton m. Abigail Hibbert, Jan. 8, 1675.



John Woodbury by his wife Elizabeth [Tenney] were baptized 2<sup>d</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. 1677.

23. Septembr. Mary daughter of John Hirreck by his wife Mary [Redington] was baptized 23. 7. 1677.

14. Octobr. Ruth daughter of Nehemiah Grover by his wife Ruth [Haskell] was baptized 14. 8. 1677.

10. Novembr. Edward ye posthumus son of Osmund Trask deceased by his wife Elizabeth [Gally] was baptized 10. 9. 1677.

25. Novembr. Noah sonne of Joseph Dodge by his wife Sarah [Eaton] baptized ye 25. 9. 1677.

9<sup>th</sup> Decembr. Elizabeth daughter of Richard Ober by his wife Abigall [Woodbury] baptized ye 9. 10. 1677.

23. Decembr. Humphry sonne of Humphry Woodbury jur by Anna [Window] his wife was baptized 23. 10. 1677.

3. March. Sarah daughter of Will. Dodge jur by Mary [Conant, widow of John Balsh who was drowned at the Ferry in 1662] his [first] wife was baptized 3. 1. 16 $\frac{77}{78}$ .

17. March. Rebeckah daughter of John Richards by his wife Elizabeth [Woodbury] was baptized as allso Bethia daughter of Nathaniell Conant by his wife Hannah [Mansfield, of Lynn] ye 17. 1. 16 $\frac{77}{78}$ .

24. March. Susanna daughter of Thomas Roots by his wife Sarah [Clark] was baptized 24. 1. 16 $\frac{77}{78}$ .

1678, 31. March. James son of Thomas Patch by his wife [Mary Scott, of Ipswich] baptized 31. 1. 78.

7<sup>th</sup> Aprill. Mary daughter of Jonathan Morse by his wife Mary [Clark] was baptized 7. 2. 1678.

21. Aprill. Richard & Rebeckah children of Jonathan Byley by his wife Elizabeth [Rebecca ?] were baptized 21. 2. 1678.

19. May. Samuell ye son of Samuell Balsh [by his wife Martha Newmarch] baptized 19. 3. 1678.

26. May. Samuell son of Nathaniell Haward by his wife Elizabeth [Corning] : And Ebenezer son of John Benet by his wife Deborah [Grover] & Christian daughter of Isaak Woodbury by his wife Mary [Wilks] were baptized ye 26. 3. 1678.

7. July. William son of William Clerk by Elizabeth [Stone] his wife baptized ye 7. 5. 1678.

[157] 11. August. Daniell ye son of Robert Coburn [Jur.] by Mary [Bishop] his wife was baptized ye 11. 6. 1678.

24. Novembr. Hanah daughter of Thomas West by [Elizabeth Jackson] his wife was baptized 24. 9. 1678.

1. Decembr. John sonne of Cornelius Baker by Hanah [Woodbury] his wife was baptized ye 1. 10. 1678.

15. Decembr. William, Edward, & Elizabeth ye children of William Hooper by Elizabeth his wife were baptized.

15. Decembr. Jonathan son of Edward Dodge by Mary [Haskell] his wife was baptized.

2. February. William son of William Woodbury by [Hannah Haskell] his wife was baptized 2. 12. 16 $\frac{7}{9}$ .

16. 12. 78. William ye son of Edmund & Sarah [Dixey] Gale baptized ye 16. febru:  $\frac{7}{9}$ .

1679. 4. May 1679. Samuells son of John Woodbury by Elizabeth [Tenney] his wife baptized & Edmund son of Nehemiah Grover [by his wife Ruth Haskell].

18 May were baptized, Daniell son of Nathaniell Stone by his wife Remember [Corning]: also Samuells ye son of Willam Clearck by his wife Elizabeth [Stone]: Also Alexander the son of Jonathan & Elizabeth [Patch] Byley: also Richard ye son of Richard & Mary [Goldsmith] Patch. Also Daniell ye son of John & Mary [Redington] Hirreck, these baptized 18 [4\*] 79.

1<sup>st</sup> June 79. Sarah ye daughter of John & Sarah Sallows also Lot the son of John & Bethia [Mansfield, of Lynn] Conant were baptized 1. 4. 79.

13. July Mary daughter of Joseph Lovet baptized.

24. August. Anna daughter of Ephraim & Mary [Cross] Hirreck baptized 24. 6. 1679.

14. Septbr. Peter ye son of Nickolas & Hanah [Black] La Grove baptized 14. 7. 79.

12. Octobr. Mary daughter of John Richards by his wife Elizabeth [Woodbury] baptized 12. 8. 79.

26 Octobr. Samuells ye son of Jeremiah Bootman [by his wife Hester Lambert] Baptized as his wife was a member of Salem Church.

21 Decembr. Hanah or Anna daughter of John & Abigail [Dixey] Stone was baptized ye 21. 10. 1679.

\* Evidently a mistake for 3, in the original.

18. January. Jonathan son of George & Bethia [Lovett] Stanley baptized 18. 11. 16 $\frac{79}{80}$ .

1. February. Abigall daughter of Richard & Abigall [Woodbury] Obers baptized ye 1<sup>st</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo. 16 $\frac{79}{80}$ .

8. February. Jerusha daughter of Peter Woodbury by Mary [Dodge] his wife baptized 8. 12.  $\frac{79}{80}$ .

15. February. Benjamin, Henry, & Martin ye sons of Joseph & Mary [Endicott] Hirreck jun<sup>r</sup> were baptized ye 15. 12. 16 $\frac{79}{80}$ .

7. March. Benjamin ye son of John & Bethia [Rootes] Lovet. Allso Nathaniell son of Nathaniell & Bethia [?] [Hannah Mansfield, of Lynn] Conant & Susanna daughter of Thomas & Hanah [Dodge, widow of Samuel Porter] Woodbury were baptized 7. 1. 16 $\frac{79}{80}$ .

21. March. Hanah daughter of William & Hanah [Haskell] Woodbury Bapt. 21. 1. 1680.

28. March. Prudence daughter of Joseph Dodge by Sarah [Eaton] his wife bapt. 28. 1. 1680.

25. Aprill. Joseph son of Samuella Balch [by his wife Martha Newmarch] & Christian daughter of John & Christian Trask baptized 25. 2. 80.

9. May 1680 Eliezer son of John & Elizabeth [Gally, widow of Osmand Trask] Giles & allso Joseph ye sonne of Samuella & Hanah [Batchelder] Corning were baptized.

16. May. Hanah daughter of Nathaniell & Elizabeth [Corning] Haward baptized 16. 3. 80.

20. June 1680 Isaak son of Isaak & Mary [Wilks] Woodbury baptized 20. 4. 80.

4. July 1680 Josiah son of Exercise & Sarah Conant & Ester daughter of William Dod[g]e tertius by Elizabeth [Haskell] his wife were baptized 4. 5. 1680.

[158] 18. 5. 1680. Anne daughter of Humphry Woodbury jun<sup>r</sup> & Anne [Window] his wife was baptized 18. July 1680.

25. 5. 1680. Rebekah, Hanah & John children of John Balsh by his wife Hanah [Veren] were baptized ye 25 July 1680.

15. August. 80. Joseph son of John & Deborah [Grover] Benet Baptized 15. 6. 1680.

19. Septemb<sup>r</sup> 80. Dorothe daughter of William Hooper (deceased) by his relict Elizabeth baptized 19. 7. 1680.

13. 1. 81. Joseph & Benjamin sons of Robert & Mary [Bishop] Coburne baptized ye 13. March 16 $\frac{80}{81}$ .

Aprill: 17. Ede [Edith] Daughter of Edward Dodge [by his wife Mary Haskell] baptized 17. 2. 81.

May 8. [John, son] of John Woodbury [by his wife Elizabeth Tenney] baptized 8. 3. 1681.

May 29. Robert son of Richard & Mary [Goldsmith] Patch & Mary daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth [Patch] Byles baptized ye 29. 3. 1681.

June 19<sup>th</sup> 1681. Mary daughter of Nehemiah & Ruth [Haskell] Grover baptized.

July 17. 1681. Emme ye daughter of Andrew & Mary [Herrick] Elliot baptized.

July 24. 1681. were baptized ye Children of William & Martha [dau. of Giles Corey] Cleaves viz: John, Elenor & Martha.

August 7<sup>th</sup> 1681. Symon son of Joseph & Elizabeth Lovet; & David ye son of George & Bethia Standly were baptized.

August 14. 1681. Priscilla daughter of Edward Bishop jun<sup>r</sup> baptized.

Septembr 11. 1681. Israell ye son of John & Hanah [Veren] Balsh baptized.

Novembr 27. 1681. Abigall daughter of Edmund & Sarah [Dixey] Gale, & Josiah ye son of Nathaniell & Hanah [Mansfield] Conant were baptized ye 27. 9. 1681.

Decembr 4. 1681. John son of Nickolas & Hanah [Black] Groves & Triphosa daughter of Joseph & Mary [Dodge] Hirreck baptized ye 4. 10. 1681.

Decembr 18. 1681. Hezekiah ye son of Richard & Abigall [Woodbury] Ober & Mary daughter of John & Elizabeth [Gally widow of Osmand Trask] Giles baptized ye 18. 10. 1681.

25. Decembr 1681. Elizabeth daughter of William & Elizabeth [Stone] Cleark baptized 25. 10. 81.

5. Febr. 16 $\frac{81}{82}$ . Abigail daughter of Joseph & Mary [Eaton] Dodge & allso Elizabeth daughter of John & Bethia [Mansfield] Conant were baptized.

2. Aprill: 1682. Benjamin & John ye twinn sons of Samuell Balsh [by his wife Martha Newmarch] were baptized.

April 9, 1682. Hanah daughter of Antonie & Mary [Black] Williams baptized.

May 1. 1682. James ye son of Edmund & Ellenor Ashby baptized.

May 21. 1682. Timothy ye son of Ephraim & Mary [Cross] Hirreck baptized.

June 4. 1682. John ye son of John & Ruth [Waldron] Hebert & Bethia daughter of John & Bethia Lovet Baptized.

June 25. 1682. John son of John & Elizabeth [Woodbury] Richards baptized.

July 2, 1682. Marget daughter of John & Elizabeth Sallows baptized.

August 13. 1682. Jabez ye son of Cornelius & Hanah [Woodbury] Baker.

Josiah ye son of Peter & Sarah [Dodge] Woodbury

baptized 13. 6. 82.

August 27. 1682. Peter ye son of William & Hanah [Haskell] Woodbury baptized 27. 6. 82.

October 15. 1682. Jonathan ye son of Thomas & Hanah [Porter, *neé* Dodge] Woodbury & Abigail daughter of William & Rachel [Raymond] Bradford Baptized.

February 18. 1682. Deliverance alias Experience daughter of Isaak & Mary [Wilks] Woodbury Sn<sup>r</sup> baptized ye 18. 12. 16<sup>82</sup><sub>83</sub>.

April 8. 1683. Joseph son of Edward [and Mary] Bishop jr baptized 8. 2. 83.

April 15. 83. Deborah ye daughter of John & Deborah [Grover] Benet & Sarah daughter of John [and Hannah Veren] Balsh: baptized 15. 2. 83.

April 22. 1683: Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Mary [widow of John Porter (*neé* Porter)] Cue baptized 22. 2. 83.

[159] April 29: 83: Caleb son of Exercise & Sarah Conant baptized.

May 20: 83: Jonathan son of Jonathan [and Elizabeth (Patch)] Byley baptized 20. 3. 1683.

May 20: 83: Susanna daughter of John & Elizabeth [Tenney] Woodbury baptized 20. 3. 1683.



1. 5. 83. Sarah daughter of John & Elizabeth [Woodbury] Walker baptized 1. 5. 83.

12. 6. 83. Ruth daughter of John & Ruth [Waldron] Hebert baptized.

12. 6. 83. Samuell ye son & Martha ye daughter of John & Martha Raiment were baptized 12. 6. 1683.

23. 10. 83. John ye son of John & Christian Trask & Charity ye daughter of Edmund & Sarah [Dixey] Gale were baptized.

30. 10. 83. Hanah daughter of Jeremiah [and Hester (Lambert)] Bootman was baptized.

13. 11. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Abraham son of David & Elizabeth [Brown?] Perkins was baptized.

24. 12. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Bridget daughter of John & Elizabeth [Gally, widow of Osmand Trask] Giles was baptized.

16. 1. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ . William son of Nehemiah & Ruth [Haskell] Grover & Jael ye daughter of Richard & Sarah [Haskell] Woodbury baptized 16. 1. 168 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

1684 13. 2. 84. Phebe daughter Samuell & Martha [Newmarch] Balsh & Dorothee ye daughter of George & Bethia [Lovett] Standly were baptized Aprill 13. 84.

20. 2. 84. Freeborn ye son [of] Nicholas & Hanah [Black] Groves baptized.

18. May 1684. Rufus son of Joseph & Mary [Endicott] Hirreck baptized.

1. June 84. Elizabeth daughter of John & Elizabeth [Woodbury] Richards baptized.

8. June 84. Jo[siah] son of Joseph & Sarah [Eaton] Dodge was baptized 8. 4. 1684.

27. July 1684. Rachel daughter of William & Rachell [Raymond] Bradford was baptized.

17. August 1684. Thomas son of Thomas [and Elizabeth (Jackson)] West Baptized.

24. 6. 1684. Mikel son of John [and Elizabeth] Sallows & Steven son of Nathaniel [and Elizabeth (Corning)] Haward & Abigall daughter of Joseph Haskall deceased [by his wife Mary Graves] & Ester daughter of William & Elizabeth [Stone] Cleark were baptized. 24. 6. 1684.

31. August 1684. Mary daughter of Anthony & Mary [Black] Williams baptized.

14. 7. 1684. James son of James & Mary Smith &

Thomas, Mary, children of Thomas [and Mary (Coombs, of Rochester)] Raiment, Margery daughter of William & Elizabeth [Haskell] Dodge, Hanah daughter of Nathaniell Conant [by his wife Hannah Mansfield], Ester daughter of John Stone jun<sup>r</sup> [by his wife Elizabeth Herrick] Baptized.

21. 7. 1684. Dorothie daughter of Goody Graves Lyn Church was baptized heer upon communion of Churches.

26. 8. 1684. Bethia daughter of John & Bethia [Mansfield] Conant baptized.

21. 10. 1684. Myriam wife of Free=born Balsh [widow of Joseph Batchelder, maiden name Moulton] was baptized.

28. 10. 84. Joshua son of John Balsh [by his wife Hannah Veren] Baptized.

1. 12. 168 $\frac{4}{5}$ . Joshua son of Isaak & Mary [Wilks] Woodbury baptized.

5. 1. 168 $\frac{4}{5}$ . Thomas, William, Sarah ye children of Thomas & Sarah Gage were baptized 15. March 168 $\frac{4}{5}$ .

21. 1. 168 $\frac{4}{5}$ . Elizabeth daughter of John Bond [by his wife Emma Groves] Baptized.

12. 2. 1685. William son of John & Martha Raiment baptized.

26. 2. 1685. Rebecca daughter of Peter & Sarah [Dodge] Woodbury & Joseph & Mercy children of Joseph Eaton [by his wife Sarah Grover, both of Reading] baptized.

17. 3. 1685. Joseph & Abigail children of Joseph Batchelder (deceased) by his wife Myriam [Moulton] were baptized & when her daughter Myriam she hath by Free=born Balsh her present husband, & Samuell Balsh his son Peter [by his wife Martha Newmarch] allso Baptized.

[160] 24. May 1685. Sarah Daughter of Edward [and Mary] Bishop baptized.

May. 31. 1685. Triphena daughter of Joseph & Mary [Endicott — 2<sup>nd</sup> wife] Hirreck baptized.

14. June 1685. Jasper son of John Swarton by Hanah [Hibbert] his wife baptized.

5. July 1685. Ebenezer son of Edmund & Ellen Ashby & Rebeckah daughter of Wi<sup>m</sup>. & Hanah [Haskell] Woodbury Baptized.

9. August 1685. Anne daughter of Samuell & Elizabeth [Dixey] Morgan & Richard & Josiah sons of Richard & Sarah [Haskell] Woodbury baptized.

16. August 1685. Sarah daughter of Joseph & Sarah [Eaton] Dodge baptized.

13. Septembr. 1685. Nathan son of David & Elizabeth [Brown?] Perkins \* baptized.

28. Septembr. 1685. John ye son of Richard & Mary [Goldsmith] Patch was baptized privatly in ye fathers house as was Paul: acts 9. 18 & 22. 16. The Eunuck, acts 8. 36, 37. ye Taylor & his house acts 16. 33. The reason was this ye parents being both members in full communion intended to bring their child ye Sabboth before to be baptized in publick but sickness prevented & it beeing drawing toward death it was baptized in ye presence of ye parents & two other Christians.

18. October 1685. were baptized James ye son of John & Sarah [Noyes] Hale & John ye son of Joseph & Elizabeth Lovet.

25. Octobr. 1685. Ruth daughter of Edward & Mary [Haskell] Dodge baptized.

1. Novembr. 1685. Mary daughter of Thomas & Sarah Gage baptized.

8. Novembr. 1685. Nehemiah & Rose childdren of & Sarah [daughter of George] Harvie by his wife Sarah were baptized.

22. Novembr. 1685. William son of John Richards [by his wife Elizabeth Woodbury] baptized.

29. Novembr. 1685. Elizabeth daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth [Patch] Byley. Allso John, Jonathan, Josiah, Elizabeth & Mary childdren of John & Mary [Herrick] Bachelder deceased were baptized 29. 9. 1685.

6. Decembr. 1685. Bethia daughter of Ithamar [and Bethiah] Wooden baptized. [Probably from Haverhill.]

7. March 168 $\frac{5}{8}$ . Mary daughter of Edmund & Sarah [Dixey] Gale baptized.

11. Aprill 1686. Rebeccah daughter of Samuell & Elizabeth† Curtice baptized.

\* Removed to South Bridgewater, Mass., before 1688.

† She m., 2nd, April 28, 1690, Thomas Woodbury.

18. Aprill 1686. John son of Robert & Mary [Bishop] Coburne baptized.

2. May 1686. Samuell son of John & Deborah [Grover] Benet baptized.

23. May. 1686. Jonathan son of Thomas Raiment [by his wife Mary Coombs] & Anne daughter of Robert [and Mary \*] Cue baptized.

6. June. 1686. Elizabeth daughter of John [and Freeborn (Woolfe)] Black & William & Andrew sons of William & Mary [Parker] Eliot were baptized, 6. 4. 86.

27. June. 1686. Freeborn son of Freeborn & Miriam [Batchelder, *neé* Moulton] Balsh baptized.

8. August. 1686. Mary daughter of John Cresie [by his wife Sarah Gaines — of Ipswich] baptized.

15. August. 1686. John son of John & Bethia [Mansfield] Conant & James & Emme children of James & Emme Taylor were baptized.

29. August. 1686. Joanna daughter of John & Hannah [Veren] Balsh baptized.

5. September. 1686.	{	Nehemiah son of Humphry & Anne [Window] Woodbury
baptized	{	Martha daughter of John [and Emma (Groves)] Bond. John
	{	son of John Stone jun <sup>r</sup> . [by his wife Elizabeth Herrick]

19. September. 1686. Mark Haskall upon ye profession of his faith & Repentance was baptized w<sup>th</sup> his three children viz. Roger, John, Mark. Allso Nathaniel son of W<sup>m</sup> Clark [by his wife Elizabeth Stone] & Sarah daughter of John Cleark [by his wife Sarah Smith]

26. September. 1686. Nickalas son of John & Abigail [Woodbury] Ober baptized.

3. October. 1686. William son of William & Rachel [Raymond] Bradford & Josiah son of Roger & Hanah [Woodbury] Hascall were baptized.

[161] 17. October. 1686. Robert & Rebecca ye children of W<sup>m</sup> & Joanna [Hale, widow of John Larkin] Dodge were baptized.

\* She was the widow of John Herrick — *neé* Porter.

24. Octobr. Daniel son of Samuell & Hanah [Batchelder] Corning baptized 24. 8. 1686.

7. Novembr. 1686. Mikel son of William & Elizabeth [Haskell] Dodge [tertius] baptized.

21. Novembr. 1686. Marget \* ye wife of W<sup>m</sup> Cleaves was baptized upon her profession of faith & repentance made ye 16<sup>th</sup> of this instant.

21. Novembr. 1686. Edward son of John & Christian [Woodbury] Trask & Elizabeth daughter of Mark Haskall [by his wife Mary Smith]

5. December. 1686. William & Jude children of Nickolas & Mary [Eliot] Woodbury were baptized.

12. Decembr. 1686. ye children of John & Jane Pride baptized were John, William, Peter, Joseph, Mary, & Elizabeth of w<sup>ch</sup> ye eldest viz. John & Mary made a publick profession of their owne faith & repentance.

19. Decembr. 1686. William son of William & Marget [Corey] Cleaves & Elizabeth daughter of Joseph & Mary [Dodge] Hirreck sn<sup>r</sup> were baptized.

20. March 16<sup>86</sup><sub>87</sub>. Samuell son of Roger & Ruth [Stackhouse] Haskins baptized.

24. Aprill 1687. Sarah & Bridget children of Humphry [and Elizabeth (Smith)] Horrell baptized.

1. May. 1687. Cornelius son of Samuel [and Martha (Newmarch)] Balch baptized.

22. May. 1687. Susanna daughter of Richard & Sarah [Haskell] Woodbury baptized.

July 3. 1687. Mary daughter of Joseph & Mary [Endicott] Hirrek jun<sup>r</sup>. & Martha ye daughter of Nathaniel & Hanah [Mansfield] Conant† were baptized.

July 10<sup>th</sup>. 1687. John, Elizabeth, Hanah children of John [and Christian (Woodbury)] Trask Sn<sup>r</sup>. baptized.

July 17. 1687. Benjamin son of Edward Bishop ju<sup>r</sup>. by Mary his wife baptized.

July 31. 1687. Mary & Marthah daughters of Edmund & Ellen Ashby baptized.

August 7. 1687. Priscilla daughter of Peter & Sarah [Dodge] Woodbury; allso Christian daughter of John

\* Margaret Corey, second wife of William Cleaves, and daughter of Giles Corey of Salem Village.

† Removed to Bridgewater.



Tovie deceased & his relict widdow Mary [Herrick] baptized.

August 14. 1687. Samuell son of John Hale pastor of ye Church in Beverly by Sarah [Noyes] his wife was baptized beeing born ye day before viz. ye 13<sup>th</sup> August 1687.

August 28. 1687. Samuell son of George & Bethia [Lovett] Standly baptized.

Septembr. 18. 1687. Baptized Samuel son of Jthamar [and Bethiah] Wooden.

Septembr. 25. 1687. Baptized Nathaniel son of John [and Elizabeth (Woodbury)] Richards.

Octobr. 9. 1687. Baptized Ruth daughter of John [and Hannah (Veren)] Balsh & Elizabeth daughter of John & Christian [Woodbury] Trask.

Novembr. 6. 1687. Edward son of Edward & Mary [Haskell] Dodge baptized.

December 4. 1687. George son of George & Sarah [Conant] Trow baptized.

January [8] 8<sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub>. Elisha son of Joseph [and Sarah (Eaton)] Dodge baptized.

January 15. 8<sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub>. George son of George & Elizabeth [Haward] Harvey baptized.

February 26. 168<sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub>. Hanah daughter of Roger & Hanah [Woodbury] Haskal baptized.

June 10. 1688. Samuel son of Lot & Abigal Conant & Andrew son of Nickolas & Mary [Eliot] Woodbury baptized.

June 17. 1688. Thomas son of John Raiment jun<sup>r</sup>. by his wife Martha baptized.

June 24. 88. Judith daughter of Wiliam & Mary [Parker] Eliot baptized.

July 29. 88. Benjamin son of Freeborn & Miriam [Batchelder, *née* Moulton] Balch, & Joanna daughter of Thomas & Sarah Gage, & Abigal daughter of Thomas [and Mary (Coombs)] Raiment, baptized.

August 5. 1688. Nehemiah son of Nehemiah & Ruth [Haskell] Grover & Jane daughter of Samuel & Elizabeth Curtice were baptized.

August 12. 1688. Nathaniel son of John & Elizabeth [Woodbury] Richards & Nickolas son of Isaak Woodbury jun<sup>r</sup> by Elizabeth his wife were baptized.

August 26. 1688. John son of Richard & Mary [Goldsmith] Patch baptized.

Septemb<sup>r</sup> [3<sup>d</sup>.\*] 1688. William, Thomas & Charitie ye Children of Thomas & Charitie [Livermore] Whitteridge, also Sarah daughter of Jonanathan & Elizabeth [Patch] Byley.

September [17<sup>th</sup> †] 1688. Henry son of Joseph Hirreck ju<sup>r</sup>. by his wife Mary [Endicott?] & Mercy daughter of William Dodge tertius by his wife Elizabeth [Haskell] baptized.

[162] 14. October, 1688. Abel son of Humphry & Anne [Window] Woodbury & John ye son of John [and Sarah (Gaines)] Cresie were baptized.

21. 8. 1688. Esther daughter of William & Hanah [Haskell] Woodbury baptized.

28. 8. 1688. Solomon son of Tobias & Mary [Green] Trow baptized.

4. 9. 1688. Joshua son of John [and Hannah (Veren)] Balch baptized.

6. 11. 1688. Jacob & Ellenor son & daughter of Jacob & Ellenor [Haskell] Griggs baptized. ‡

10. 1. 1688. Edward son of John & Eme [Groves] Bond baptized.

24. 1. 1689. David son of Richard & Sarah [Haskell] Woodbury baptized.

31. 1. 1689. Deborah daughter of Philip & Deborah [Mansfield] White baptized.

21. 2. 1689. Benjamin son of Richard & Abigail [Woodbury] Ober baptized.

28. 2. 1689. Mary daughter of Mark [and Mary (Smith)] Haskall baptized.

12. 3. 1689. Ruth daughter of Joseph Herrek Sn<sup>r</sup>. by Mary [Dodge] his wife baptized.

19. 3. 1689. Mary daughter of John [and Sarah (Gale)] Stone ju<sup>r</sup>. & Sarah ye daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth [West] Woodbury were baptized.

2. 4. 1689. Abigal daughter of Samuel [and Martha (Newmarch)] Balsh & Martha daughter of John [and Ruth (Waldron)] Hebert & Rebecca daughter of Thomas & Charitie [Livermore] Whiterige were baptized.

\* So, but perhaps should be 2nd.

† So, but should be perhaps 16th.

‡ Formerly of Gloucester.

16. 4. 1689. Joanna daughter of John Hale (Pastor) & Sarah [Noyes] his wife was baptized June 16. 1689.

23. 4. 1689. Samuel son of John Lee of Manchester by his wife Sarah was baptized, allso Elizabeth daughter of William Haskal ju<sup>r</sup>. by his wife Ruth [West] baptized.

7. 5. 1689. Anna daughter of Isaak Woodbury ju<sup>r</sup>. by his wife Elizabeth [Herrick] was baptized.

25. 6. 1689. Robert son of William [and Margaret (Corey)] Cleaves & Mary daughter of Nickolas & Mary [Eliot] Woodbury baptized.

8. 7. 1689. Baptized James son of John [and Martha] Raiment ju<sup>r</sup>. & Mary ye daughter of Joseph [and Elizabeth] Lovet & Sarah daughter of George & Sarah [Conant] Trow.

20. 8. 1689. Caleb son of John [and Hannah (Veren)] Balch & Lot son of Nathaniell & Hanah [Mansfield] Conant (of Bridgewater) & Mary daughter of John & Bethiah [Mansfield] Conant were baptized.

3. 9. 1689. Ithamer son of Ithamer & Bethia Wooden & allso Mary daughter of Antony & Dorcas Coombs baptized.

27. 9. 1689. John son of Edward Bishop ju<sup>r</sup>. & Mary his wife was baptized.

5. 11. 1689/90. Johanna daughter of Thomas & Sarah Gage baptized.

23. 12. 1689/90 — William son of John & Christian [Woodbury] Trask baptized.

23. 1. 16<sup>89</sup>/<sub>90</sub>. Nathaniel son of John & Elizabeth [Woodbury] Richards & Charity daughter of Joseph [and Sarah (Eaton)] Dodge baptized.

30. 1. 1690. Caleb son of William Woodbury Sn<sup>r</sup>. & Hanah [Haskell] his wife baptized.

3. 2. 1690. William son of Will. Raiment ju<sup>r</sup>. by his wife Mary [Kettell] baptized.

20. 2. 1690. Joanna daughter of Andrew & Em [Eliot] Woodbury baptized.

27. 2. 1690. John & Nathaniel Kettle sons of James [and Elizabeth (Hayward)] Kettle baptized.

4. 3. 1690. was baptized Sarah daughter of Nathaniel Stone ju<sup>r</sup> by Mary [Balch] his wife.

11. 3. 1690. The childdren of Joseph & Ruth [Balch] Drinker. viz Joseph John & Ruth were baptized.

18. 3. 1690, Ellenor daughter of Edmund Ashby (by his wife Ellenor) baptized.

8. 4. 1690. Baptized Joseph & Elizabeth children of Joseph & Elizabeth [West] Woodbury, Rhoda daughter of George & Bethia [Lovett] Standly, Thomas & Elizabeth child<sup>r</sup> of Thomas & Hanah [Woodbury?] Cox, Judah daughter of Roger & Hanah [Woodbury] Haskell.

15. 4. 1690. Baptized Josiah son of Thomas [and Mary (Coombs)] Raiment & Rachel daughter of Jonathan & Sarah [Woodbury] Raiment.

[163] 29. 4. 1690. Baptized Miriam [Hill] wife of W<sup>m</sup> Haskell Sn<sup>r</sup>., Philip son of Philip & Deborah [Mansfield] White, Mary daughter of James & Eme Taylor.

6. 5. 1690. Mrs Abigal Balaam & her son Thomas baptized.

13. 5. 1690. Baptized John son of W<sup>m</sup> & Rachel [Raymond] Bradford.

3. 5. 1690. Baptized { Abigail daughter of Lot Conant  
& Abigal his wife Kathern  
daughter of John [and Sarah  
(Smith)] Clerk.

1. 1. 169<sup>2</sup> baptized Edith daughter of Joseph & Mary [Dodge] Hirreck Sn<sup>r</sup>.

15. 1. 1691. Samuel son of Thomas Woodbury Sn<sup>r</sup> by his wife [widow] Elizabeth [Curtis.] Allso Nathan son of Humphry & Anne [Window] Woodbury baptized

22. 1. 91. baptized Sarah Daughter of Richard Woodbury by his wife Sarah [Haskell].

29. 1. 91. baptized Priscilla Daughter of John [and Sarah (Gale)] Stone ju<sup>r</sup>.

5. 2. 91. Baptized Mary daughter of William [and Mary (Parker)] Eliot.

19. 2. 91. baptized Sarah daughter of John Hebert by his late deceased wife.

26. 2. 91. baptized Elizabeth daughter of Thomas & Charity [Livermore] Whitridge.

3. 3. 91. baptized Anna daughter of Philip & Hanah [Baker] Babson.

7. 4. 91. baptized Elizabeth [(Hoar) wife of Christopher] Read & Rebecca daughter of Jacob & Ellenor [Haskell] Griggs.

5. 5. 91. baptized Jeremiah, Mary, Abigall & Elizabeth ye children of Christopher & Elizabeth [Hoar] Read.

2. 6. 91. baptized Jonathan son of Robert & Elizab. [Mary (?) widow of John Herrick] Cue & John & Rebecca children of James & Emme Taylor.

23. 6. 91. baptized Mehitable daughter of Thomas [and Mary (Coombs)] Raiment.

30. 6. 91. baptized John son of Luke & Martha [Conant] Perkins.

6. 7. 91. baptized Humphry son of Humphry & Elizabeth [Smith] Horrel.

27. 7. 91. baptized the children of Thomas [and Abigail (Lovett?)] Woodbury junr. Samuel, Jemima, and Kezia.

4. 8. 91. Baptized Hanah daughter of Joann Salows deceased & his wife Katherin [Lovett].

18. 8. 91. Baptized	{	Thomas son of Robert & Mary
		[Bishop] Coburn
		Peter son of Mihel & Dorcas
		Combs
		Anna daughter of Peter & Sarah
		Harvey

25. 8. 1691. baptized Caleb son of W<sup>m</sup> & Elizabeth Clerk

1. 9. 1691. Baptized	{	Robert, Theophilus, Mary &
		Elizabeth children of Samuell
		& Mary [Dudley] Hardie.
		Sarah daughter of John & Sarah
		[Low] Grover.
	[	] of George & Sarah
	[Conant] Trow.	

8. 9. 1691. David son of John & Hanah [Veren] Balch baptized.

22. 9. 1691. Andrew son of Andrew & Emme [Eliot] Woodbury baptized.

29. 9. 1691. Baptized John son of Thomas & Sarah Gage.

10. 11. 1691½ Baptized Edmund son of John Stone junr. by his wife Sarah [Gale].

(To be continued.)



# THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 104.)

---

Among the articles sold were shoes, and he is called shoemaker and "cordwinder" in the records. He also owned a "ketch" which he used in the cod-fishing industry.

He died in 1682, and the "worshipfull William Browne and Bartholomew Gedney Esq. and assistants, Granted power of the administration, of all & singular, the chattells goods & estate of Mr. Thomas Gardner deceased who dyed intestate unto Mrs. Elizabeth the relict & widdow, of the said Thomas Gardner, & to his Sonn Mr. Thomas Gardner, whoe are to bring an inventorye of the estate soe farr as they cann" etc. They gave bonds to the amount of 500 pounds.\*

The following document was presented to the court on the 28th 9th mo. 1682 :

"Whereas Mr Thomas Gardner, is returned to this court, and joyned with his mother in law Mrs Elizabeth Gardner, administrator to the estate of his father Mr. Tho : Gardner deceased his estate & both bound in 500 pounds bond, to administer according to law ct. & it sufficiently appeering, to this court, that the said Thomas Gardner did object agst his standing any further obliged, by bond then to returne, an inventory to this court, which accordingly he haue don upon his oath given (together with the sd Elizabeth) : this court doe free the said, Thomas Gardner, from his said bond ct."†

Elizabeth, widow of Lieut. Thomas Gardner, deceased, was attached for £190 by the estate of Hezekiah Usher, late of Boston, Nov. 28, 1683.‡

\* County Court Records, Term 25th of October, 1682, Case No. 74.

† County Court Records, Case No. 25, 9th mo. 1682.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 17.

As the estate was found to be "insolvent, & not sufficient fully to satisfy the creditors," the following action was taken, "And this court doe desire & Impower, Mr John Hathorne & Mr. Hilliard Veren, that as Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup> relict & administratrix of Mr Thomas Gardner deceased, may stand in need of neffeffary suply, for time to com till the court doe fetle the estate or take further order she may by the advice of the aforementioned Hathorne & Veren, haue releife & neccessary suply out of the said estate."\*

In the inventory was enumerated a large quantity of dry goods and the following books :

- 2 Large Bookes of the Anotations on the Old & New testament.
- 1 Ditto of the institution of y<sup>e</sup> Christian Religion.
- 2 Ditto of Phifick.
- 1 Large Dixionary in Englifh.
- 1 Concordance.
- 1 Sarmon Booke.
- 1 Breefe of the Booke of Marthers.
- 4 Small Bookes. Total value of the above 3-00-00.

We also find listed among his personal effects "2 old halberds, 5 laced Neckcloths, 5 Cambrick Bands, 4 pr. Sleeves, 8 Capps, 1 Black Sattin Cap, 2 pr Old Britches, 1 old red waftecoate, 1 raiper, one Cuttlef."

The only real estate mentioned was his "dwelling house & Land 110:00:00." His "Katch" was valued at 80:00:00.

The total value of his property was 464:11:00. Debts were enumerated amounting to 439:05:00 $\frac{3}{4}$ , and funeral charges 22:05:00.

The above inventory was sworn to, in court at Salem, 28:9:1683, before Hilliard Veren, Clerk, and was witnessed by Jno Pilgrim, and Wm. Hirst.†

August 7, 1684, an execution was levied upon the house and land of Lieut. Thomas Gardner, in the hands of Elizabeth relict and administratrix. This was the house described above as being near the meeting-house. It was appraised at 130 pounds. Similar action was taken on a fishing ketch in the harbor appraised at 50 pounds.‡

The house was appraised again at 220 pounds and

\* County Court Records, Case No. 24, November, 1683.

† County Court Papers, book 40, leaf 57.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 18.

Joseph Webb Marshal of "Suffolk," agent for Mr. Hezekiah Usher of Boston, took possession "to reserve satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> abovesd execution."\*

The records do not show just how this matter was settled, but as before stated the house was occupied by the widow until her death and later by her son David Gardner.

Thomas Gardner Junior married twice. His first wife was probably the Hannah Gardner who united with the First Church in 1649. His second wife was named Elizabeth (probably Horne)†. She died intestate, and although she lived in the house which her husband left, she did not own it at the time of her death, as no real estate was included in the inventory, returned by John Horne and Henry West. The estate was settled April 15, 1695.‡

Children, by his first wife Hannah :

11. MARY, bap. 2:2:1643.§
12. THOMAS, bap. 25:3:1645;§ d. Nov. 16, 1695;|| m. Apr. 22 1669,|| Mary Porter.
13. ELIZA (or Elizabeth), bap. 22:2:1649.§
14. ABIGAILLE, bap. 20:2:1651.§
15. BETHIAH, bap. 26:1:1654;§ m. Samuel Gaskill. Samuel Gaskill, in his will dated Sept. 1, 1725, mentions three sons, Samuel, Nathan, and Jonathan, and seven daughters, two of whom, Content and Sarah, were unmarried.
16. HANNAH, bap. 24:11:1657.§
17. JONATHAN, bap. 12:8:1664.§

Children, by his second wife Elizabeth :

18. DAVID. We find him mentioned, April 15, 1695, in the Probate Records, in connection with the settlement of his mother's estate.¶ In 1702, he occupied the house in the lane next to the meeting-house, in which his parents formerly lived.\*\*
19. SUSANNAH, d. Mar. 1720;|| m. Mar. 2, 1698-9 George Flint.††
20. DORCAS (probably the "Dorothy" who m. Robert Carver June 19, 1688).‡‡

In the division of the estate of widow Elizabeth Gardner, April 15, 1695, Dorcas Carver is named as one of her three children.¶

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 17 (Nov. 28, 1684).

† See notes in regard to George Gardner's wife.

‡ Essex Probate Records, book 303, leaf 102.

§ First Church Records.

|| Town Records.

¶ Essex Probate Records, book 305, leaf 8.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 17, leaf 127.

†† Flint Genealogy, p. 11.

‡‡ Town Records in the Clerk of Courts office, book 22, leaf 68.

**3 Lieut. George Gardner** was probably born in England. The earliest mention of his name in the Town Records of Salem is under date of the "8<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> month 1637," at which time he was granted ten acres of land.\*



He became a member of the First Church in Salem in 1641.†

In 1642 (12<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> mo.) he was plaintiff against John Luff defendant, in an action for slander, in which the jury found for the plaintiff.‡ In the same year (Dec. 27), he was admitted a freeman at Salem.§

He was chosen a member of the trial jury in 1647 (4<sup>th</sup> mo.), and of the petty jury in the following year. In the 6<sup>th</sup> mo. 1655, he served as a member of the grand jury.\*

We find his signature as a witness to the will of Eleanor Tressler, Feb. 25, 1654, and on the 20<sup>th</sup> of the same month to that of Robert Moulton, Senior. He also signed the inventory of Eleanor Tressler's estate March 23d 1654-5.||

From the County Court Records of the 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1658, Case 4, we learn that he assigned "his servant Baldwin Houfe his whole time that he was to ferve him as p<sup>r</sup> indenture over unto John Southwick. This Courte doth allow it."

The following action was taken at a general "Town meeting" held the 7<sup>th</sup> of November, 1659; "it is voted that Geo: Gardner & Hilliard Veren foorth w<sup>th</sup> take care to mend the Caseway & alsoe: the way by maygr Hawthorn:"\* etc. The court granted him a license 10: 10: 1661 "to retale strong waters out of the Jarrs."¶

\* Town Records.

† First Church Records.

‡ County Court Records, book 2, leaf 119.

§ Records of Mass. Bay Colony, also N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. v. III, p. 189

|| County Court Papers, book 3, leaves 14, 16 and 17.

¶ County Court Records, 10:10:1661, Case No. 29.

He was chosen a member of the trial jury in 1662 (17th of the 4th mo.) and in the following year (Sept. 11th) was appointed Lieutenant of the foot company of Salem.\* This appointment was confirmed by the court on the 24th of the 9th mo. 1663.†

In the latter year he also served the town as selectman, and was appointed (9th of the 9th mo.) with Henry Bartholomew to take the constables account.\* On the 22d of the next month the town paid him 5 : 00 : 00, for "Mr. Goold," the tenant on his farm. He served on the committee to lay out land in the last month of the same year.\*

John Pickering having sued George and Samuel Gardner and others, owners of the mill on South river, for damages as the result of the flooding of his land, was allowed twenty pounds\* (18th of the 5th mo., 1664). In this year he was one of the appraisers of the estate of Henry Harwood.‡ In June he was plaintiff in a case in court against Joseph Williams, who was accused of stealing 41½ pounds of wheat from said Gardner.‡ On the 23d of the 11th mo. 1664, the town paid him a bill of 5 : 00 : 00.\*

He witnessed the will of Robert Moulton, Sr. Sept. 5, 1665, and in that year served on a jury of inquest in the case of Jams Prift,§ found dead. In 1667 he was again chosen a member of the trial jury.\* In 1669, he was one of the selectmen of Salem, and was appointed with Mr. John Corwin to lay out the small lot of land "that belongs to the Widow Reade" (19th of the 9th mo.).\* He was one of the appraisers of the estate of Job Hilliard in November, 1670.||

In the town meeting held on the 3d of March, 1670-1, he was again chosen selectman, and on the 6th of the same month was appointed with others to lay out land for W<sup>m</sup>. Adams. His name appears as one of the witnesses to the will of Thomas Browning, in June, 1671.¶

Sometime within the following year or two, he removed to Hartford, Connecticut, to live. J. Hammond Trumbull,

\* Town Records.

† County Court Records, 9th mo. 1663, Case No. 44.

‡ County Court Papers, book 10, leaves 10 and 14.

§ County Court Papers, book 11, leaf 59.

|| County Court Papers, book 16, leaf 106.

¶ County Court Papers, book 17, leaf 90.



President of the Connecticut Historical Society, in his Memorial History of Hartford,\* fixes the date of his removal as 1673.

The following document found among the County Court Papers at Salem, is interesting in this connection:

"Know whom it may concern that I George Gardner fomtime of Sallem, now of Harford in Conniticot being joint exfekitor with my Brother Samuelli Gardner unto our ffathers laft will & teftament considering it nefefiry for my Brother Samuelli Gardner in my Abfence to have fofifhient Power to fue & Recover debts due unto my ffather at his deceafe as Likewife Ample & ffull Power in my Abfence to defend any Lande Layed Claime unto by others belonging unto our ffather at his deceafe or to Recover damages done within the limits of the fayd lands by Law: doe therfore as joint exfekitor with my Brother give unto my brother Samuelli Gardner the Power I have being my Lawfull Attorney to sue by Law & Recower Anny fuch debts as Aforfayed . . . . . do hearby give my Brother Samuelli Gardner ffull Power of Atturuship as if my self wear Present in All the Premises Aforefayed & doe bind my felf by thefe Presents to stand to what Cost lofe or other Expenses my Brother may be at as my Atturmy in the Premises aforefayed, as witnes my hand this day & time abouefaiied.†  
Teft. Thomas Gardner Senior.

Samuelli Gardner Junr.

George Gardner."

Dated July 14, 1677.

In King Philip's War he was a member of a committee to provide "Flankers" for the defence of Hartford.‡

At a meeting of the Council at Hartford held May 1, 1676, he was granted permission to pass to Boston and Salem "vpon his necessary occasions, and to return w<sup>th</sup> all conveniencie they can."§

Mr. ( ) Gardner (evidently George) was granted 15 pounds in consideration of damage by non-payment of money due him from the country, etc., etc.

"Mr. George Gardner allowed 5 pounds additional."||

\* Volume I, page 273.

† County Court Papers, book 27, leaf 58.

‡ Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1665-1677, p. 375.

§ Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1665-1677, p. 438.

|| Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1678 (Oct.), pp. 18 and 22.

## REAL ESTATE.

The land holdings of George Gardner were so extensive that we will consider them under this separate head.

His first grant of land was, as we have seen, in 1637, at which time he was allowed ten acres. In 1649 (25th of the 2nd mo.) he and his brothers Thomas, Samuëll and Joseph, were ordered to survey land, "for w<sup>ch</sup> they shall haue allowance in pte of the medow for their paynes."\*

On the "30<sup>th</sup> day" of the next month, he was granted "4 acres of medow . . . at the 7 mens bounds," and forty acres of upland to be laid out near his meadow.\* This land was in West Peabody, near the Lowell road, between the Phelps' Mill station and the Lynnfield line. At an angle in the line, a short distance to the south of the road, there still stands a heap of stones placed there in early colonial times to mark the seven men's bounds.

In the town records the "27<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1654)," we find the following: "Vpon the request of Sergeant Georg Gardner for a small playne of vpland contayning about six acres lying and scituate neare to Robert Moultons Jun' his medow & to the round hill neare mr Humfres ffarme and soe to that land that is graunted to ffrances Perries: Accordingly it is graunted."\*

13, 11mo. 1662. "Granted to Sergeant George Gardner that he fhall haue a lott next to the land that runeth to his house by those lotts alredie laide out and of the same size he payinge five pounds as others have done."\*

His name appears in the records, 24th of the 12th mo. 1662, with the following entry: "Town Credit 5 : 00 : 00, for a house lott."\*

27th 11 mo. 1662. "Granted to Sergt. George Gardner to haue a lott next to that lott laide out for a tailere liuinge at good woollans hie payinge for it 5 pounds as others haue done."†

In the Book of Grants, p. 155, we find the following: "By virtue of an order from the Selectmen of Salem, directed unto Jeffrey Mafsey, Lit George Gardner and

\* Town Records.

† Book of Grants, p. 155.

myself or unto any two of us to lay out unto Seuerall persons seuerall parcells of land between Humphries Farm & the farm formerly belonging to Phelps on this side Ipswich River so called near the seven mens bounds:— We accordingly laid out unto Lt. George Gardner One hundred & ninety acres of said lande which was for seuerall grants, which he bought of seuerall persons amounting unto soe much adjoining unto his own land, and is bounded as followeth viz; to the widow Pope, Geoyles Corey, Humphres Farm, and to Lynn bounds, and the Seven Men's bounds a little pine [tree] by Boston path, . . . . Goodman Buxtons land on the west, lying unto Lynn bounds; Lt. Gardner Forty poles by the river unto Samuel Gardner's bounds; Sam'l Gardner and John Robinson's land on the East unto a Pine Tree on the head of John Robinson's land and a little red oak & a great White Oak, between John Rubton & John Robinson & Lt Gardner's a little walnut, John Rubton on the East, an oak standing near Lt. Gardner's meadow.

The return of the laying out of this land I formerly gave in unto the Selectmen of Salem.

Attest Nathl Putnam.

Salem 24th. of Sept. 1697."

The above record was certified to by John Croade, Clerk, as being a copy of an entry of laying out of land, which was entered in the year 1665, and ordered to be entered, Feb. 8, 1697-8.\*

This great farm contained at the time of the death of its first owner, about four hundred acres. His son Capt. Samuel inherited it, and upon his death left it to his grandchildren.†

Daniel Gardner had deeded to him by his brothers John and Samuel, two hundred acres of land, "being 1-3 of the real estate of grandfather Samuel Gardner, bounded" etc.. etc.‡

In his will dated July 26, 1759, Daniel gave his farm to his sons John and Samuel.§ Samuel conveyed his part

\* Book of Grants, p. 155.

† Essex Probate Records, book 315, leaves 182-4.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaf 174.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 336, leaf 385.

to his sons Asa and George,\* and on the 14th of October, 1808, Asa purchased his brother's share.† Asa's widow conveyed the estate to Bowman Viles, October 18, 1871.‡ The old lean-to farm house is still standing, in an excellent state of preservation.

George Gardner's house in the town was on what is now Daniels Street, on the eastern side of that street, at the lower end. He left it to his son Samuel, describing it in the will as the house in which his oldest son Samuel "now dwelleth."§ In 1701-2 (March 4th) Samuel sold it to his "sonne John Higginson, Tertius, of Salem, and to his daughter Hannah Higginson, his wife." In this deed Samuel described it as "my dwelling house in Salem in which my cousin John Buttolph now dwelleth together with y<sup>e</sup> bakehouse, warehouse, and outhoufing, and about three quarters of an acre of land."|| Sarah Higginson sold one-half of it to Mr. Benjamin Prescott, Town Clerk.¶ Mr. Prescott came into possession of the remaining half, and on April 10, 1721, sold it to Richard Elvins, baker.\*\* Richard Elvins sold it to Josiah Orne August 30, 1744. He in turn sold it to John "Carrel," Nov. 8, 1748.†† Josiah Orne obtained judgment against John "Carrell," and the court granted the property to him, Sept. 25, 1756.‡‡ In April (26) of the following year Josiah Orne again sold it, this time to John Webb.§§ John Webb sold a portion of it to Richard Batten, May 9, 1764,||| and another part to James Carrol, Nov. 17, 1798.¶¶ Joseph Fogg bought both of these portions in 1798 and 1801,\*\*\* and sold the whole estate to Joseph Chapman Ward, May 2, 1817.††† Frances L. Ward, administratrix of the estate of Chapman Ward, sold the lot to James Lynch, June 27, 1865.‡‡‡

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 183, leaf 237.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 185, leaf 259.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 837, leaf 175.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 301, leaf 143.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 267; also book 15, leaf 70.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 44, leaf 192.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 85, leaf 253.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 90, leaf 275.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 103, leaf 118.

§§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 112, leaf 182.

||| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 124, leaf 174.

¶¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 163, leaf 217.

\*\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 164, leaf 141; and book 171, leaf 253.

††† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 213, leaf 88.

‡‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 685, leaf 247.



The statement has been made and repeated many times in print that George Gardner was married three times, as follows: first, to Eliza or Elizabeth Horne, daughter of Deacon John Horne; second, to Mrs. Ruth Turner, widow of John Turner, Sen., her former husband having died in 1668 at Barbadoes; and, third, to Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, widow of Rev. Samuel Stone. Her maiden name was Allen and she was admitted to the Boston church, March 24, 1639. She married Rev. Samuel Stone in Boston in 1641. She died in 1681, her will bearing date of June 6, 1681, was probated January 4 in the following year. Rev. John Whiting of Hartford in a letter to Rev. Increase Mather of Boston, dated January 23, 1681-2, wrote: "M<sup>rs</sup> Garner (sometimes Stone) also, gone to heaven" (4th series, Mass. Hist. Coll., v. 8, p. 465). She left children by her former husband, as the following records will show.

Mr. Samuel Stone petitioned the court of election at Hartford, 1683, to determine whether he ought to have  $\frac{1}{2}$  the land which his father left him on the decease of his mother who is alluded to as Mrs. Gardner. Court considered the plea and the objections offered by Mrs. Roberts (his sister) and decided that he must pay full value.\*

We know that the foregoing story of George Gardner's first wife is incorrect. John Horne in his will, dated 8 Oct., 1679,† codicil 27 Feb. 1683-4, probated Nov. 25, 1684, makes a bequest to "my eldest daughter Elizabeth Gardn<sup>er</sup>." As George Gardner died in 1679, it is clear that his first wife was not the Elizabeth Gardner, who was the daughter of John Horne. One fact has always seemed strange to the writer, namely, that a daughter of one so prominent in the church as Deacon John Horne always was, should have been such a strong adherent of the society of Friends, as we know the first wife of George Gardner to have been. The court records show that his wife was convicted in the 5th mo. 1658, of "being at a disorderly quaking meeting & alfoe of her frequent abfenting her felfe from the publike worship of God upon

\* Colonial Record of Connecticut, 1678-1689, p. 118, and Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, p. 212.

† Essex Probate Records, book 302, leaf 113.



the Lord's Day : to pay 5sh. costs." She was also fined in 1658 and in 1669, for non-attendance at church.

The most reasonable solution of the above problem thus far suggested is that John Horne's daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Gardner, the brother of George, for his second wife. We know that the Christian name of the second wife of Thomas was Elizabeth, and that she lived until 1694 or 1695. Another suggestive circumstance is that one of the appraisers of the estate of Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Gardner, Jun., was John Horne, son of Deacon John Horne.\*

George Gardner died the 20th of August, 1679. His will bears the date of July 21, of that year, and the inventory was presented on the 17th of the following October.

He made the following bequests :

1. To his wife Elizabeth he left the income of his part of the mills in Salem, during her life. He also left her the rent of the land bought of Mr. Joseph Fitch, or the use of the money if he pay for it according to contract. She was likewise to receive the rent of the land he bought of John Terry, and two cows, two calves, and the swine at home. In addition she was to have the use of his household furniture during her life.

2. To Samuel, his oldest son, he left the house in "which he now dwelleth at Salem," with all the upland and meadow in the South field. After his mother's decease he was also to have the mill property, and the farm and meadow upon which Thomas Gould was at that time a tenant.

3. To Ebenezer he gave his houses and lands at Hartford, Windsor, and Simsbury, in Connecticut, after his mother's decease.

He was also to have "that land lyeth by Mr. Babadg, & that acre of falt-marsh I had of my father."

4. To his daughter Buttolph he left 300 pounds of debts due him at Connecticut "when they are got in," and to her husband "thirty pounds he was indebted to me at our last reckoning."

5. To his daughter Turner he gave the house and land

\*The writer wishes to acknowledge his indebtedness to Charles A. White, Esq., of New Haven, Conn., a descendant of George Gardner, for valuable suggestions in regard to this matter.

in which they lived, "to him and her, their natural lives, & then to whome of her children he shall give it after him," also three hundred pounds of debts at "coneticott, as it can be got in."

6. To his daughter Hathorne, he left a like amount of Connecticut debts.

He provided that in case his son Ebenezer should die before he married, the estate should be divided "equally amongst the rest" of his children. Ebenezer was also to have the rent of "that farme Thomas Gold liveth on, duering his mother's life."

He gave his brother Thomas Gardner, twenty pounds in provisions. He remembered his "cozens, Miriam Hascall & Sufana Hill," as follows: "five pounds now in household stuff, to Miriam, & five pounds to Sufana Hill at her marriage."

Samuel and Ebenezer Gardner, his sons, were named as his executors, and he specified that after his debts and legacies were paid, what remained should be given to his two sons, two parts to Samuel, and one part to Ebenezer.

His negro servant was remembered as follows: "To my seruant Arrah (Arrow) I doe give five pounds, when he hath Served my Son Samuell five yeares & then his time to be out."

He named his friend Capt. John Allen of Hartford as overseer, and left him five pounds in token of his love. Then comes the following: "And likewise I do intreat my friend Caleb Stanley, to overfee the performance of this my will, whoe liveth at conetticott, to whose two daughters I give fifty shillings apeece."

"And I desire my two loveing brothers, Thomas & Samuell Gardner, to ouerfee the performance of my will at Salem."

The witnesses were Thomas Gardner, Samuell Gardner Sen., and Joseph Williams. It was proved September 1, 1679.\*

"An inventory of the estate of Leift George Gardner presented to us by Samuell & Ebenezer Gardner this 17 October 1679:

To the Dwelling house, bakehouse & out housing & the land they stand on & the land belonging and adjoining to them, now in possession of Samll Gardner

270: 00: 00

\* Essex Probate Records, book 301, leaves 143-4.

To a farm of about 400 acres of upland & meddow with the dwelling house & outhousing upon it now in possession of Thomas Goold & in the township of Salem & 12 acres of meddow lying in Redding bounds in possession of said Goold.	320 : 00 : 00
To 13 acres : upland & 2 acres of marsh or thereabouts lying in the fourth field.	60 : 60 : 00
To 1-8 part of the corn mill.	100 : 00 : 00
To 2 acres of land neere the pen.	20 : 00 : 00
To a house lot next Mr. Babadge	14 : 00 : 00
To a house & the land belonging to it now in the possession of Habbacuck Turner,	90 : 00 : 00
To d <sup>ts</sup> due to the estate from Mr Sam <sup>ll</sup> Shrimpson, Mr. Arthur Mafon & Mr. John Waite, about y <sup>e</sup> sum,	157 : 00 : 00
To due to the estate in the hands of Samuell Gardner Junr. about	588 : 00 : 00
To severall small debts in Salem about	20 : 00 : 00
To 5 years service in a negro named Arow,	10 : 00 : 00
To an Indian servant,	10 : 00 : 00
To a p <sup>ce</sup> ll of household stuff in the possession of Samuell Gardner Junr & wearing cloathes,	22 : 14 : 02
To 1 cow in the possession of Thomas Goold	2 : 10 : 00
To 7 barrells of pork in the hand of Jo <sup>n</sup> Hathorne,	17 : 10 : 00
To : an acre of salt marsh by Strong Water brooke,	20 : 00 : 00

Apprifed by us whose names are  
under written,  
this 17 October 1679.

John Browne  
John Higginson Junr.

A pcell of burnt fither fold for af money about 3 : 00 : 00

Mr. Samuell Gardner, & Ebenezer Gardner gave oath in court at Salem 30 : 4mo : 80 : that the above written is a true inventorye to the best of their knowledge of their said fathers estate, heare in this colloney : except what is entered in the inventory & given in & allowed of at the court at Hartford :

Attest Hilliard Veren Clerk."

An Inventory of the Estate of Mr. George Gardner who deceased the 20th of August, 1679, taken by us whose names are underwritten, namely : his estate in Connecticut Colony.

	£	s	d
In purse and apparel	30	0	0
Two belts and two rapiers,			
3£ a brass gun 4£ and six			
cushings, 24d	8	4	2

Three chests and one desk  
and a glass case and  
other things in the par-  
lor. 2£ 0. 0

One chest and two chairs  
and a great Bible 3/, one  
sermon book and two  
small books.

Beds, bedsteads, bedding,  
blankets linen, table  
cloths, napkins, pillow  
beares, and Kitchen  
utensils.

Peweter plates, dishes,  
basins, porringer, candle  
sticks, 9£ 10-6

The two coves & two  
calves and three swine  
at home.

	£	s	d			
86	5	10	124	10	0	124 10 0

Goods in the Shop

82 2 6

One parcel of salt,

60 0 0

bar. pork 22£ 10/, Tar  
40/, two pair of beam  
scales, and weights, 2£

26 10

322 bushels of wheat 64£-8  
-0 and 170 bushels of In-  
dian 17£,

81 4 0

110 pounds of hemp and  
flax 5£ 10s, and 27 bushels  
of rye, 2-14-0

8 4 0

Sheeps wool 5£, sacks 4£,  
dressed leather 4-6-0,  
tallow 8£ 4.0

21 10 279 10 6

Hay in Mr. Hooker's barn

5

Four dozen scythes at 50s. a  
doz.

10 15 294 10 6

Several book debts in Con-  
necticut Colony and up the  
river in the County of  
Hampshire in the Massa-  
chusetts Colony to the  
value of about

1900 0 0

More debts,

92 0 0 1992 0 6

£2411 0 6

2411 0 6

3 acres of land in the ox pasture and half a wood lot on the east side of the great river, half a lot in the Blue Hills and half a lot in the Pines,	£	s	d						
	18	0	0						
A parcel of land he bought of Mr. Joseph Phelps at Simsbury,	8	0	0						
Part of George Phelps's living at Windsor,	70	0	0						
Lands in Windsor bought of Samuel Farnsworth,	100	0	0						
3 acres and a halfe of land he bought of Mr. Joseph Fitch (this was evidently a mortgage from Joseph Fitch, who married a daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone.—C.A.W.)	00	0	0						
15 acres of meadow land bought of Mr. Timothy Hide,	100	0	0						
90 acres of upland in the west division of Hartford,	12	0	0						
80 acres of land bought of Samuel Eagleston at Middletown,	2	0	0						
4 acres of land in the south meadow in Hartford,	40	0	0						
His warehouse near Hartford landing place,	40	0	0						
The housing and home lott in Hartford,	200	0	0	280	0	0	590	0	0
							3001	0	6
Real estate,	590	0	0						
Personal “	2411	0	6						
	3001	0	6						

Signed,

Nicholas Olmstead,\*  
Caleb Stanley.

\* Copied from the Probate Records at Hartford by Charles A. White, Esq.



## Children :

21. HANNAH, bap. 15-10-1644;\* m. 16-8th mo., 1663, John Buttolph.†  
Children: 1. John, b. 11, 7 mo., 1664; d. 23 Apr. 1665. 2. Jonathan, b. 2-9, 1665. 3. George, b. 15, Oct., 1667.
22. SAMUEL, bap. 14-3-1648;\* d. Feb. 24, 1724; m. Apr. 24, 1673,†  
Mrs. Elizabeth Grafton (b. Browne).
23. MARY, bap. 10-5-1653;\* m. Apr. 30, 1670, Habakkuk Turner.†  
Children: 1. Robert, b. 25 Apr. 1671. 2. Mary, b. 25, 11 mo.,  
1672; d. 14, 8 mo., 1674.†
24. GEORGE, bap. 24-7-1654;\* d. 21-6-1662.†
25. BETHIAH, b. 3d of 4th, 1654.
26. EBENEZER, b. 16-6-1657;† d. May 8, 1685; m. 7th of 9th mo., 1681,  
Sarah Bartholomew.†
27. MEHITABEL, b. 23-2-1659;\* d. May 8, 1659.
28. RUTH, bap. 2-2-1665;\* m. 22, 1st mo., 1674-5, John Hathorne.†  
Children: 1. John, b. 10-11-1675. 2. Nathaniel, b. 25, 9 mo.,  
1678. 3. Ebenezer. 4. Joseph (m. June 30, 1715, Sarah  
Bowditch, d. of William). 5. Benjamin. 6. Ruth.

4 **Richard Gardner** received a grant of land from the town of Salem, on the "23<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1642," "a 10 acre lott nere Mackrell Cove next to Mr. Thorndiks playne to be laid by the towne."‡ He retained possession of this lot until May 2, 1659, at which time he sold it to Samuel Corning, planter.§

*Richard Gardner*

"The 4<sup>th</sup> of the first moneth 1643." "Graunted to Richard Gardner at Jeffryes Creeke 20, twentie acres of Land: to be layd out by the Town."‡ He sold this Sept. 19, 1667, to John West, Farmer, the lot being described as "near to the bounds of Manchester," and near John West's farm.||

His dwelling-house stood on what is now Central Street in Salem (called at different times "y<sup>e</sup> highway w<sup>ch</sup> leads

\* First Church Records.

† Town Records.

‡ Town Records (Salem).

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 114.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 81, leaf 277.

down to Col. Browne's wharfe," "Street leading from the Sun Tavern so called, which is the Main Street to the South River," "Ingall's Lane" and "Market Street"), not far from the present corner of Essex Street, on the eastern side of the street. He sold to Edward Mould, a mariner, August 25, 1667,\* nine or ten rods of this lot with dwelling-house there on, except "the new shop with the seller under it which I reserve to my owne p'p'use."

The portion thus sold was bounded: by land of said Richard Gardner on the south, "which I reserve to myself being neare about half y<sup>e</sup> garden." West with the street. North with the ground and warehouse of Mr. William Browne, and East and part by north with the ground of Samuel Shattock.\*

May 5, 1669, Richard Gardner, "late of Salem," sold to Edward Mould, fisherman, "all that my dwelling-house which I lately lived in," with shop etc., and all the ground "that I have adjoining thereunto, containing aboute sixteene rod or pole of ground."

This was described as being bounded on the north and east as above and with "y<sup>e</sup> streete or ground lying without fence, to y<sup>e</sup> streete and comon land west and southerly."†

Edward Nichols of Clovely in Devonshire, England, and Elizabeth Nichols his sister, heirs of Edward Mould, late of Salem, "marriner & Bonesetter," deceased, sold to Stephen Ingalls of Salem "an old wooden cottage or Dwelling house & about a Quarter of an acre of Land containing Twelve Rods" (Feb. 1, 1721-2).‡

Stephen Ingalls transferred this to his son Ephraim Ingalls February 6, 1724-5. The "old cottage" had been replaced by a "new dwelling house."§

Ephraim Ingalls sold to Samuel Ward of Salem,  $\frac{2}{3}$  of a certain tenement in Salem, late the estate of his father. Dated Sept. 24, 1777. Several other heirs sold their portion to him also.||

June 21, 1785, this lot was sold by Samuel Ward, to George Dodge and John Derby,¶ who held it until May 1, 1795, when they sold it to William Gray, Jun., Jacob

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 19-20.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 55.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 40, leaf 58.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 45, leaf 15.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 135, leaf 167.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 143, leaf 260.

Ashton, John Norris and others, tenants in trust for the Essex Bank.\* The estate was occupied later by the Mercantile Bank, and is at present (1901) used by the Salem Fraternity.

---

In the County Court Records at Salem, Case No. 5, 28, 4th mo. 1664, we find the following:

Richard Gardner, defendant, Nathaniel Pitman plaintiff "in an action of trespass on the case for coming upon y<sup>e</sup> plts ground fencing it and occupying it to his great damage."

"The court doe order that this case in difference, be referred to y<sup>e</sup> selectmen of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem, to be ended in a month, cost of court & all included, which was consented to by both pties.

In the record of the same session, Case No. 60, we learn that "Richard Gardner" and others "are convicted of their absenting themselves from the publick ordinances."

Not long after this Richard Gardner moved to Nantucket.

The earliest mention of him that the writer has been able to find in the Nantucket records, is a note in Book I, p. 10, Nantucket Registry of Deeds, stating that land was sold to Richard Gardner, at Wesko, by John Bishop (Feb. 15, 1667). On the next page of these records a list of cattle ear marks is given. These were agreed upon at a town meeting. The allusion to him in this connection is as follows: "Richard Gardner his mark, a swallows taile on y<sup>e</sup> left ear and a half penny under y<sup>e</sup> right."†

Although Richard Gardner is called "of Salem," in a deed dated August 25, 1667,‡ yet we find the following in the Nantucket Deeds: "Mr. Richard Gardner his house lot is that which was layd out to William Worth at Wefquo pond according to y<sup>e</sup> record & also a ten acre lot according to y<sup>e</sup> same record & also an acre & half more added to it." This bears the date of February 15, 1667.§

March 22, 1666-67. "At a Meeting of the Inhabitants

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 159, leaf 104-5.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 11.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 19.

§ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 14.

a Grant was made to Richard Gardner, halfe Accommodacons, According to the Grants made to Seamen and Tradesmen, upon condition that hee exercise himselfe as a Sea-man, and that hee come to inhabitt here with his ffamily before the End of May -68- And after that his Entrance here, not to depart the Island in Point of dwelling, for the Space of three years, upon the Forfeiture of the Grant aforesaid."\*

In 1669, he had additional grants, as the following records show: "Gardner, — On aker to be laid out for a mill another aker to be laid out as his proportion for on halfe shares both for Mr. Gardner and creek stuff proportionable and on aker more for Capt. Gardner & Thomas Macy and William Worth for the mill and creek stuff proportionable. Capt. Gardner on halfe acre more of meadow."† This is followed by the record of still another grant to Capt. Gardner and Thomas Macy.

In July of that year he received still another grant, as follows: "the south side of the Island on both sides of the creek on aker more or leefe for Mr. Richard Gardner."‡

Book 1 (p. 20), of the Nantucket Registry of Deeds, we find this entry: "Whatsoever act is freely acted by the town about the Towns buiness Mr. Richard Gardner, doth Engage to beare the town harmless from any that dwel in the north, in consideration whereof he bath . . . one shilling . . . Mr. Tristram Coffin." 1, 1, 71-72.

He was chosen by the town Feb. 13, 1672, to proceed to New York with the town's fish, and as W. C. Folger expresses it "act as the town's messenger or agent in such business of the town as shall be expressed in this order." The record of the town's action is as follows: "Voted by the town that it be left to the Selectmen to give Mr. Richard Gardner an order to act for the town in the town's business in reference to this voyage to New York."§ It should be borne in mind that Nantucket was at this time a part of New York state. Mr. W. C. Folger is undoubtedly correct in his belief that the fish mentioned

\* New York State Records, Deeds 1, 74, Secretary's Office, Albany; also W. C. Folger's notes in the Nantucket Inquirer, June 18, 1862.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds (Record Book), book 1, leaf 1.

‡ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 21.

§ Nantucket Inquirer, June 18, 1862.



were sent as the town's tax to the Government at New York.

One of the results of this mission to New York was an order from Governor Francis Lovelace, naming the town "Sherborne upon Nantucket." W. C. Folger states that previous to this time the town had been given no special name. This order was sent with other instructions, April 18, 1673, by Mr. Richard and Capt. John Gardner.\*

The fact that these two men brought this name from the Governor, has led some to think that it was their especial choice, and that the ancestral home of the family might have been near Sherborne in England.

On the 15th day of this month, Governor Lovelace commissioned Mr. Richard Gardner as Chief Magistrate of "Nantucket and Tuckanuckett."† He also brought with him a license issued to his brother John and himself "to buy some land by the Sea Side or else where of the Indyan Natives."‡

The town made the following grant to him July 25, 1673: "All that land adjoining to his house that is all that several pieces of land that joyn together more or less as they were formerly bounded and also so much upland as he shall have occasion to make use of not exceeding 20 acres, also 2 acres meadow, and his proportion of creek thatch, and commonage for 40 neat cattel, and 60 sheep, & 1 horse."‡

It has been believed by some that this grant was made to him as a reward for services rendered to the town upon the occasion of his visit to New York. According to Mr. W. C. Folger, the land known as the Crooked Record grant was given to him at this time. This, the same authority states, contained 74 acres and 108 rods, and included several pieces of land which had been granted to him previously.§ This territory received its name from the fact that the lines did not come together properly.

He was appointed by the town with his brother John and Mr. Thomas Macy, Sept. 30, 1673, "to build a tide mill upon the creek behither Wefko, somewhere neere

\* W. C. Folger in the *Nantucket Inquirer*, June 18, 1862.

† William Root Bliss, in "Quaint Nantucket," p. 22.

‡ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 35.

§ Mr. W. C. Folger's Notes in the *Nantucket Inquirer*, June 4 and 18, 1862.



the place where the old mil now stands." "The aforefayd undertakers to be paid 40 pounds in corn or cattel at price currant, also commonage for 20 head of cattel, 30 sheep and one horse, together with twenty acres of upland and two akers of meadow and creek-thatch apportionably."\*

In October 1674, the town "confirmed the commonage," formerly ingaged to the three men above mentioned, for the building of the mill, also the grant of land and the 40 pounds."†

Another "aker of swampy meadow" was granted to him Dec. 3, 1674.‡

Upon page 35, book 1, Nantucket Registry of Deeds, we find that "The town did chuse William Gayer, William Worth, & John Coffin to be land layers and apoynted them to lay out John Gamedge's land & meadow, also Mr. Richard Gardner's meadow and Capt. John Gardner's meadow any two of those three aforesayd land layers may act acording to order from the town."

He signed a court document, July 21, 1673.§

November 18, 1674, the town granted "that his bounds of his land should come to the great swamp."‡ He was appointed "one of the two men at the est end to notify the neighbors at each end that have sheep, when the right time is to fetch up the sheep."|| In June, 1678, the town granted him additional land at the mill.¶

The town voted to send to the governor June 1680, his name and that of John, "to know his pleasuer as to choyse respecting a Chife Magistrate for the year ensuing."\*\*\* John was commissioned, as will be seen in the notes concerning him.

At a town meeting held Jan. 3, 1682, Capt. John Gardner, moderator; it was "Voted that Capt. John Gardner, Mr. Richard Gardner Senior & Steven Coffin with the lott layers shal at the first convenient season run over and vew and bound every mans lands meadows or creek stuf on the Island of Nantucket and give the bounds

\* Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 35.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 36.

‡ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 38.

§ N. E. Hist. Gen. Society Register, vol. 13, p. 313.

|| Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 39.

¶ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 45.

\*\* Quaint Nantucket, p. 46.

under thar hands toe the clark and he shall Record it in a new book for that purpofe to avoyd futer troble.”\*

“Nickanofe Sachem for a valuable consideration sold to Mr. Richard Gardner, 1 acre of land where his stage now standeth at Sisarkochet.”† Richard Gardner complained of an Indian, Steven, for “stealing one barrel and seven gallons of oyl.” The court gave to Steven an option of paying 5 pounds, 15 shillings, 6 pence, or “to serve Richard Gardner four whole years.”‡

The following quotation from W. C. Folger’s article in the Nantucket Inquirer, in the issue of June 4, 1862, is so good a summary of the man’s life, that I reproduce it entire: “Richard was a man of very good abilities, he was called long-headed by his brother John, from his sense of the profoundness of his Judgment. He held a prominent place among the people of the island, was at one time Chief Magistrate. His residence was about half way between the house of our present worthy Sheriff, (1862) and the Eliphalet Paddack house. It has been taken down many years, and the locality is very much altered in its appearance.

“The Gardners owned formerly much of the land adjacent to and surrounding the Lily pond, extending beyond Gardner’s Burial Ground, and around the swamp on the North Shore Hill, also extending through Egypt (so called) to the present Town Hall, embracing some of the best meadows and grass lots on the island. A part of this territory was called Crooked Records, from the lines of the survey not coming together. . . . The Gardner family although not the first family to settle here, have always been reckoned among the First Families of the Island. . . . Richard Gardner Sen’r, and his brother Capt. John, exercised much influence in the community here while they lived, and they died respected.”§

Richard Gardner married Sarah Shattuck, daughter of widow Damaris Shattuck who married Thomas Gardner Sen’r as his second wife. Richard and Sarah are supposed

\* Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 51.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 10.

‡ Quaint Nantucket, p. 55.

§ W. C. Folger, in the Nantucket Inquirer, June 4, 1862.

to have been married about 1652, at Salem. Like nearly all of her Shattuck relations,\* she was attached to the Society of Friends and suffered much in consequence.

In the County Court Records at Salem, Case 57, Term 5th mo., 1658, we find the following: "The wife of Richard Gardner was convicted of her frequent being absent from the publik ordinances on the Lord's Day, fees of court 30 sh."

She was brought before the court several times in the next few years, either for neglecting to attend the services at the First Church in Salem, or for being present at a "Quaker Meeting."†

In 1662, she was excommunicated from the First Church in Salem for attending the assemblies of the Friends.‡

Upon some of the occasions above referred to, Richard was summoned into court with his wife, for being absent from church. In the Court Records, in 1667, we read the following interesting note: "This court in confideration that the wife of Richard Gardner is removed out of this jurisdiction to dwell, whoe was formerly fined 40 shill., upon the request of Mr. Samuel Gardner that y<sup>e</sup> court would remit the said fine: this court doe remitt 20 shill. of the said fine, and the said Samuell doe promise to pay the other 20 shill."§

She was evidently a woman with a strong character, and one who was not afraid to act and speak her convictions. We see evidence of this independence even after her removal to Nantucket. "'For speaking very opprobriously concerning the imprisonment of peeter foulgier,' she was arrested but pardoned on being intimidated into repentance."||

Thomas Story, the Friend, on landing at Nantucket in 1708, went to the residence of Sarah Gardner.¶ She died in 1724, in her ninety-third year.

---

W. C. Folger thought that Richard might have had a wife before Sarah, as the following quotation from his

\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. XXXVII, p. 95.

† County Court Papers, Salem, book 4, leaf 69; book 5, leaf 128; book 6, leaves 60 and 148; and book 9, leaf 25.

‡ Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st Edition, p. 198.

§ County Court Records, Term 9th mo., 1667, Case No. 15.

|| Quaint Nantucket, p. 42.

¶ Early Settlers of Nantucket, p. 77.

notes will show : " If the date of the marriage of Richard Gardner and Sarah Shattuck in 1652 as given by the late Lemuel Shattuck, Esq., be correct ; then I am of the opinion that Richard must have had a former wife, as Richard Jr., was born Oct. 23d, 1653, and if Joseph was born at a later period he would have been too young to have been married early in 1670. Indeed the late B. Franklin Folger and other high authorities have stated Joseph Gardner to have been the oldest son of Richard Gardner Sen'r."\*

\* W. C. Folger, in the Nantucket Inquirer, June 18, 1862.

*(To be continued.)*







OLD HOUSE ON THE GEORGE GARDNER FARM, WEST PEABODY, MASS.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXXVII.

JULY, 1901.

No. 3.

THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF  
HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 224.)

Richard Gardner died 1st mo., 23d, 1688.\* The following reference is made in the records concerning the settlement of his estate: "Letters of administration on the estate of Mr. Richard Gardner Senior deceased are granted unto Sarah Gardner, Relict of Sd. Gardner, who bindeth herself to perform the trust of an administratrix, and to barre the court harmless according to law."† (Dated March 18, 1688-9.)

Children :

29. JOSEPH, d. 1701; m. Mar. 30, 1670, Bethiah Macy, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Hopcott) Macy.‡ She was born at Salisbury, Mass., abt. 1650.§ Children: 1. Sarah, b. Oct. 23, 1672 (m. Mar. 5, 1696, Joseph Paddack, from Barnstable).‡ 2. Damaris, b. Feb. 16, 1674‡ (m. Stephen Barnard, s. of Nathaniel). 3. Bethiah, b. Aug. 13, 1676;‡ d. June 20, 1716 (m. Sept. 27, 1706, Eleazer Folger, Jr., s. of Eleazer and Sarah (Gardner) Folger, her own cousin). 4. Deborah, b. Mar. 30, 1681.‡ 5. Hope Macy, b. Jan. 7, 1683;‡ d. Mar. 21, 1750|| (m. Peter Coffin, s. of Lieut.

\* Macy List of Deaths.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 40.

‡ Nantucket Town Records.

§ Macy Genealogy.

|| N. E. Hist. Gen. Society Register, v. 24, p. 307.

- John and Deborah (Austin) Coffin). 6. Mary, b. 26, 12th mo. 1686-7\* (m. 9th of 8mo. 1706,\* Matthew Jenkins). 7. Abiel, b. 1, 12 mo. 1691-2\* (m. William Clasby, from Ringwood, England).
30. RICHARD, b. 23, 8 mo. 1653; d. 8, 3d mo., 1728; m. May 17, 1674,\* Mary Austin, dau. of Joseph Austin, of Dover, and gr. dau. of Edward Starbuck. Children: 1. Patience, b. June 29, 1675.\* 2. Joseph, b. May 8, 1677;\* d. 29, 7mo. 1747 (m. Ruth Coffin, dau. of James Coffin, Sen., Esq.). 3. Solomon b. July 1, 1680;\* d. 17, 6mo. 1760 (m. Anna Coffin, dau. of Stephen Coffin, Sen.). 4. Benjamin, b. July 20, 1683;\* d. 22, 1mo., 1764 (m. Hannah Coffin, dau. of John and Deborah Coffin). 5. Miriam, b. July 14, 1685;\* d. 17, 9 mo. 1750 (m. Samuel Coffin, s. of Lieut. John and Deborah (Austin) Coffin). 6. Peter, d. 28, 5mo. 1767 (m. Elizabeth Coffin, dau. of Enoch and Beulah Coffin). 7. Lydia, b. June 16, 1687;\* d. Feb. 8, 1688.\* 8. Lydia (2d), d. Apr. 18, 1788 (m. John Coffin, s. of Jethro and Mary Coffin). 9. Richard, d. Feb. 27, 1724-5\* (m. May 26, 1724,\* Leah Folger, dau. of Nathan and Sarah (Church) Folger). 10. William, d. 1739 (m. Feb. 20, 1719,\* Hepzibah Gardner, wid. of Peleg Gardner, dau. of George, Esq., and Eunice (Starbuck) Gardner).
31. SARAH (eldest daughter), d. Dec. 19, 1729; m., 1671, Eleazer Folger, bro. of Benjamin Franklin's mother, s. of Peter and Mary (Morrell) Folger.† Children: 1. Eleazer,† b. July 2, 1672; d. 15, 2 mo. 1753 (m., 1st, Sept. 27, 1706, Bethiah Gardner, dau. of Joseph and Bethiah (Macy) Gardner; m., 2d, Sept. 25, 1717, Mary Marshall, dau. of Joseph Marshall). 2. Peter, b. Aug. 28, 1674; d. 1707 (m. Judith Coffin, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Bunker) Coffin). 3. Daniel, d. young. 4. Nathan, b. 1678; d. 2, 7mo. 1747, O. S. (m. Dec. 29, 1699, Sarah Church dau. of John and Abigail Church, of Dover). 5. Elisha, d. young. 6. Sarah, d. Mar. 23, 1732-3 (m. May 6, 1701-2, Anthony Oder, of the Isle of Wight). 7. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1684, d. 7, 8 mo. 1720 (m. Feb. 26, 1703-4, John Arthur).
32. DEBORAH, b. 12, 10 mo. 1658;‡ d. 1712; m., 1st, John Macy, s. of Thomas and Sarah Macy;§ m., 2d, Stephen Fease, by whom she had no children. Children: 1. John, b. abt. 1675; d. Nov. 28, 1751 (m. Apr. 25, 1707, Judith Worth, dau. of John and Miriam (Gardner) Worth). 2. Sarah, b. Apr. 3, 1677; d. Mar. 18, 1748 (m. John Barnard, s. of Nathaniel and Mary Barnard). 3. Deborah, b. Mar. 3, 1679; d. Aug. 16, 1742 (m. Daniel

\*Nantucket Town Records.

†Folger Genealogy, MSS., N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc. Library.

‡Salem Town Records.

§Macy Genealogy.

Russell, "a foreigner"). 4. Bethiah, b. Apr. 8, 1681; d. June 6, 1738 (m., 1st, Joseph Coffin, s. of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin; 2d, John Renough). 5. Jabez, b. abt. 1683; d. Aug. 7, 1776 (m. Nov. 7, 1712, Sarah Starbuck, dau. of Jethro and Dorcas (Gayer) Starbuck). 6. Mary, b. 1685; d. June 27, 1717 (m. July, 1711, Solomon Coleman, s. of John and Joanna (Folger) Coleman). 7. Thomas, b. 1687; d. Mar. 16, 1759 (m. Deborah Coffin, dau. of John and Deborah (Austin) Coffin). 8. Richard, b. Sept. 22, 1689; d. Dec. 25, 1779 (m., 1st, Sept. 8 1711, Deborah Pinkham, dau. of Richard and Mary (Coffin) Pinkham; 2d, June 8, 1769, Alice Paddack, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Gardner) Paddack).

33. DAMORICE, d. 25, 9 mo. 1662.\*

34. JAMES, b. at Salem, May 19, 1662;\* d. 1, 4 mo. 1723;† m., 1st, Mary Starbuck, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Coffin) Starbuck. She was the first child of Anglo-Saxon parentage born on Nantucket. Children: 1. Samuel, d. 28, 10 mo. 1757 (m., 1st, Sept. 4, 1707, Hepzibah Coffin, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Bunker) Coffin; m., 2d, 27, 10 mo. 1710, "called December," Patience Swain, dau. of John, Sen. and Mary Swain; m., 3d, Mary Swain, wid. of John Swain 3d, dau. of Moses and Mary Swett of Hampton, N. H., and grand dau. of John and Rebecca Hussey). 2. Jethro, d. 7, 3d mo. 1734 (m. 1 mo. 1716, Keziah Folger, dau. of Peter 2d and Judith (Coffin) Folger). 3. Barnabas, b. 12, 2 mo. 1695; d. 14, 9 mo. 1768; (m. Dec. 11, 1718, Mary Wheeler of Boston). 4. Jonathan, b. 12, 7 mo. 1696; d. 3, 7 mo. 1777 (m. 14, 8 mo. 1723, Patience Bunker, dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth Bunker). 5. Elizabeth, d. 22, 7mo. 1763 (m. Dec. 25, 1703,† Stephen Gorham, s. of John of Barnstable). 6. Mehitable, d. 28, 2, 1777 (m. 1724, Philip Pollard). 7. James. d. 10, 4 mo. 1776 (m., 1st, Sept. 1, 1724, Susannah Gardner, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Coffin) Gardner. She was his cousin). James m., 2d, Rachel, wid. of John Browne, of Salem, dau. of John Gardner, his father's brother. James m., 3d, Patience Harker, wid. of Ebenezer Harker, dau. of Peter and Mary (Morrell) Folger; no children. James m., 4th, Mary Pinkham, wid. of Richard Pinkham, dau. of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin; no children.

35. MIRIAM, m. Sept. 22, 1684, John Worth, s. of William.† Children: 1. Jonathan, b. Oct. 31, 1685. 2. Judith, b. Dec. 22, 1689 (m. Apr. 25, 1707, John Macy, s. of John and Deborah (Gardner) Macy). 3. John, d. young. 4. Richard, b. May 27, 1692. 5. William, b. Nov. 27, 1694. 6. Joseph. 7. Mary.

\* Salem Town Records.

† Nantucket Town Records.



36. NATHANIEL, b. 16, 9 mo. 1669; d. in England in 1713; m. Abigail Coffin, dau. of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin. Children: 1. Hannah, b. 6, 5 mo. 1686; \* d. 25, 3, 1773 (m. 11 mo. 1736, "among Friends," Jabez Bunker, s. of William and Mary Bunker). 2. Ebenezer, b. 27, 8 mo. 1688; \* d. 16, 4 mo. 1763 (m., 1st, Sept. 1709, Eunice Coffin, dau. of Peter, Jun., and Elizabeth (Coffin) Coffin; m., 2d, Judith Coffin, dau. of John Esq. and Hope Coffin). 3. Peleg, b. 22, 5 mo. 1691; \* d. 19, 1, 1718 (m. 23, 7 mo. 1714, Hepzabeth Gardner, dau. of George Esq. and Eunice (Starbuck) Gardner). 4. Judith, b. 28, 8 mo. 1693; \* d. 17, 9, 1765 (m. Benjamin Barnard, s. of Nathaniel). 5. Margaret, b. 28, 11 mo. 1695; \* d. 16, 5, 1727 (m. 11 mo. 1716, Jonathan Folger, s. of John). 6. Nathaniel, b. 14, 10 mo. 1697; \* d. 5, 1727 (m. 2mo. 1725, Mary Folger, dau. of Peter).† 7. Andrew, b. 28, 10 mo. 1699; \* d. 3d mo. 1782 (m. 1721, Mary Gorham, dau. of Stephen). 8. Abel, b. 6, 6 mo. 1702; \* d. 11, 9 mo. 1771 (m. 18, 9 mo. 1723, Priscilla Coffin, dau. of James Jr. and Ruth (Gardner) Coffin). 9. Susannah, b. 4, 6 mo. 1706; \* d. 6, 1781 (m. James Gardner, s. of James and Rachel (Gardner) Gardner).
37. HOPE, b. Nov. 16, 1669; \* d. Oct. 12, 1750; m. John Coffin, s. of James Esq. and Mary (Severance) Coffin.‡ Children: 1. Richard, b. June 12, 1694; d. Mar. 4, 1768 (m. Ruth Bunker). 2. Peleg, b. Sept. 16, 1696; 3. Judith, b. May 8, 1700; d. Dec. 24, 1788 (m. Ebenezer Gardner, s. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Coffin) Gardner). 4. Elias, b. June 18, 1702; d. 1773 (m. Love Coffin). 5. Francis, b. Sept. 13, 1706 (m. Theo. Gorham). 6. Abigail, b. Aug. 31, 1708; d. 1770 (m. Zaccheus Folger, s. of John and Mary (Barnard) Folger).
38. LOVE, b. May 2, 1672; \* m. James Coffin, Jr., s. of James and Mary ( ) Coffin. Child: 1. Benoni, d. young.

**5 Capt. John Gardner** was first mentioned in the records of the "Generall Court" at Boston, under date of "5th. 9 mo. 1639," when "The treasurer was ordered to pay John Gardner 20s. for witness charge & carrying Goodman Woodward, his instruments to Ipswich." The first reference to him in the town records was in 1642 ("23<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth"), when he and his brother Richard were each granted ten acre lots "nere Mackrell

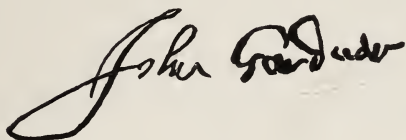
\* Nantucket Town Records.

† Folger MSS., N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc. Library.

‡ N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc. Register, vol. 24, p. 506.



Cove next to Mr. Thorndiks playne to be laid by the towne." This lot was sold to Samuel Corning, May 2, 1659.\*



At a meeting of the selectmen of Salem, held "22(1:) 57-8" it was "agreed that Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup>: Gardner (and others) shall be disiered to Joyne with Liñ men to goe a pambulacon beginning at the sea & soe to the great Pond by the Road towards Liñ." †

He served as a juror each year from 1658 to 1661 † and again in 1672. † In 1659 he was an appraiser of the estate of William Jiggles. ‡ From papers on file in the office of the Clerk of Courts, we learn that he was appointed attorney for Henry Bartholomew in June 1661, § and served on a jury of inquest in June of the year following. ||

In 1659, "Mr. Walter Price, Mr. Joseph Grafton and John Gardner, did seual tymes take contribution of those that were free in it, and sett down from their mouths what they voluntarily gave for that end," for the procuring of a house and land for Mr. John Higginson, "our Pastor."

In the following year he was employed to run the bounds between Boston, Charlestown and Lynn. This we know from the following document filed in connection with the case of the town of Lynn, vs. Thomas Brown; "Mr. John Gardener of Salem, being defired by the Select men of Lin to Run the bounds betwixt Bostone, Charlstown and Lynn vppon a Nor. Norwest lyne, from the midle of Bride's brook vppon the foote Bridge by Mr. Bennitts, by a meridian Compafs, he the sayd John Gardener testifieth That the farm house which they call Roger Tylers is about One Hundred, or Sixscore Rods with in

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 114.

† Town Records.

‡ County Court Papers, book 5, leaf 14.

§ County Court Papers, book 6, leaf 94.

|| County Court Papers, book 8, leaf 43.

the sayd Lyne, and that house the call Ensigne Bancrofts is about One Hundred or Sixscore Rod and the field the call M<sup>st</sup> Lyndall' feild which Lyeth of to the norwestward of his farme house is wholly within the same Lyne.

Per me John Gardener.

This Lyne was run in the year, 1660, As Appears by the Towne Books Vera Copia Taken out of the Origginnall under Mr. John Gardners hand.

Attest John ffuller Town Clark."\*

"22-6th. mo. 1663. Mr. John Gardner," was chosen commissioner to "joyne with the selectmen for makinge the . . . . .rate."†

John and Samuel Gardner and others, were granted permission 9-9-1663, to build a mill over the South river,† "prouided it be built in two yeares or to lose their privileidge."

In the records of the County Court held at Ipswich, March 29, 1664, we find the following entry :

"Mr. John Gardner, p<sup>re</sup>senting a copie of Administration Granted to him of the estate of John Cornings at the court held at Salem the 24 of the 9th mo. 1663 and now p<sup>re</sup>senting an inventory to this court orders the sayd John Gardner to paye the debts, and to keepe the rest of the estate in his hands till the court take further Order."

The most interesting document which has been found in Salem concerning him, is his map of the Merrimac River, which bears the following inscription: "Plat of Meremack Riuer from ye See up to Wenepesoce Pond, also the Corses from Dunstable to Penny-cook. Jno. Gardner." A reproduction of this map may be found in the Essex Institute Historical Collections vol. xiv, p. 157.

Mr. James Kimball in an article published in the above number of the Collections, says: "There can be no doubt about that part of the plan giving the 'Corses from Dunstable to Pennycook,' as having been drawn between 1660 and 7 by John Gardner who was at that time a resident of Salem." He is satisfied that the John Gardner referred to was the son of Thomas Gardner of Cape Ann and Salem as he was the first and, until 1653, the only one

\* County Court Papers, book 38, leaf 109 (Mansfield et als Attys. of Town of Lynn, vs. Thomas Brown, 1682).

† Town Records.

of that name appearing in our records. This writer also alludes to the fact that his name is several times mentioned in connection with measurement of lots and laying out of division lines, etc. The author has closely compared the signature on the map with autographs of the subject of this article, and has found the resemblance very striking.

In this connection it is interesting to note that, in 1669, the town of Salem paid him 5 : 00 : 00 for his services as surveyor.\*

In the County Court Papers, book 17, leaf 98, the following autograph note appears :

"Wee whose names ar<sup>e</sup> underwritten doe testifie that there ar<sup>e</sup> feuerall heaps of lime-stones lye in the South river of Salem in the usuall place of graueing for vessels, neere Mr Joseph Grafton's house, w<sup>ch</sup> will much endanger any vessell coming ashore upon them.

John Gardner

(June, 1671).

and for

Matthew Barton."

John Gardner, mariner of Salem, "sold unto John Putnam . . . . husbandman for forty shillings tooe acres of medow lying nere Ipswich River as by deed dated 6th. day of februarie 1653 apeth."†

John Gardner, mariner, bought of Hanna, wife of Samuel Shattuck, a dwelling house with a shop and  $\frac{1}{4}$  acre of land ; bounded "with y<sup>e</sup> broad streete y<sup>t</sup> comes from y<sup>e</sup> meeting house on y<sup>e</sup> north, with y<sup>e</sup> dwelling of Richard Prince on y<sup>e</sup> east, & som ground of Nathanyell Pitman on y<sup>e</sup> south, & adjoining to the dwelling of Richard Gardner on y<sup>e</sup> west, to have & to hold" (May 28, 1659).‡

John Gardner, mariner, bought of John Ingersoll of Salem, "a dwelling house with half an acre of land . . . . betweene y<sup>e</sup> house & Land of Ric. Ramands on y<sup>e</sup> east & Joseph Hardey on the west butting upon y<sup>e</sup> South river in y<sup>e</sup> township of Salem (9th. 6th. mo. 1656)."§

John Gardner and Joseph Hardy mutually agree that there shall be a "cart waie betweene our house lotts, from y<sup>e</sup> end butting on y<sup>e</sup> comon, downe all along y<sup>e</sup>

\* Town Records.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 21.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 90.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 35.

lott to the river, & is to be one pole in breadth to lay wholly in Joseph Hardy's ground, on y<sup>t</sup> side next to John Gardner's ground . . . . . John Gardner haue given unto Joseph Hardy, fifty shillings to his content, & therefor Joseph Hardy have & doe sell unto John Gardner, & his heirs & assigns forever, half a pole in breadth of his ground, all y<sup>e</sup> length of y<sup>e</sup> lott" (dated Sept. 26, 1661). \*

The "cart waie" thus described is the present Herbert Street in Salem, and the lot which John Gardner purchased of John Ingersoll includes all the land on the eastern side of Herbert Street from Essex Street to the water.

John Gardner, mariner, bought of Richard "Rayment," two and one-fourth acres of salt marsh, in two parts, divided by three-fourths of an acre of marsh of Ralph Fogg, near Forest River, August 10, 1662.\*

John Gardner "late of Salem in Co. of Essex, now of Nantucket," "for divers good causes & considerations, thereunto me moving especially for that love & naturall affection I have and bare unto Jno Saunders of Salem . . . . . grant . . . . . unto y<sup>e</sup> sd John Saunders a certaine p'cell of land in Salem containing 28 pole."† This lot was the northern part of the above described land purchased of John Ingersoll, *i. e.* the present southeast corner of Herbert and Essex Streets.

The lot next to this on the south, John Gardner sold to John Barton, of Salem, Chirurgeon, June 23, 1676.‡

John Gardner lived in a house which stood on the lot still further south, near the water. In his will dated Dec. 2, 1705, he made the following bequest: "I give my Grandson John Gardner, my house and all my lands, with one eight part of the water mill at Salem."§ April 30, 1713, John Gardner of Mendham in County Suffolk, mariner, the grandson above mentioned, sold the dwelling house and one-half acre of land "formerly y<sup>e</sup> estate of my Hon<sup>rd</sup> Grandfather John Gardner Esq., late of the Island of Nantucket," to John Lansford.||

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 48.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 7.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 138.

§ Nantucket Probate Records, book 1, leaves 12-13.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 25, leaf 184.



Ezekiel Goldthwayt and Paul Mansfield, administrators of the estate of John Lansford, sold the property to James Lindall, March 11, 1734,\* and he in turn conveyed it to Richard "Derbe," Sept. 18, 1735.† Elias Hasket Derby, sold this land "with the Mansion of Richard Derby Esq. deceased, thereon," to Miles Ward Junior, April 16, 1795.‡

Richard Gardner, and Elizabeth his wife, formerly Elizabeth Ward, daughter of Miles Ward Junior, sold to Joseph Chapman Ward, their right to one-third of the real estate of their father, Miles Ward, Junior (dated Jan. 30, 1800).§ This house, known for many years as the Joseph Chapman Ward house, has lately been repaired. It stands on the northeast corner of Derby and Herbert Street.

---

#### NANTUCKET.

"A grant was made (August 5-72) by the town (the freeholders inhabitants purchasers and associates) now inhabiting on this Island) unto Mr. John Gardner of Salem marrenner, a seamans accommodation, with all appurtinances belonging unto it as fully as the other seamen and tradesmen have in their former grants, upon condition that he com to Inhabit and fet up the Trade of fishing with a sufficient vassel fit for the taking of Codfish, and that any of the Inhabitants shall have liberty to jiyne in such a vefsall with him, and that the aforesayd John Gardner shall use his best endeavor to prosecute the fishing trade efect in the fit season of the year, and if he see caufe to depart from the Island within Three years after the time that he shall com to Inhabit, that then the land shal return into the hands of the aforesayd grantters, they paying for al nefesary building or fencing that ar upon it, as it shal be judged worth, also the said John Gardner is to be here with his family at or before the last day of April, 74, or else this grant to be voyd."||

"The eleventh aker beyond skimmo Called common is

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 68, leaf 57.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 74, leaf 143.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 160, leaf 3.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 186, leaf 104.

|| Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 30-31.



granted by the town to Capt. John Gardner and also that slife of medow more or lese that lieth to the westward of the ninth aker.”\*

In addition to the town grants as above quoted, he purchased a house as follows: “John Gardner of Salem in New England, aforesaid to him his heirs and assigns for ever for the sum of 50 pounds lawful money, according to agreement, is granted by Nathaniel Holland of Watertown in Co. of Middlesex in New England one dwelling house and half an accomodation on which the house now standeth.”†

“The town hath granted to Mr. John Gardner liberty to set a house upon the hy-way at Wefko going down to the landing place, the hyway is to be layd out so much the broader by Thomas Macy and Peter foulger, and so many pole of land as they two shal apoynt for the house to stand upon, the town doth freely give to the sayd Jo. Gardner.”‡

He went to New York with his brother Richard, and returned in April 1673, with orders from Governor Francis Lovelace.‡

He also brought with him a “Commiffion for Capt. John Gardner of the Island of Nantuckett, to bee Capt. of the Foot Company there.” “Francis Lovelace Esqr., &c: Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>all</sup> under his Royall H<sup>s</sup> James Duke of Yorke and Albany, &c. of all his Territoryes in America: To Cap<sup>t</sup> John Gardner of y<sup>e</sup> Island of *Nantuckett*.

Whereas, you are one of the two Persons returned unto mee by the Inhab<sup>ts</sup> of your Island, to bee the Chiefe Military Officer there, having conceived a Good Opinion of your ffitnefs and Capacity;

By Vertue of the Commiffion and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and Albany, I have Conitituted and Appointed, and by these Presents doe hereby Constitute and Appoint you John Gardner to bee Captaine and Chiefe Military Officer of the ffoot Company risen or to bee risen within the Islands of *Nantuckett* and *Tuckanuckett*; you are to take the said Company into your Charge and Care as Captaine thereof,

\* Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 20.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 29.

‡ W. C. Folger in the Nantucket Inquirer, June 18, 1862.

and them duly to Exercize in Armes; and all Officers and Souldyers belonging to the said Company are to Obey you as their Captaine. And you are to follow such Orders and Instructions, as you shall from Time to Time Receive from mee or other your Superiour Officers according to the discipline of Warr; for the Doeing whereof this shall be your Commiffion.

Given under my Hand and Seale at Fort James in New Yorke this 15th Day of Aprill in the 25th Yeare of his Maties Reigne, Annoq<sup>e</sup> Domini, 1673.

Fran: Lovelace.”\*

The following was also brought: “Whereas Mr. Richard Gardner and Capt. Jno. Gardner, his Brother, having Declared unto mee their Intent of undertaking the Designe of a ffishing Trade upon the Island of *Nantuckett* and Parts adjacent, if they may have Licence to buy and make Purchase of some Land by the Sea Side or else-where of the Indyan Natives Proprietors for their accomodation; for an Encouragement unto them the said Mr. Richard and Capt. John Gardner in their undertakings of the Designe aforesaid; I have thought fitt to give and grant, by these Presents doe hereby Give and Grant, Liberty and Lycence unto the said Mr. Richard and Capt. John Gardner and their Affociates to Buy and make Purchase of some convenient Quantity or Tract of Land for the Use aforesaid, or for Improvement thereof of the said Indyan Proprietors, not yet made Purchase of by the Rest of the Inhabitants, for the which when Returne shall bee made of the Quantity thereof, together with its Buttings and Boundings, the said Mr. Richard and Capt. John Gardner and their Affociates may have a Patent of Confirmation by Authority of his Royall Highness under the Seale of the Province.

Given under my Hand and Seale at Fort James in New Yorke this 15th Day of Aprill in the 25th. Yeare of his Maties Reigne, Annoq<sup>e</sup> Domini, 1673.

Fran: Lovelace.”†

From the records at Albany, we know that he appeared before the Council, April 28, 1675. The following

\* Deeds III, 88, Secretary's Office, Albany, New York.

† Deeds III, 87, Secretary's Office, Albany, New York.

extracts from the records are of interest, as showing what transpired at this meeting: "Two Peticons brought by Capt. Gardner read, subscribed by severall of y<sup>e</sup> Island, y<sup>e</sup> one from y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates, y<sup>e</sup> other from them and others." . . . . "Capt. Gardner produced his Power to act or Treat for y<sup>e</sup> Towne, and makes a long Relacon of Matters concerning *Nantuckett*." . . . . "Hee is referred till To-morrow for a farther Hearing. . . . . Capt. Gardner's Power is signed by 4 Persons in y<sup>e</sup> Name of y<sup>e</sup> Towne. Its dated March y<sup>e</sup> 25th. 1674."\*

Some of the inhabitants of the island, under the lead of Tristram Coffin, opposed the Gardners and their friends, and when this Coffin party came into power, they passed the following resolutions: "Whereas Capt. John Gardner was chosen to goe to New Yorcke to negotiate about som publicke concerns of the Iland and peter foulger chossen to assist hem—the towne doth now revoack the orders aforesaid and doe forbid the said Capt. Gardner and petter foulger to medal at all hence forward in any of the towns Consernes ether at Yorcke or elce whare under any colour or pretence what so ever."†

The following letter was written by John Gardner to the Governor, March 15, 1676–77:

"*Right Honorabell.*

May it Please your Honor. Duty and Love Commands; nefesity constraynes; and your Honours Wifdome and Care of us embouldens mee once more to petisfhtion and enforme your Honor of our present State: First, that there hath bene an unhapy diferance Amongst us; beyond before my coming to this Iland; and since not decrefed, is to Evident: the Grounds whereof I believe your Honor was neuer yet Rightly Enformed of. . . . If I may, therefor, Humbly Entreat your Honors Patience a litell, I shall as Breaffly as poffabelly I can, giue your Honor the fhorte of it, and leaue it more fully to be don when I shall find the Hapines againe to stand before your Honor; And now Right Honorabell, that there was sum kind of Purchase of Mr Mayhew by sum Gentlemen liueing in the Masachufets, of Liberty to plant

\* Council Minutes III, Part II, p. 36, Secretary's Office, Albany.

† Quaint Nantucket, p. 38.

vpon this Iland ; and after that, the Purchas of sum Land of the Indian Right such as it was ; and a part of theas Purchasers came to Inhabit, Taking in sum other Inhabitanee with them on Termes agreed one ; . . . . . But his Royall Highnes . . . did send a verball Mesage to the Inhabitanee . . . . to appear before him to make out there Claymes . . . which Mesage was so far flighted as to take no noties of it. After this, the Right Honorabell Cor<sup>ll</sup> Loflas<sup>e</sup> comeing Gouvernor ; did again send out his warrant for Persons here Concerned to appear before him within fouer Months to make out ther Claymes : . . . . . or Elce all ther Claymes should be ever after voyd to all Intents. The Copy of this was sent to those of the Purchasers yet in the Masetusets ; and the Inhabitanee haear wayted on them about one Yeare after the Time giuen them before they mad ther Appearance According to Warrant ; Reseiving no Answer nether was ther ever aney Answer to this day or aney Appearance . . . . . Now heare comes in the Ground of all our diferance, that feuerall of the Inhabitanee joyned with the Purchasers, afirming that this ther ould Titell as Good, and that they need not to take the Titell from his Ryall Highnes as the Law directs, and that it was ther one before. . . . . Thes Things hath wrought such Resistance in Agit<sup>ion</sup> that we are now Gone just to Distracktion . . . . in that of the Gouverment that is amongst us. Mr. Macy and his Relations though formerly aserted his Ryall Highnes Propriety and Intrest now joyne with that Party as we judge opose it, and sum Persons now come out of the Bay of those . . . . . Purchasers as Sojourners for a Time by Reson of the Indian War, so they now haueing the bigger Party hear, mould all Things after ther Plesuer, or at Left Endeuerit.”\*

The court which was under control of the Coffin party, ordered Peter Folger to surrender the books, but he refused, and the court suspected Captain John Gardner “to have an espetiall hand in obstructing the proceedings by joyning himself to peeter fouldier in keeping back and concealing the records.”†

\* New York Colonial MSS. xxvi, Secretary's Office, Albany.

† Quaint Nantucket, p. 42.



A warrant was issued for his arrest, and William Bunker, marshal, was authorized to "draw latch, break open doors, and all things else remove that may obstruct." He did not succeed in arresting him but brought the following message from John Gardner: "I do not disown the king's authority, but I will not act."\*

William Root Bliss, in "Quaint Nantucket," p. 43, states that: He was brought by force into court, "when the magistrates spoke to him about his 'contemptuous carriages,' he listened in silence, and, without removing his hat, he sat down on a chest whereon was seated Tristram Coffin, who said to him:—'I am sorry you do behave yourself as a Delinquent.' To which John Gardner replied:—'I know my business; and it may be that some of those that have meddled with me had better have eaten fier.'"

The following sentence was imposed by the court:

"Whereas this Court taking into consideration how they might best; maintain his Majesties Authority in this Court, espetially with relation to the Heathen among whom it was vulgarly Rumored that there was no Gouvernment on Nantuckett, and hauing good Cause to suspect, the same to proceed originally from some English instigating them, or by their practife encouraging them in the same, to the Great Danger of causing Infurrection.

This Court Respecting the same saw Good to send to Capt. John Gardner, who had at the Quarter Court, refused to appear being summoned and had refused to assist the Constable in the Execution of his office, vppon his Command, to make his Appearance to Answer the same, in pursuance whereof, the Court sending the Marshall twice for him with a Warrant refused to come, the Marshall afterwards fetching him by Force, when he came to Court, demeaned himself most irreverently, fitting down with his Hat on, . . . . . Resolued and do therefor order; That Capt. John Gardner shall pay a Fine of ten Pounds in Money, or Something equivalent thereunto into the Treasurie and is disfranchised also, (June 5th. 1677).

Signed Matthew Mayhew."†

\* Quaint Nantucket, p. 42.

† New York Colonial MSS. xxvi, Secretary's Office, Albany.



John Gardner appealed from this verdict as follows :

"Mr. Thomas Mayhew and Gentlemen, all such as are his Magiesties Lawfull and Rightfully Eftablished Officers with all due Honour salut you.

Whereas, I haue ben twice feched out of my Housfe by Warr<sup>t</sup> under the Name of a Generall Corte, and highly charged with contempt of his Mageities Authority, the which I am so far from offering the Least Countenanc vnto : that I desire not Longer to Lieue then to be Ready to Sacrifice my Liufe and Fortains for the maintaining of it, but as to my Actuell Obedience to a Generall Corte, I dow not vnderstand of aney ther can be heare at this Time ; by Refon of the Persons hear of our Iland that tack vpon them the Gouvernment at this Time haueing not aney Lawfull Athority According to his Excelences the Gouvernors Instructions, so far as I can vnderstand so to dow, and that for thes Refons first for Mr. Macy himseluef haueinge at feuerall Times, and in open Town Meting, declared that his Comistion would be out on the 13 day of October Last, and that he should not stand on Day longer since which Time I neuer yet heard of any Resewed Comistiones he haue had . . . . . and for thes Refons I could not but be all together pasife in my Obedience at this Time ; but shall not opose, but if his Excelency the Gouvernor shall one this to be by his Majesty's Corte, as it is now constituted, I dow then apeale vnto the Corte of Afize at New Yorke from the Sentance declared against me, and shall folow the Order the Law injoins me therein.

This is a true Copy  
of the Paper deliuered  
Mr. Mayhew at the Cort  
at Nantucket."\*

John Gardner.

Governor Andros gave the following decision in the case of Capt. John Gardner, Aug. 3, 1677 :

"That all further Proceedings against Capt. John Gardner upon Comp<sup>lt</sup> of Conftable for Contempt, &c., as also Mr. Tristram Coffin Sen<sup>r</sup> and Mr. John Swaine Sen<sup>r</sup>, and their late Gen<sup>all</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> at Nantuckett from the 5<sup>th</sup> to the 16<sup>th</sup> day of June last past, on pretence of a Deed burnt

\* New York Colonial MSS., XXVI, Secretary's Office, Albany.

or destroyed, bee suspended till further Order, to be taken afore Winter, or as soone as may be; during which Time all Persons to forbear Intermeddling Speeches or Actions or any Aggravations whatsoever, at their Perrills.”\*

On the 21st of the following month, Governor Andros issued his final verdict in the case, as follows:

“This is further by Advice of my Councell to signifie and Order any or all Proceedings in said Matters for his Disfranchisement or Fine upon said Accompt void and null, as being illegall, beyound your Authority and only peculiar to, if in the Power of the higheft Judicature in these Parts.”†

The following note is on record at Albany, in “Warrants, Orders, Passes &c., III,” in the Secretary’s Office:

“Mr. Gardner in a Memorial dated Mar. 16, 1677, gives the following Account of what occurred upon his presenting the above to Mr. Mayhew: ‘Three Days after hee came to my Loging in as great Pasfion as I Judge a Man could well be, acufing me highly wherein I was wholly inofent, and not proued though endeuered. Mr. Mayhew tacking this Oportunity to vente him feluef as followeth telling mee I had bin at Yourke but fould lose my Labor; that if the Gouvernor did unwind he would wind; and that he would make my Fine and Disfranchisement to abid on mee dow the Gouvernor what he would; that he had nothing againft me, neither was angry, but that I had spokken againft his Interest, and I fould downe, with maney more Words of like Natuer, but to lounge here to enfert; and when I came Home to Nantucket I found the same mind and Refolution there also.’”

The Governor’s orders were disregarded by the courts under Pretense that they were given without a Knowledge of the Facts, and the Court proceeded to sell Cattle to satisfy the Fine.” The people however rescinded the injunction voted two years previous, “prohibiting capt. Gardner and Peter Foulger to act in the publick consernes of the Island at New Yorcke or Elce whare.”‡

\* Council Minutes III, p. 164, Secretary’s Office, Albany.

† Warrants, Orders, Passes &c., III, 267, Secretary’s Office, Albany.

‡ Quaint Nantucket, p. 44, 45.

Mr. Bliss further states that: "Tristram Coffin the chief magistrate of the island, on the assembling of the General Court, October 9, 1679, caused to be entered on the records: "Whereas they have received information against the Town for electing Capt. John Gardner for an assistant in government, ordered that a warrant be issued forth to call the Town to answer for contempt of authority therein, he being under sentence of court Incapable of such office of trust.'" When he "appeared before the court to take the oath of his office, he bearded the lion in his den. The secretary recorded that 'Mr. Tristram Coffin chefe magestrate on nantucket doe declare against the entry of Capt. John Gardners oath as giving him power to sit as an assistant, he being under disfranchisement.'"\*

His name and Richard's were chosen by the town to be sent to the Governor "to know his plesuer as to choyse respecting a Chife Magistrate fo the year ensuing.' Every townsman present at this meeting voted for the choice except one. Tristram Coffin 'enters his protest against the choosing of Capt. John Gardner.'"†

John Gardner "was comiissioned Chief Magistrate of the Ifland Nov. 10, 1680, April 27, 1682, and June 2, 1684."‡

The same author, Mr. Bliss, in "Quaint Nantucket," gives the following review of the life of John Gardner during this period: "In the history of those times John Gardner stands as the greatest of all the men who had to do with the beginnings of Nantucket. He had the genius of a leader, and his ability was recognized by Governor Andros in appointing him, three times the chief magistrate of the island. The people made him their agent 'to act in all matters of the towne at New York' and they said 'Whatsoever Captain Gardner shall agree for, about hireing a vessel to go, the towne will pay it.' He was made the leader of a committee 'to consult for the publicke good of the island against all invaders of the peoples Rights;' and in May 1687, he was chosen 'to go to New Yorke to manege such afeares as the town shall

\* Quaint Nantucket, p. 46.

† Quaint Nantucket, p. 47.

‡ Warrants, Orders, Paffes &c. III, 267, Secretary's Office, Albany.

intrust him with.' On his return he brought Governor Dongan's 'Patent to Certain Inhabitants of Nantucket,' which made John Gardner with six associates, 'One Body Corporate and Politiq to be called by the Name of the Trustees of the Freeholders and Comonality of the Town,' with right of purchasing from the Indians all 'Tracts or Parcells of Land' remaining in their possession, and to make such acts and orders 'as they shall think convenient from time to time.'

For this charter they were to pay yearly 'unto our Soverign Lord the King the sum of one Lamb or two shillings current money' of the province. That one lamb was a token of the peaceful victory won by those who under the lead of John Gardner, had persistently advocated equal rights for all the inhabitants of Nantucket."\*

"The town did give and grant unto Capt. John Gardner 20 acres of upland Joyning to his house lot, towards the cleft behind his house." Sept. 30, 73.†

Mr. John Gardner, Mr. Richard Gardner and Mr. Thomas Macy, were appointed by the town "to build a tide mill upon the creek behither Wefko, somewhere neere the place where the old mil now stands. The aforesayd undertakers to be paid 40 pounds in corn or cattel at price currant, also commonage for 20 head of neat cattle, 30 sheep and one horfe, together with twenty acres of upland and two akers of meadow and creek-thatch apportionably."‡

In October 1674, according to the records the "town affirm the commonage formerly engaged to" the above three men, "for the building of the mill, also the grant of land and 40 pounds."‡ December 3d of this year they granted to John and Richard Gardner, "another aker swampy meadow."§

March 1675-6. "Voted by the town that the old mil with the appertennances thereof is now freely given unto Capt. John Gardner and John Swain to the Intent that they shall make a fulling mil within one whole year after the date hereof, than the aforesayd gift to be of none

\* Quaint Nantucket, p. 52.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 35.

‡ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 36.

§ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 38.



effect."\* He received another grant of an acre, in June, 1678.†

He evidently visited Salem in this year for we find that he witnessed the signature of his brother Thomas to a deed of land to his brother George, July 22, 1678. ‡

April 3, 1680, Capt. John Gardner was appointed with three others to make the town "rattes respecting cattel and other charge."§ In the following June he was commissioned magistrate of Nantucket and granted power and assistants to keep courts, and administer justice to his majesty's subjects, etc.||

At a town meeting held Jan. 3, 1682, he was elected moderator, and was chosen with his brother Richard, and "Steven" Coffin, to resurvey the lands on Nantucket, working in conjunction with the lot layers.¶

John Gardner again visited Salem in 1682, his particular business at that time being the settlement of the estate of his father-in-law, Joseph Grafton. July 21st, of that year, he appointed his "loving cousen Mr. Samuel Gardner Jun'r of Salem" his attorney. Appended to this we find the following: "Mr. John Gardner came before me, this 21st July, 1682, & owned this instrument to be his act & deed."\*\*

William Browne Assistant.

Original papers connected with the settlement of this estate, bearing the autograph of John Gardner, are on file in the Clerk of Courts office, in Salem.††

An Indian deed in favor of John and Richard Gardner, dated Sept. 5, 1683, is recorded in the Nantucket Registry of Deeds office, book 3, page 54.

June 15, 1688, he was granted power of attorney for Mary Higginson, wife of John Higginson, Esq., of Salem, "late relict of Joshua Attwatter."‡‡

He bought of Jacob "Washaman, and Winnattoohquammon or Bette" his wife, Sachems, a neck of land called

\* Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 39.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 46.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 6.

§ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 48.

|| Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 26 (back side of the book).

¶ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 51.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 117.

†† County Court Papers (Essex) book 39, leaf 148.

‡‡ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 54.



Pahoganat on the south side of "Matthew's Vyniard" (August 3, 1688.)\*

Desire Motanahomah, Indian, sold to him March 5, 1689, "pasturage for 1 horse on Nantucket." Similar purchases were made of the Indians, Feb., 1690, and Sept. 27, of the same year. †

In 1692, Capt. John Gardner, and Mr. William Gayer, were chosen Representatives to the General Court from Nantucket, being the first representatives after the transfer of that island from the Colony of New York, to the Province of Massachusetts Bay. ‡

We learn from Vol. 1 (p. 93) of the Province Laws, that he was Tax Commissioner for Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket for the years 1692 and 1693.

Still another honor was conferred upon him in this year (1692) namely, his appointment as Judge of Probate, which office he held until his death in 1706.

He wrote a letter from Nantucket to Cotton Mather, in 1694, "in which he reported great decay among the Indians, stating that only about 500 grown persons remained. He attributed their physical decay 'to love of drink, their moral and religious decline, to growing formalism, and laxity in observance of the commandments.'" The same writer states that for many years he assisted the Indians, by protecting them from the greed of the whites.§

The following letter to the Governor of Massachusetts is given in "Quaint Nantucket," page 76 :

"Worshippful Sir :—This is to enform you that this night the ffrench landed on our Island, plundered one House and corred away a man & his son and are now about the Island, of what sort I know not, it is but a small vessel. They said at the House there was 2 more of which we know not.

We thot Good so far to signifie that by post out of Boston which is all in haste.

Your Servant,

Nantucket the  
3d day of May 1695.

John Gardner."

\* Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaves 52 and 58.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaves 81, 85 and 91.

‡ New England Historic Genealogical Register, v. 31, p. 297.

§ Nantucket Historical Association, v. I, No. 2, p. 10.

He bought of "Daniel Spokon, Sachem, land lying at the South sea on the island of Nantucket" (May 31, 1695).\*

May 30, 1700, he bought of James Coffin, "1-2 of that 8th. part of an whole share of land on Nantucket, that James Coffin bought of James & Sarah Skiffe as by their deed for £13 - 14 shill."†

The purchases of two more pasturages for horses are recorded, one May 15, 1701, of Henry Breatton, and the other of Desire, an Indian.‡

The following confession of Jack Never, an Indian, is found in "Quaint Nantucket," p. 62: "He confesseth that he went in to Capt. John Gardners house About the midel of the night and tooke out of Mr. Gardners pocket by the bead side five shillings in mony and allso open'd a case and caried away a bottel with about a pint of Licquor in it; the sentance of the Court is that he shal be whipt twenty strips upon the naked body of Jack never above said."§

He made a complaint against Coshomadamon (an Indian) for disposing of a pot lent him. Damaris an Indian girl accused of "stealing sundry goods," valued at less than five pounds, was condemned to return the goods, pay ten pounds be whipped ten stripes and to serve John Gardner four years.||

In the Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 67, we find the deed of land made by the Indians to John and Richard Gardner in 1673-4, acknowledged and recorded.

He was appointed a special Justice to try Strabo, an Indian of Nantucket, for the murder of his wife Margaret, in 1704.¶

---

John Gardner married Priscilla Grafton, daughter of Joseph Grafton of Salem. The Grafton family was a prominent one in Salem in the early colonial days. When the estate of Joseph Grafton was settled, June 7, 1681, the children of his daughter Priscilla were remembered as

\* Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 77.

† Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 5.

‡ Nantucket Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaves 28 and 29.

§ Quaint Nantucket, p. 62.

|| Quaint Nantucket, p. 67 and 71.

¶ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XIV, p. 170.

follows: "John Gardner shall have for his Children by Priscilla his wife that now is, one fourth part."\* The statement is made in that delightful little book "Trustum and his Grandchildren," that she died in 1717, but I have been unable to find any record to verify it.

John Gardner died in 1706, at the age of eighty-two. He was buried in the old burial ground on "Forefather's Hill," near the present pumping-station. The original gravestone is still in existence, but is kept at present in the old Coffin house (horseshoe house). A substantial granite stone stands in its place at the grave, upon which is inscribed the following: "Here lyes buried ye body of John Gardner Esq. aged 82 who died May 1706." This stone erected in 1881 replaces one removed for preservation, which marked this spot for 175 years."

#### WILL.

"The last will and Testament of John Gardner of Nantucket being of sound memory and composed in mind by Gods great goodness is as followeth, first I bequeath my soul into the hands of the Eternall one that gave it and my body to be laid in the dust from whence it was taken the Charge whereof being paid which I desire may be no more then for Convenience together with my just debts being paid do give as followeth:

First I give to my loving wife Priscilla Gardner all my houseing lands and stock of Cattle of all sorts on the Island of Nantuckett and Marthas Vineyard all which I do give my wife during her natural life Except what is hereafter exprest.

Secondly I give my Grandson John Gardner my house and all my lands with one eight part of the water mill at Salem.

Thirdly I give my Grandson Jeremiah Gardner thirty pounds in or as money when he shall be of age.

ffourthly I give my Grandson Nathaniell Gardner thirty pounds in or as money when he shall be of age.

ffifthly I give my Son George Gardner half one share of Lands on Nantucket with full stock on it of Cattle and

\* County Court Papers (Essex), book 39, leaf 148.

sheep with what he hath already received and after his mother's decease all my housing lands and stock of Cattle of all sorts on Nantucket he paying or making good such Legacies as are herein exprest.

Sixthly I give my daughter Priscilla Arthur after her mothers decease Six pounds per annum during her natural life to be paid out of my estate herein exprest.

Seventhly I give my daughter Rachell Gardner fourty pounds after my wife's decease to be paid out of my estate herein exprest.

Eighthly I give my daughter Anne Coffin fourty pounds after my wife's decease to be paid out of my estate herein exprest.

Ninthly I give my daughter Mary Coffin one half of all my Lands and Stock on Marthas Vineyard and ten pounds in money after my wife's decease to be paid out of my estate herein exprest.

Tenthly I give my daughter Mehitable Daws fourty pounds after my wife's decease to be paid out of my estate herein exprest.

Eleventhly I give my daughter Ruth Coffin one half of all my lands & stock on Marthas Vinyard and ten pounds in money after my wifes decease to be paid out of my estate herein exprest.

All the above Sd Legacies to be paid out of my Estate herein exprest within one year, if demanded after my wifes decease in or as money.

Lastly I make my wife sole executrix to this my last will during her naturall life and my son George Gardner sole executor after my wifes decease, and I desire my friends Mr. James Coffin my Cousin Samuel Gardner and Richard Gardner as affistants to my wife and Son George in Executing this my last will in Witnefs hereof I have put to my hand and seal the Second day of December one thousand seven hundred and five.

The mark of John Gardner.

Signed Sealed published pronounced and declared by the said John Gardner as his last will and testament in the presence of the subscribers William Gayer, James Coffin, William Worth, Eleazer Folger.”\*

\* Nantucket Probate Records, book 1, leaves 12 and 13.



The will was proved and allowed, and his wife Priscilla appointed sole executrix, October 2, 1706.\*

Children :

39. JOHN, b. 20, 12mo. 1653;† d. —; m. Susannah Green, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Honchine) Green. Children: 1. John, d. 6, 4mo., 1759 (m. Priscilla Coffin, dau. of Jethro and Mary (Gardner) Coffin). 2. Jeremiah, d. May 5, 1768‡ (m., 1st, Sarah Coffin,§ dau. of James, Jr., and Ruth (Gardner) Coffin; m., 2d, Lois Gardner, wid. of Grindal (b. Ramsdell) ). 3. Nathaniel (m. 1722, Jemima Coffin, "a friend"). 4. Priscilla (m. John Lovell).
40. JOSEPH, b. 8, 5mo. 1655.†
41. PRISCILLA, b. 6, 9mo. 1656†; —; m. John Arthur. Children: 1. John, d. 1, 9mo. 1719 (m. Feb. 26, 1703-4, Mary Folger, dau. of Eleazer and Sarah (Gardner) Folger). 2. Joseph, went to Philadelphia. 3. Elizabeth (m. Apr. 18, 1717, Eliakim Swain, s. of John, Jr.). 4. Margaret (m., 1st, May 4, 1712, Wilson Rawson; 2d, Jonathan Pinkham). 5. Mary, d. unmarried.
42. BENJAMIN, b. 3, 12mo. 1658;† d. 23, 6mo. 1662.
43. RACHELL, b. Aug. 3, 1661;† d. —; m., 1st, Aug. 1686, John Browne, s. of John and Hannah (Hubbard) Browne. Children: 1. Rachel, b. Dec. 16, 1687; d. 24, 7mo. 1741 (m. Oct. 2, 1707, James Chase, of the Vineyard). 2. Hannah, b. Apr. 6, 1689; d. 13, 12mo. 1730 (m., 1st, Tristram Coffin, s. of Peter Jr., and Elizabeth Coffin; 2d, Jonathan Pinkham, s. of Richard). 3. Elizabeth, b. June 6, 1690. 4. Abiel, d. in autumn of 1722, at Portsmouth, R. I., and was buried there (m. Silvanus Hussey, s. of Stephen and Martha). 5. James.
44. GEORGE, b. —; d. 17, 2mo. 1750;‡ m. Eunice Starbuck, dau. of Nathaniel, Sr., and Mary (Coffin) Starbuck. Children: 1. Hepzibah, b. Sept. 29, 1696;§ d. 2mo. 1742 ( m., 1st, Peleg Gardner, s. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Coffin) Gardner; 2d, William Gardner, s. of Richard, Jr., Esq. and Mary (Austin) Gardner). 2. Priscilla, b. Jan. 30, 1698§ (m., 1720, Barnabas Pinkham, s. of Richard and Mary Pinkham). 3. Thomas, b. May 21, 1701;§ d. 14, 4, 1784 (m. Nov. 30, 1724, Hannah Swain,§ dau. of John and Catherine Swain). 4. Grafton, b. Apr. 27, 1701;‡ d. 13, 4, 1789|| (m. Abigail Coffin, dau. of Enoch and Beulah (Eddy) Coffin, of Edgartown).

\* Nantucket Probate Records, book 1, leaf 10.

† Salem Town Records.

‡ Macy, List of Deaths.

§ Nantucket Town Records.

|| Starbuck, List of Deaths.

(To be continued.)



## MARINE NOTES

FROM A NEWS BOOK KEPT IN SALEM, MASS., 1812-1815,  
AT THE OFFICE OF THE ESSEX INSURANCE  
COMPANY, NATHANIEL BOWDITCH,  
PRESIDENT.

---

COPIED BY GEORGE L. PEABODY.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 160.)*

Tuesday, Oct. 20, 1812. Arr'd at N. York on Saturday Even<sup>g</sup> Ship *Ferox*, 40 days from Bristol. Sept. 16, Lat. 49° Long. 18° was boarded by the *Minerva* Frigate, with a Convoy for Quebec. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1, Lat. 44° Long. 50° W., spoke the Sch<sup>r</sup> *Bologna* from Dominique for St. Johns, cargo Rum, prize to the privateer ship *John*, of Salem. Oct 3 passed a Ship supposed to be the *John*, standing to the N. Oct 6, Lat 41° Long. — was boarded by the *Shannon* frigate, from Halifax bound to Sable Island. 13th off Nantucket spoke Ship *Merrimack* of Ny Port for N. York

Below N. York, Eng. frigate *Swiftsure*, from Portsmouth, E. Sept 6 & 10 days from Halifax, with despatches from the British gov<sup>t</sup>, also Ship *Mohawk*, 60 days from Liverpool, full of dry goods. Sailed from Portsmouth, E. Sept 2, *Laurestina*, of 36 guns. The Baltic fleet of nearly 300 Sail Arr'd in England previous to 4th Sept. A Gottenburg article of 26<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> says, a convoy of upwards of 200 sail arr'd from the Baltic on Saturday & sailed again on Sunday for Eng., there were 14 American Ships among them, 10 of which not having English licenses were forwarded in charge of Officers from the British fleet, by an order of Sir James Jaumerx.

Arr'd at Harwich, Eng., Aug. 30, King George, packet, from Gottenburg with Mr Kantzou, Swedish Minister to the United States of America & his family. An American Bark from the Coast of Norway cut out by the Horatio, arr'd at Yarmouth Aug. 30. Also arr'd American Ship Antelope, captured by a Danish privateer & retaken by the Horatio frigate. Ship Sachem of Boston, left St. Petersburg for Boston 25 July. Exchange at St. Petersburg 20 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Oct. 21. Arr'd an English schooner, prize to the Fame. Schr Phœbe, Carrico, from Salem for Norfolk, arr'd at N. York on Sunday, 10 days passage. The Ship Maryland, Peters, of Newburyport, from St. Petersburg for N. York, hearing of the War has put into Copenhagen. Letters from Mr. Williams at London to Sept 1 says, the following vessels are taken by the English part of the Baltick fleet, Viz: Caliban & Cato of Marblehead and several others are taken. Cubia, Sukey, Eliza Ann. The Sachem, 2 of Mr. Gray's Ships, and some others, escaped into Carlsham. The Rachel stopped at Lunderona. The Mentor, Freedom, & George Little, had arrived at St. Petersburg.

A Vessel taken up in England for P. Dodge, had been cut out of a port in Norway, 35 miles up the Country. The Jeremiah & Venus were at Gottenburg 14 Aug. About 40 sail of Americans remained at Cronstadt, apprised of the War. 20 American Vessels had left Cronstadt previous to information of War, 11 of which were captured—from London Sept. 1.

Captured in the Belk [Baltic] 14<sup>th</sup> August; Ships Caliban, Atkins; Cuba, Jones; Galen, Rogers; W<sup>m</sup> & Eliza, N<sup>y</sup> Port; Halcyon, Hulen; Cygnet; Catharine & Jane, Boston; Navigator, Young, f<sup>m</sup> Havana b<sup>d</sup> up; Edward, N<sup>y</sup> Port.

Detained at Hanno, 3<sup>rd</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>. Sukey, Osgood, Salem; Cato, Girdler, Marblehead; Eliza Ann, Story, Salem.

Escaped into Carlscrona. All spoken by a Pilot Boat off Gothland & made a Port. Sachem, Minerva, Boston; America, Transport, Experiment, N. York; Helvatus, Phila<sup>a</sup>; 40 Sail remain at St. Petersburg.

At Copenhagen, Brig Prudent, Page, of Salem, & Lyon

of N. York. At Stockholm, Aug<sup>t</sup> 7, Ship Argo, Field, Salem.

Oct. 22. Sailed, privateer Fame, Green. An English privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> has captured three or four Vessels bound to and from Southern Ports, off Cape Cod. The U. S. Sloop of War Wasp, was spoken S. E. from Cape Henlopen, 1 day out from the Delaware, on a cruize.

This morning arrived at Cape Ann, Privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> Thrasher, from a cruize of six weeks; has made no prizes except a Brig loaded with Fish, (Arrived) 5 days since was chased by a Fleet of 3 Frigates & a Brig, but escaped by superior sailing. 4 P. M. A Brig beating up, supposed to be a prize.

Oct. 23. Arr'd a Brig from Liverpool prize to the John, salt & crates. Arriv'd Ship John from a cruize, taken 8 prizes, destroyed 3, viz: 1 Salt & Crates; 1 pilot boat Sch<sup>r</sup> with rum; 3 Naval Stores & lumber. retook the Lynn privateer, Mudge master. Arriv'd Sch<sup>r</sup> with Salmon, prize to the Fame. Sailed yesterday Brig Catharine, Endicott, for ——. Arr'd at Baltimore Oct. 16, Brig Augusta, Haraden, from Salem. Arr'd at Boston, Ship Middlesex, from Liverpool.

Oct. 24. A Ship from Lisbon reports that Com. Rogers has captured an Eng. Frigate after a battle of 50 minutes. Privateer Alfred was spoken Lat. 29°, Long. 39°.

Monday, October 26 [1812]. Arr'd yesterday an English Brig from Brazil bound to Eng., sent in by the Alfred, loaded with Cotton. Arr'd this morning a Brig prize to the John. Ship Koran arr'd at N. York from Liverpool, was boarded Sept. 18, Lat. 47° N. Long. 36°, 48' W., by British Ship of War Rambler in co. with the Leviathan 74, Sir R. Strachan, convoying a fleet of 18 sail of transports with troops from Eng. for Halifax. Oct. 7, Lat. 42° Long. 65° was boarded by the Br. Frigate Nymph, in co. with 5 other frigates. Arrived, a British Brig from Brazil with Cotton, prize to the Alfred.

Oct. 27. Ship Jane, prize to the John, arr'd at Gloucester yesterday, (error). Sailed frigate Constitution & Sloop Hornet, on a cruize, at 4 P. M.

Oct. 28. Arr'd at Boston yesterday, Cartel Brig

Spitfire, 3 days from Halifax, with 300 prisoners, left about 200 at Halifax. The frigates Shannon, Nymph, Belvidere, Torredos, & Curlew Brig, had lately sailed on a cruize. Frigates Spartan, Maidstone, & Acasta, arr'd on the 23<sup>rd</sup> inst. Captured & brought in the privateer Rapid of Portland & Wiley Reynard of Boston. American Ship Packet, Noyes, from Eng., Brig Federal, Swan, from Africa for Boston & Brig Ambition from Baltimore, had arrived, sent in. The Ships of War belonging to the Station were mostly at sea. The British frigate Nymph of 38 guns, Capt. Epworth, arr'd at Halifax, saw Com Rogers whole Squadron on the 10<sup>th</sup> about 50 leagues S. W. from Sambro light, & was chased by them but escaped. The Naval force now on the Halifax Station consists of two 74<sup>s</sup>, one 64, one 40 gun frigate, seven 38<sup>s</sup> two 36<sup>s</sup>, two 20<sup>s</sup>, eleven 18<sup>s</sup>, two 16<sup>s</sup>, & five or six smaller vessels.

Oct. 29. 2 P. M. A large Ship with a head & an hermophridite Brig passed by bound to Boston.

Oct. 31. The New York Paper of Thursday mentions that the Cartel Ship Pennsylvania had been ordered to stop 3 or 4 days to take a messenger & despatches to England. The Essex frigate, Captain Porter, went down the Delaware 23<sup>rd</sup> inst. and sailed 27<sup>th</sup>. Arr'd English ship Jane, prize to the privateer Ship John.

Monday, Nov. 2 [1812]. The U. S. Frigate United States, Decatur, was seen 14<sup>th</sup> inst. Lat. 41° N. Long. 61° W. parted Co. with the remainder of the Squadron 10<sup>th</sup> in chase of a frigate. Arr'd at Portsmouth an Eng. Brig prize to the America, Captured Lat. 46° N. Long. 40° W.

Nov. 3. Sailed from Boston Cartel Brig Potomach, Capt Nichols, with 104 British prisoners for Halifax.

Nov. 4. The driver of the Mail Stage reports that the U. S. Sloop of War Wasp, had been captured by an English 74. The Wasp had previously captured an Eng. Gun Brig of superior force. From N. Y. M. A.\* Nov. 3<sup>rd</sup> letter from D. Biddle to his father dated on board H. M. Ship Poictiers, Oct. 21. Lat. 33° Long. 67° W. "The fortune of War has placed us in the hands of the enemy. We were captured by this Ship on Sunday even'g

\* New York Mercantile Advertiser.



last after having ourselves captured H. B. M. Brig Frolic. The Frolic was of superior force, mounted 18, 32 pound carronades & 2 long nines. The Wasp, 16 Carronades. The action lasted 43 minutes, we had 5 Killed. The slaughter on board the Frolic was dreadful. We are bound into Bermuda," &c.

Nov. 5. Sch<sup>o</sup> Essex, Fabens, arr'd at Baltimore & Sachem, Silver, at Norfolk. At Richmond, V. 10 days since Sch<sup>r</sup> Dolphin, Tuck, for Salem in 3 days.

Nov. 6. Arr'd privateer Revenge, Sinclair, from a cruize. Captured an English Ship with lumber & Sch<sup>r</sup> with plaister. Arr'd a Ship, prize to the Revenge. Arr'd a Sch<sup>r</sup> prize to the Fame. Arr'd a New Brig from Newburyport belonging to Dutch & Deland.

Monday, Nov. 9 [1812]. Arrived at Phil<sup>a</sup> Ship Atalanta, Wickham, from Calcutta, last from Rio Janeiro 14<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>, heard nothing of the War till her arrival on the Coast. Arr'd at Balt<sup>o</sup> Ship Unicorn, Frazer, from Calcutta, last from Pernambuco 24<sup>th</sup> Sept. Also arr'd at Balt<sup>o</sup> Sch<sup>r</sup> Lottery, Southward, from Pernambuco, sailed in Co. with the Unicorn. Arr'd at N. York Ship Lark, 37 days from London. The Lark is a Cartel and has brought home Mr Russel, Charge de Affairs.

Nov. 10. Accts rec<sup>d</sup> pr Lark state a great battle was fought 7<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> about 60 miles from Moscow, between the French & Russians in which the former were victorious; the battle commenced at 7 A. M; at 3 the Russians were in complete rout. Bona. continued till 7 P. M. on horseback in pursuit. Also currently reported in London, a battle between the Russians under Wigginstein & the French under Audinot, in which the French were defeated. The riots in England had subsided owing to abundant crops. Arr'd the privateer Fame, Greene, from a cruize having taken 3 prizes.

Nov. 11. Sailed Privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> Growler, on a cruize. Five letter of Marque Schooners have arr'd at Bourdeaux from Baltimore. The Dido from Archangel has been captured & arrived at an outport in England, valuable cargo of manufactures. London Lt<sup>rs</sup> to the 13<sup>th</sup> Sept. rec<sup>d</sup> in Town. Ship Friendship, Stanley, from Archangel (captured) arr'd in Plymouth, E. about 1<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>. Several



American Vessels captured in the Baltic by the Eng. had arr'd in England. Brig Cuba of Boston at Leith. Detained at Gibraltar, Brig Tyger, Bartlett, of Boston; Horace of Boston from Naples; Schooner Phoenix, Batchelder, Salem. It is reported that the English privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> Liverpool Packet, is off Cape Cod. Captured a Vessel bound to a Southern Port. Cartel Ship Pacific, Staunton, for N. York was to sail from England about 20<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>.

Nov. 12. Ship Caliban, Atkins, of Boston from the Baltic, captured, arr'd at Harwich, Eng. American Brig Joseph, from Archangel, Arrived at Leith, 14 Sept<sup>r</sup>, sent in by the Rifleman, Sloop of War.

3 P. M. Sailed Sch<sup>r</sup> Helen on a cruize 4 guns & 80 volunteers.

Nov. 13. Sailed Portuguese Bark Donna Francisco, for the West Indies.

Nov. 14. The U. S. Sloop of War Argus has arr'd in the Delaware, sent in the American Ship Ariadne, from Alexandria bound to Cadiz, with 500 bbls. Flour. The Ariadne was boarded a few days since by an Eng. Frigate & the crew of the Factor of Salem (captured by her) put on board. The Argus parted with the Squadron on the 14<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>, 6 days out, Lat. 34°, Long. about 54° West.

Monday, Nov. 16 [1812]. Arr'd at Balt<sup>o</sup> Nov. 10<sup>th</sup>, Br. packet Brig Swallow, of 18 guns, from Jamaica for Falmouth, with the mail and specie, sent in by Com<sup>o</sup> Rogers Squadron, captured after a chase of 8 hours on the 15<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>, 260,000 Dollars taken on board the President, frigate. The Squadron fell in with the Schooner Eleonor, Graham, from Balt. for Bourdeaux, on the night of the 15<sup>th</sup> Lat. 37° N. Long. 57° W. the Capt. & Mate taken on board the Congress frigate: while under examination a dreadful squall came on in which the Eleonor was dismasted, rec<sup>d</sup> other damage, and soon after sunk, all hands were saved. Spoken off Egg harbour a Sch<sup>r</sup> from Salem for Norfolk. Arr'd at Norfolk, Ship Friends, Hopkins, 36 days from Plymouth, Eng. Yesterday sailed Brig Return, King, for the West Indies.

Nov. 17. The Factor from Monte Video was captured by the Br. Sloop of War Tartarus, & ordered for

Bermudas. 3 of her seamen have arr'd at Philad<sup>a</sup>. The Tartarus is cruizing on the Southern Coast (Boston Pal.). The Frigates President & Congress were cruizing in company on the 17<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>., the United States & Argus had parted co. a few days before. Arr'd a Schooner (via Portland) prize to the Revenge. Schooner Helen, which sailed in quest of the English privateer, has arrived at Plymouth.

Nov. 18. Arr'd Schr Helen, Upton.

Nov. 19. Arr'd at Sandwich (Cape Cod) Pilot Boat Schr Good Intent, Russell, from Gottenburg & Norway; several letters rec<sup>d</sup> by this arrival.

Tuesday, Nov. 24 [1812]. Privateer Alfred was spoken Lat. 29½° Long. 39° A Ship from Lisbon reports that Com. Rogers has captured an Eng. Frigate after a battle of 50 minutes.

Nov. 27. Arr'd at N. York, a Cartel Schooner from Bermuda with the officers & crew of the late U. S. Sloop of War Wasp, & Capt. Dutch late of the Factor, and other passengers. At N. York on Tuesday last Schr Fenelon, Ropes, from Balt. A Cartel from Halifax arr'd at Portsmouth, N. H. on Tuesday even'g. Sept. 17<sup>th</sup> the following Men of War were in port, St. Domingo, Statira, Junon, Orpheus, & Laurestina, frigates; Wanderer & Colibri Sloops. Adm<sup>l</sup> Sawyer sailed for Eng. in the Africa in Co. with the Spartan on the 12<sup>th</sup>, passengers, Cpts. Davis, Huchinson & Mulcarter. The Poictiers 74, Belvidere, Shannon, Nymph, Terredos, Acasta, Eolus, & Maidstone, frigates, were out cruizing in three Squadrons. The Morgiana, Young Emulous, Plumper, and Brunswick were up the Bay. Cartel Brig Potomac, Nichols, from Halifax arr'd at Boston 7 days passage; privateer Brig Thorn, Hooper, arr'd at Halifax on the 18<sup>th</sup> inst. Captured by the Torredos frigate.

Nov. 28. At Holmes Hole on Thursday last, Schr Fenelon, Ropes, from Balt<sup>o</sup> for Boston. At Savannah 12<sup>th</sup> inst., Brig Catharina, Endicott, from Salem. Privateer Scho. Revenge has captured an English Scho. in ballast. Also recaptured Scho. Favorite of Boston, from Alexandria, previously captured by the Liverpool Packet. Sailed Scho. Enterprize for France. Privateer

Sloop Polly, Handy, arr'd at Wilmington, N. C. Captured an Eng. ship from Pernambuco with Cotton &c. about 40 days since.

Tuesday, Dec<sup>r</sup> 1 [1812]. Snow. 2 P. M. A Brig turning up.

Dec. 2. Arr'd at N. York on Sunday, Cartel Ship Pacific, from Liverpool, 50 days.

Dec. 3. Snow. Cartel ship Pacific, sailed from Liverpool, Eng. 9<sup>th</sup> Oct. Left there ship George Washington (Cartel), to sail for Philad. the 13<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>; Ship Mount Vernon, Rawson, for N. York, 15 days; Tiber, Portland, 20 days; Swift Howland, of N. Bedford for N. York, 20 days; Phillipsburg, Wood, for do, in 8 days; Brig Sarah, Swaine, uncertain; Jane Barnes, Durkey, for N. York, in 20 days; Ship Powhattan for do; all from Archangel. Information was rec<sup>d</sup> in England of the Surrender of Gen. Hull and his Army. Also the capture and destruction of the Guerriere frigate by the Constitution. At Hull, Eng. Ship Isabella, Coffin, & Caledonia, Wilson, from Archangel. Sch<sup>r</sup> Sally, Hall, from Sicily for Salem, sent into Gibraltar, 18 Sept<sup>r</sup>.

Dec. 4. Snow. Arr'd at Gloucester, a Cartel from Halifax — days, no news. No recent captures by the English. At 1 p. m. rec<sup>d</sup> the Southern Papers by *Express* from Boston.

Dec. 5. Arr'd at Gloucester yesterday, Brig Corporal Trim, Elwell, 41 days from Lisbon.

Monday, Dec. 7 [1812]. Sailed yesterday Ship Mount Vernon, Tucker, for N. Orleans; Sch<sup>o</sup> Alligator, Moriarty, for South America. Arr'd at New London on Saturday last, Frigate, United States, Com<sup>o</sup> Decatur from a cruize. On the 20<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> Lat. 30° N. Long. 26° W. discovered English Frigate Macedonian, Capt. Carden, gave chase. The Macedonian bore down upon the United States; about 10 o'clock, in seventeen minutes after coming into close action, she struck her colors to the United States. The Macedonian is rated 38 guns, mounts 49 guns, complement of men about 300. The Macedonian was left off Montaug Point. A Brig from Salem, 44 days passage, arr'd at St. Salvador about the middle of Oct<sup>r</sup>, supposed the Active, Cook. ☞ certain.

Dec. 8. The frigate *Macedonian*, prize to the United States, arr'd at Newport on Sunday last. Ship *Powhattan* arr'd at Boston last evening from Liverpool, left 25<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>, London papers of 20<sup>th</sup> rec<sup>d</sup>. Nov 6<sup>th</sup> Lat. 38° Long. 50° was spoken, the Frigate *Constitution* & *Hornet* in Co. under a press of sail steering for the Western Isl<sup>d</sup>, in pursuit of 2 English Frigates. Br. Frigate *Acasta* of 40 guns on a cruize off Cape Henry was spoken Nov. 29, Lat. 36° 30' Long. 72° 30'. The *Acasta* mounts 52 guns has 355 men. The *Argo* 44, is ordered to Jamaica & *Atalanta* is to return to Halifax. Letters of Marque & Reprizals have been issued against America by the Br. Gov<sup>t</sup>. The *Clarence* 74, *Chatham* 74, *Ramilus* 74, *Magiune* 36, *Macedonian* 38, & *Stag* 36, are expected at Bermuda from England. Three frigates were ready for sea at Bourdeaux at the last date. The 20<sup>th</sup> French Bulletin gives an account of the entrance of the French into Moscow, date Sept<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>. The Spanish Brig *Annita* arrived at Havanna in 31 days from Salem with loss of her deck load.

Dec. 10. Last night arrived in Nantasket Roads, a Brig, prize to the Privateer *Revenge* of this port, with a cargo of Ballast. Arr'd at Marblehead the privateer *Fame*, taken nothing.

Dec. 12. Frigate *United States* was at Frogs [Throgs] neck on Tuesday on her way to N. York, the *Macedonian* in Comp'y. Capt. Barlow arr'd at N. York 3 days from Cape Henry, informs that he saw on Friday last a large Ship on shore near Cape Henry (supposed a 74 Gun Ship). Ship *Francis*, *Haskell*, from Calcutta arr'd at Brazil. Left at Calcutta, *Caravan*, *Hurd*, from Salem in 115 days; *Tartar*, *King*, of Boston; *Monticello* of N. York.

Tuesday Dec. 15 [1812]. This morning arrived at Cape Ann a Sch<sup>o</sup>, 50 days from Lisbon, brings no news.

Dec. 17. General Smyth lost no men in the conquest of Canada.

Dec. 18. English Brig *Plumper*, Lt. Bray, was totally lost on Point Lapro, 30 miles from Eastport, on the night of the 5<sup>th</sup> inst. Privateer Sch<sup>o</sup> *Dart*, *Davis*, of Salem was lost in Townsend Bay in a gale on the 5<sup>th</sup>. An



English Whaling Ship from the South Sea, arr'd at Norfolk, prize to the President, Com<sup>o</sup> Rogers, captured on the 30<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>, Lat. 33° Long. 32°; this Ship was under Convoy of the Galatea frigate. Com. Rogers was left on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. Sailed from Boston this morning the Frigate Chesapeake, Capt. Evans, on a cruize.

Monday, Dec. 21 [1812]. Brig William of Salem, from St. Domingo, is captured and sent to Jamaica; Capt. arrived in town.

Dec. 22. Snow. By Sch<sup>o</sup> Dick, arrived at N. York in 42 days from Bourdeaux, 23<sup>rd</sup> Bulletin received; the Grand Army was at Moscow, 9<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>, in several skirmishes the French were victorious & 'twas said Bagration had died of his wounds. Privateer Scho. Revenge of Salem, was captured off Halifax. Sailed from Halifax on the 7<sup>th</sup> inst. St. Domingo 74, Adm. Warren; Junon & Statira, frigates & Wanderer, Sloop, for Bermuda. The United States & Macedonian frigates had not passed Hurl Gate on Friday evn'g last.

Dec. 23. The Sch<sup>r</sup> Champlin has arrived at Ocracock (N. C.) from St. Petersburg & Norway.

Dec. 24. Arr'd at Phil<sup>a</sup> Ship George Washington (Cartel), from England, 50 days. Sch<sup>r</sup> Champlin from Russia was lost on the Coast of N. Carolina, crew Saved. Ship Volant of Boston & several other Vessels were to sail under Convoy of 3 French frigates. United States Brig Argus was left Oct. 29<sup>th</sup>. Lat. 16° N. Long. 44°. Capt. Hull is appointed to the Navy yard at Boston. Com<sup>o</sup> Lewis is to command the Flotilla at N. York.

Dec. 25. Ship Talbot, Burchmore, from Salem, arr'd at Isle France in 110 days. Brig Diomedé, Brace, at Isle of France, July 10<sup>th</sup>, to sail next day, bound eastward (say Manilla), no other American Vessels at Isle of France. Ship ——— sailed this day from Boston for Gottenburg, also Brig Porcupine for France. The Dragon 74 & Arachne 18, are ordered from Barbadoes to Bermuda. Ship Diligence from Eng. arr'd at Halifax 12 inst, 32 days from Portsmouth, London dates to Nov<sup>r</sup> 5th. Brig Jason, Frost, at N. York from Salem for Norfolk. British frigate Garland was cruizing off Havanna, 3<sup>rd</sup> Dec. The Peter, Goldsmith, from Archangel, at Dublin 21<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>.



Dec. 26. Thermom. 7° above 0. An Eng. Squadron of three frigates & a Brig was seen about the 8<sup>th</sup> inst. Lat. 42° N. Long. 60° W. A large Ship was seen on Monday last from Nantucket on Bass Rip. Capt Richards of the Sch<sup>r</sup> Champlin left at Stockholm Ship Argo of Salem. At Copenhagen, Brig. Rachel, Joseph, of Salem, and at Gottenburg, Brig Venus, Osgood, & Sch<sup>r</sup> Jeremiah, Russell, of Salem, all hauled up in consequence of the War.

Monday, Dec. 28 [1812] Thermom. 14° above 0. Sailed yesterday, Ship Venus, Lander, for N. Orleans. The frigates United States & Macedonian passed Hurl Gate on Friday morning last, and arr'd at N. York. Sloop Roxana, Lander, for Salem cleared at N. York last Thursday.

Dec. 29. Mild. Arrived Schooner Essex, Fabens, from Baltimore with a full cargo of Corn & flour. The Palladium says the Frigates United States & Macedonian had not passed Hurl Gate on Saturday last. The Br. Frigate Hyperion 36, was seen in Lat. 39° Long. 58° W. from Barbadoes cruising for the Essex.

Dec. 30. Arr'd last eve'g Sloop Roxana, Lander, from N. York with Corn.

Dec. 31. U. S. Frigates President & Congress arr'd at Boston this morning from a cruize, no captures since the Whaleman.

Jan. 1, 1813. Reported that a 20 Gun Brig has been taken & carried into Townsend by an U. S. Frigate.

Jan. 2. Arr'd Brig Levant, Rea, from Pernambuco 29 days, with piece goods to J. Peabody. The Levant has performed her voyage in 86 days. Caravan, Heard, had not arrived.

The Pekin of Boston (formerly prize Ship Ann Green) has been captured and ordered for Bermuda.

Monday, Jan. 4 [1813]. A Brig & Schooner from France arrived at Baltimore, short passage, no news yet rec<sup>d</sup> having anchored below. Schooner Post Boy of Salem was to sail from France in all October. The Mary & Eliza in all November.

Jan. 5. Arr'd at Balt° Sch<sup>r</sup> Pioneer, Adams, 50 days from Nantz; Brig Oriental, Lee, 60 days from Bourdeaux,

both with full cargoes of Brandy, Wine & Dry Goods. Left at Nantz, Nov<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>, Sch<sup>s</sup> Lynx, Card, Kemp, Express, Inca, Courier, & Viper of Balt<sup>o</sup> & Flash of N. York. Privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> Snapper of Philad & Rapid of N. York have been captured by the Squadron off the Chesapeake. Frigates United States & Macedonian passed Hurl Gate and arrived at N. York on Friday last (Pal). The Phillipsburgh, from Liverpool, has arrived at N. York in 54 days.

Arr'd a Brig prize to the America with Rum & Cotton from Grenada. Left the America in Lat. 46 N. Long. 37, had taken 5 prizes. The America had cruized 18 days in the English Channel.

Paul Hamilton the Sec<sup>y</sup> of the Navy, has resigned his office. Bona. was at Moscow the 14<sup>th</sup> of Oct. no battle had been fought. Accounts from St. Petersburg to Oct. 6<sup>th</sup>, state that the Russians were doing well and would drive the French out of Russia.

Letters from Paris state that the Mary & Eliza, White, of Salem was to sail for home about the 1<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. She had been cut down & mounts 16 Guns with 50 men. The U. S. Brig Argus has arrived at New York from a cruize, was chased off Bermuda by an English Squadron and got clear, two of the Ships were of the line. The Argus has made no captures. A large Ship coming into Boston at 10 A. M. supposed to be the Com. Preble.

Jan. 6. Privateer Ship Polly has arrived at the Vineyard from Wilmington.

Jan. 7. Arrived Ship America, Ropes, from a cruize, having captured in all 6 prizes (one loaded with Coffee & Cocoa) since the Dart.

The America exchanged a few shot with the Liverpool Packet off Cape Cod, the L. P. being to windward escaped. The Ship Thomas from Liverpool, 50 days, is arrived at New York, brings London dates to 14<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>.

Jan. 8. Sailed Brig Pilgrim for N. Orleans. Not sailed.

*(To be continued.)*

## CAPTAIN WILLIAM DRIVER AND HIS FLAG, "OLD GLORY,"

CONCEALED BY HIM DURING THE SIEGE, AND AFTERWARDS DISPLAYED ON  
THE CAPITOL AT NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE, ON THE CAPTURE  
OF THE CITY, FEBRUARY 25, 1862.

---

[A letter addressed by Robert S. Rantoul to Charles Kingsbury Miller, Chairman of the Flag Committees of the Sons of the American Revolution and Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois, and Member of the Executive Committee of the American Flag Association, printed for the use of the National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic which met at Chicago, in August, 1900.]

---

ROOMS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
SALEM, MASS., JUNE 13, 1900.

DEAR SIR:—You ask me for some account of a United States flag in possession of the Essex Institute, and known as "Old Glory," which once belonged to Captain William Driver, of Nashville, Tennessee. So far as I know them, the facts are these :

We received the flag, which is much worn, in May, 1886, from the hands of Captain Driver's niece, Mrs. Harriet Ruth (Waters) Cooke, together with a framed trophy containing a likeness of Captain Driver and several letters. The Captain was born in Salem, March 17, 1803. He removed in 1837 to Nashville, and died there March 2, 1886.

He commanded, in 1831, the hermaphrodite brig, "Charles Doggett," and sailed in her from Salem on the famous voyage which resulted, in August of that year, in the rescue of the mutineers of the British ship "Bounty," and their restoration to their home in Pitcairn Island. We have the original letter of acknowledgment for this service framed with his picture. Under it is Captain Driver's autograph certificate of its authenticity, bearing date November 16, 1880, with these words for a head line : *My Ship, my Country, and my Flag, Old Glory.* It seems, from contemporary proofs which I will give you, that this was an habitual form of designation with Captain

Driver as early as 1862. Nobody seems to have come forward claiming to have applied the epithet "Old Glory" to the United States flag before 1862. It is a fair assumption that the phrase was his.

A correspondent of the Philadelphia Press, in giving a contemporary account of the capture of Nashville in February, 1862, thus alludes to Captain Driver :

"A corporal's guard was sent to the old man's house, where they ripped from the coverlet of his bed an immense flag containing a hundred and ten yards of bunting, and he brought it himself to the Capitol and unfurled it from the flag-staff. Then, with tears in his eyes, he said: 'There, those Texas Rangers have been hunting for that these six months without finding it, and they knew I had it. I have always said if I could see it float over that Capitol I should have lived long enough; now Old Glory is up there, gentlemen, and I am ready to die.'"

In a letter written by Captain Driver, at Nashville, February 27, and printed in the Salem, Mass., Register of March 10, 1862, he recounts the occupation of the State Capital by the Federal troops on February 25, alludes three times to the flag as "Old Glory," and says, "The Ohio 6th, the first to land, hoisted their small, beautiful flag on the State House. About an hour after, I carried my flag, 'Old Glory,' as we have been used to call it, to the Capitol, presented it to the Ohio 6th and hoisted it with my own hands on the Capitol."

In Captain Driver's letter from Nashville of March 30, printed in the Register of April 10, he twice uses the words "Old Glory" to describe the flag, and gives extracts from his journal during the terrible experiences of the siege.

In Captain Driver's letter from Nashville, of April 2, printed in the Register of April 21, he five times alludes to the flag as "Old Glory," and says that the Ohio Regiment will carry "Old Glory" to Montgomery, Ala., and the Gulf, and will raise it over every Cotton State Capital. In a series of references to the flag printed in the Salem Register, the last which I have found bearing date December 8, 1862, repeated allusions to the Federal Flag as "Old Glory" occur, and so often in language communicated by Captain Driver, that he came to be



known at that time in the press of this section as "Old Glory Driver." So that the evidence is plenary that he made common use of the phrase "Old Glory" in describing a United States flag in his possession at that time.

The flag in question had a rare history, and remained with him a cherished relic until 1882, when he presented it to his niece, Mrs. Cooke, with instruction to dispose of it on his death as she saw fit, and upon that event, four years later, she gave it to the Essex Institute.

Mrs. Cooke published, in 1889, a genealogical memoir of the Driver family, and gave therein an account of this flag taken mainly from the letters printed in the Salem Register, above referred to. The flag was presented just on the sailing of the brig "Charles Doggett" from Salem in 1831, and did service on that voyage, and at the rescue of the Colony of mutineers of the British ship "Bounty" and their descendants at Tahiti. Captain Driver describes the presentation minutely in his letter of April 2, 1862. When our Civil War broke out it found him a retired shipmaster living at Nashville. He was a pronounced friend of the Union, but he was without sympathy even in his own family. He trembled for his cherished flag, for he had been an outspoken man, and all the city knew his sentiments. "Old Glory" had always floated from his windows on days of public rejoicing. Its history was known and every Confederate felt it to be his mission to get possession of that flag. The house and grounds were searched in vain. The old Captain's seamanship had stood him in good stead. An adept with the needle, he had quilted the flag into his comforter, and it had been his congenial bed-fellow. On February 25, 1862, Federal troops entered Nashville, and the stress was over. The Stars and Stripes resumed their place over the State Capitol. When Captain Driver saw this he hastened home, released "Old Glory" from its snug retreat, and obtained permission to raise the historic ensign with his own hands in place of the smaller Regimental Colors which had been run up on the State House flag-staff. He was given an escort and protection in transferring the sacred relic from its hiding place to the dome of the Capitol. No little enthusiasm was evoked, in that frenzied hour, at this somewhat perilous adventure.



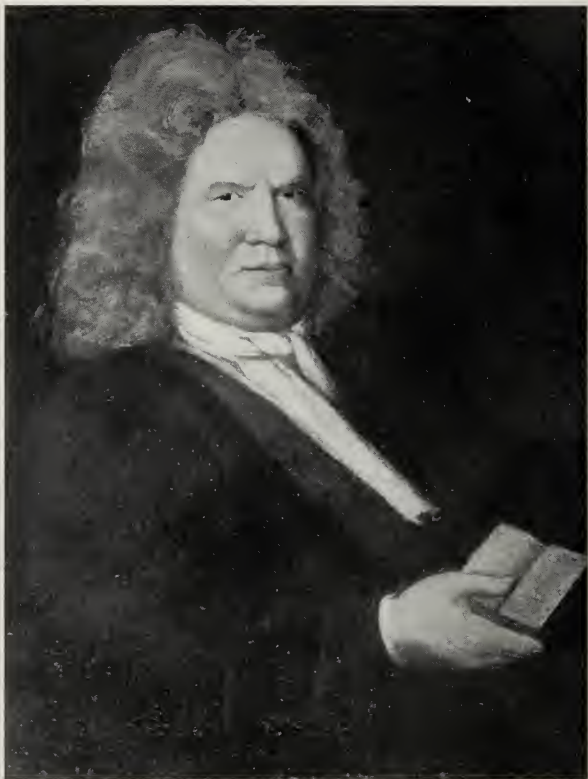
That night the winds and bullets were busy with its folds, and while the Captain, who stayed by his flag, could protect it from Confederate fury, it suffered much from the fury of the elements. The next day he replaced it with a newer and a stronger flag which had been secreted with "Old Glory," and this second flag he presented later to the Ohio 6th, on its marching for the South, and thus saved to the future the interesting relic which we preserve. Captain Driver afterward became Provost Marshal of Nashville, and was honored with many tokens of regard and trust both there and in Salem.

The flag of a free country does not take care of itself. Whether it shall command respect or not is to be determined by the quality of the Nation's life. It rests with all the people; it is for us and those who shall come after us to say whether its ancient glory shall play about it still. What mighty deeds have responded to its inspiration! What noble martyrdoms have been won beneath its folds! It is a beautiful and a hallowed emblem, this starry ensign of our nationality. In alien lands, in distant seas, the heart leaps up to see it float on high. It speaks at once of aspiration and of achievement, it stands at once for memory and for hope. It is a pledge, it is the Solemn Covenant of our common liberties. It is a badge of brotherhood and of a common destiny. It links together, by an indissoluble tie, with the Nation's past and future, the whole mighty family of her living sons. It should stand for majesty and might. It should stand for purity and justice and honor. A little lowering of the patriotic standards, a little blunting of the national conscience, a little falling off in the collective honor of the people, and that generous pride with which we hail its lustrous folds lapses into the blind idolatry of emblem-worship—a heartless and a hollow sham. Who would look up to it when he could no longer say, "See there the emblem of my Country's honor! I know no purer love." If we would respect the majesty of the flag, we must keep it the badge of worth as well as the badge of power, that all men, unchallenged, shall make haste to pay obeisance to it.

Very respectfully yours,

ROBERT S. RANTOUL.





COL. WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

First of the family in America.

From the original portrait  
in the possession of Mrs. George E. Belknap of Brookline, Mass.

## THE PEPPERRELLS IN AMERICA.

---

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

---

William Pepperrell, the founder of the family of that name in America, came from England in 1676, when Charles I, was reigning king, to the beautiful shores of what is now known as New England, and became familiar with the Isle of Shoals and the coast of Maine.

He was born in 1646, in Tavistock, a town of Devonshire in England, which is finely situated in the valley of the Tavy. He came of an ancient lineage and gave early evidence of marked abilities which were afterward to make him one of the most conspicuous men of his day in the Provinces and honored by all who knew him.

Frequent business trips, from the old world to the new, made him acquainted with the superior advantages in locating among these new surroundings, from a business point of view, and he early took advantage of them. It was necessary that he should rebuild his fortune and it was evident that the new world offered attractions which were not possessed by any point in the mother country. He came on certain fishing expeditions which were sent out then to the Banks of Newfoundland, and while employed in these he decided to abandon the sea, and with a Mr. Gibbons went into the business of curing fish at the Isles of Shoals. After a few years they dissolved partnership and we next find him at Kittery Point in the Province of Maine.

Here, in 1660, Mr. John Bray and his family had settled, coming from Plymouth in England "in the early and uncertain days of the Restoration." His family was one that could be traced back for many generations, and he

held valuable estates in the old world, while adding to his possessions in the new. Of Mr. Bray's several children, his fair daughter Margery attracted the attention of William Pepperrell and he was an earnest suitor for her hand. Her father seemed opposed to the union at first, chiefly, it is supposed, on account of young Pepperrell's not being well established in business; but, that obstacle being removed by a series of fortunate ventures, the father's consent was finally secured. They were married in 1680 in the parlor of the old Bray homestead, in Kittery, which is standing today unchanged, after a lapse of over 240 years since its erection, a splendid monument to the builder.

Close at hand, Mr. Bray granted his daughter and son-in-law a lot on which to build them a home, and his son-in-law was taken into partnership with him. They were the foremost shipwrights and merchants of the day; their wharves and warehouses were known in the old world as well as the new and led in business in all the colonies.

More than a hundred vessels annually visited the Grand Banks, others on trading expeditions to the southern ports of the colonies and the West Indies as well as to European markets.

It has been said of Mrs. Margery (Bray) Pepperrell, "She exemplified at once the Greek and Christian ideal of beauty and her high spiritual intuition became to her husband's vigorous qualities a sixth sense which enthused ever his efforts with the highest purpose."\* From a single look at her portrait, still preserved by her descendants, this is evidently not too much to say of her, and will be endorsed by all who have made a study of her character.

Her husband was trained to the use of firearms and military exercises, and his services were required for some time at the fort on Great Island or New Castle.

There was, however, a garrison house erected and maintained at "the Point" near their house to which families might go when threatened by attacks from the Indians. As early as 1700 a fort was erected which went by Pepperrell's name. William Pepperrell had

\* Prof. Ivory F. Frisbee's "The Hero of our Heroic Age—a sketch of Colonel William Pepperrell."







MRS. MARGERY (BRAY) PEPPERRELL,

wife of Col. William Pepperrell.

From the original portrait  
in the possession of Mrs. George E. Belknap of Brookline, Mass.

command which gave him the rank of Captain. He also commanded the company of militia there and finally rose to the rank of lieutenant colonel.

Mr. Pepperrell held the office of Justice of the Peace from 1690 to 1725. In 1715 he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and continued on the bench many years.

Mr. and Mrs. Pepperrell had two sons and six daughters, who were born in Kittery Point, and all of whom arrived at maturity and married.

The children were educated in an excellent manner for that period, which included a faithful religious training. Their parents did all they could toward perpetuating public worship in Kittery, Colonel Pepperrell being one of the main pillars of the church, which was organized November 4, 1714. The parents and children were at various times admitted as communicants and Rev. John Newmarch was sole pastor until 1751, and died in 1754.

The elder Pepperrell admitted his eldest son, Andrew, to partnership with him, under the firm name of William Pepperrell and Son, but, as the young man died when he was thirty-two years of age, the partnership was not of long duration, and on his death it was changed to "William Pepperrells," and Colonel Pepperrell's second son, William Junior, admitted to partnership. This partnership was unbroken for a quarter of a century; they dealt in lumber, naval stores, fish and provisions. For some years they were the largest merchants in New England. Cargoes were sent to the West Indies, Portugal, the Mediterranean and England. Their money received was expended in real estate which rapidly rose in value. They could ride from Kittery to Portland, Maine, on their own estates, owning among other valuable properties the greater part of the towns of Kittery, Saco and Scarboro, Maine.

The elder Pepperrell passed away, January 15, 1734, having long since passed his eightieth year. Every attention was paid by his son that filial love could dictate at the time of the funeral. It was he who ordered the marble structure that still stands over the tomb where his father and others of the family were buried. The cost was £34 11s. 4d., and it was imported from London.\*

\* Parsons' Life of Sir William Pepperrell, page 30.

The tomb and lot are still owned by his descendants who have recently organized as the Pepperrell Family Association and meet annually at Kittery in the summer time. The valuable estates have long since entirely passed out of the family, and summer hotels now reign where once the hospitality of the Pepperrells was so liberally dispensed.

In the will of the elder Pepperrell his bequests were many, but not large, the bulk of his property descending to his only living son, William, Junior. His daughters, beside their marriage portions and other advancements, had five hundred pounds current money and half of his household furniture after his wife's decease. Each grandchild was remembered with from twenty to fifty pounds and there were liberal bequests to the parish church and distant relatives.

Madam Margery Pepperrell survived her husband for seven years, dying in April, 1741, aged eighty-one years, and was interred in the family tomb. An extract from a notice of her death in the "Boston Post Boy" reads as follows :

"She was, through the whole course of her life, very exemplary for unaffected piety and amiable virtues, especially her charity, her courteous affability, her prudence, meekness, patience, and her unweariedness in well doing. As it pleased God to afford her worldly advantages, and a large capacity for doing good, so she improved them to the honor of God and the service of her generation ; being charitable without ostentation, and making it her constant rule to do good to all as she had opportunity. She was not only a loving and discreet wife, and tender parent, but a sincere friend to all her acquaintance. She hath left behind her one son and five daughters and many grandchildren, 'who rise up and call her blessed.' She was justly esteemed while living and in death as much regretted. As she lived a life of faith and constant obedience to the gospel, so she died with great inward peace and comfort and the most cheerful resignation to the will of God."

Surely no one could desire a more touching or beautiful eulogy, so free from all attempt at flattery.

In her will the bequests are entirely to her children and

grandchildren, with the exception of her sister, Mary Deering.

Children :

1. ANDREW, b. July 1, 1681; m. 1707, Jane, dau. of Robert Elliott; d. at New Castle, 1713.
2. MARY, b. Sept. 5, 1685; m. Hon. John Frost, Sept. 4, 1702; d. 1766.
3. MARGERY, b. Sept. 15, 1689; m. Pelatiah Whittemore, Nov. 14, 1706.
4. JOANNA, b. June 22, 1692; m. Dr. George Jackson, 1714; d. in 1725.
5. MIRIAM, b. Sept. 3, 1694; m. Andrew Tyler of Boston, Apr. 25, 1715.
6. WILLIAM, b. June 27, 1696; m. Mary Hirst, March 16, 1723; d. July 6, 1759.
7. DOROTHY, b. July 23, 1698; m. Capt. John Watkins, Mar. 26, 1719.
8. JANE, b. June 2, 1701; m. Benjamin Clark of Kingston, N. H., Nov. 30, 1720.

**1 Andrew Pepperrell**, the eldest son, married in 1707, Miss Jane Elliott, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Fryer) Elliott, and resided, after his marriage, at New Castle nearly opposite his father's residence. He was for many years a clerk in his father's store, also a supercargo, and, at times commanded vessels and was agent for mercantile houses in Europe. He was but twenty-six when he married and dying in 1713, at thirty-two, had accomplished much in business for a young man, rising from clerk to partner with his father and filling various positions with credit. His father-in-law was one of the prominent citizens of that province for whom the town of Eliot was named, and held many important town and provincial offices in his day.

Children :

9. SARAH, b. Dec. 4, 1708; m. Chas. Frost, Sept. 12, 1723; d. Jan. 24, 1791.
10. MARGERY, b. March 25, 1712; m. Capt. Wm. Wentworth, Oct. 2, 1729; d. in New Castle, 1748.

After Andrew Pepperrell's decease his widow in Nov. 25, 1714, married Charles Frost, son of Major Charles and Mary (Bolles) Frost. She bore him several children most of whom died young and her death occurred in 1749.



**2 Mary Pepperrell** married Hon. John Frost, second son of Major Charles and Mary (Bolles) Frost, of New Castle, N. H., Sept. 4, 1702, and was the mother of seventeen children. Her husband was a conspicuous figure of the period. He commanded an English ship-of-war at one time, held various prominent political positions and, at the time of his death, February 25, 1732, was a member of the Governor's Council.

Mrs. Mary (Pepperrell) Frost outlived her husband thirty years, and was twice married after his death; first, to Rev. Benjamin Colman, D.D., of Boston, Aug. 12, 1745, and second, on Oct. 6, 1748, to Rev. Benjamin Prescott, of Danvers, Mass., where she died April 18, 1766, aged 81 years.

Children :

11. MARGERY, b. Feb. 1, 1703-4; d. Sept. 9, 1704.
12. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 20, 1705; m. Elizabeth Prescott, Nov. 24, 1750.
13. JOHN, b. May 12, 1709; m. Sarah Gerrish, Oct. 31, 1736; d. 1770.
14. CHARLES, b. Aug. 27, 1710; m. his cousin, Joanna Jackson, 1738; d. — 1756 (see No. 35).
15. MARY, b. Aug. 19, 1711; d. June 12, 1714.
16. SARAH, b. Feb. 1, 1713; m. Rev. John Blunt, Dec. 20, 1732; d. Aug. 13, 1772.
17. MARY, b. Feb. 26, 1714-15; d. March 15, 1716.
18. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. Apr. 12, 1716; d., unm., 1796.
19. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 29, 1717; m. Oct. 29, 1744, Margaret Colton; d. Sept. 14, 1768.
20. ABIGAIL, b. May 26, 1719; d., unm., Jan. 30, 1742.
21. GEORGE, b. Apr. 26, 1720; d. June 21, 1796.
22. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 19, 1721; d. Aug. 7, 1722.
23. MIRIAM, b. Oct. 8, 1722; m. 1st. 1742, Eliot Frost; m. 2nd. Alex. Raitt; d. June 3, 1807.
24. BENJAMIN, b. May 15, 1725; d. Aug. 14, 1726.
25. JANE, b. May 15, 1725; m. Capt. A. Watkins (see No. 53).
26. MARY, b. July 2, 1726; d. Sept. 20, 1728.
27. DOROTHY, b. Aug. 21, 1727; m. Capt. Clifford of Salem, Mass.

**3 Margery Pepperrell** married Captain Pelatiah Whittemore, Nov. 14, 1706. Captain Whittemore was lost at sea, after they had been married ten or a dozen years, and his widow married July 4, 1730, Judge Elihu Gunnison. It is thought from an examination of various records that only one of her four children lived to marry; her daughter Mary, who became Mrs. March, and is

mentioned in the will of her grandfather Colonel William Pepperrell, with her brothers, in 1733, but are not mentioned in the grandmother's will six years later. Mrs. Margery (Pepperrell) Gunnison is named in her mother's will in 1739, but not in that of her brother (Sir William) twenty years later. This is the nearest we can determine the time of her death from all available records.

Children :

28. PELATIAH, b. Jan. 26, 1707.
29. WILLIAM, b. Mar. 10, 1710; living in 1759.
30. MARY, b. Nov. 2, 1712; m. Rev. Edmund March.
31. JOEL, b. Dec. 15, 1716; living in 1759.

**4 Joanna Pepperrell** married Dr. George Jackson, March 20, 1714. She died before her father, as she is mentioned as deceased in his will in 1734.

Children :

32. MARGERY, b. Jan. 26, 1711; m. John Gerrish, Nov. 21, 1734.
33. MARY, b. Apr. 23, 1713; m. ——— Moody.
34. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 12, 1714; m. ——— Hale.
35. JOANNA, b. June 14, 1716; m. Charles Frost.
36. DOROTHY, b. Nov. 21, 1717; m. Derry Pitman.
37. JANE, b. Apr. 25, 1719; probably d. young.
38. MIRIAM, b. July 25, 1720; d. Aug. 11, 1720.
39. SARAH, b. Sept. 24, 1721; d. in infancy.

**5 Miriam Pepperrell** married Andrew Tyler of Boston, a merchant of that city, son of Capt. Thomas Tyler. She was living in 1759, when she is mentioned in the will of her brother, Sir William Pepperrell.

Children :

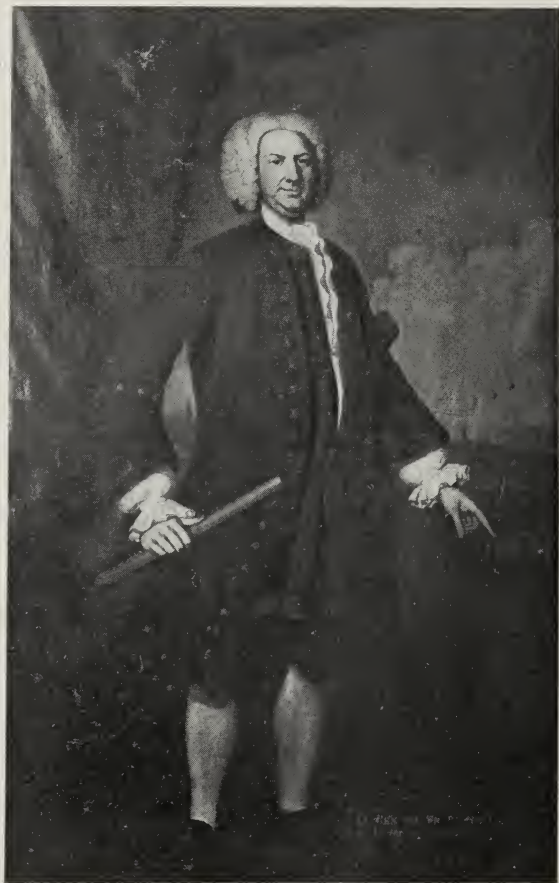
40. WILLIAM, d. unm.
41. ANDREW, minister; lived in Dedham; H.C. 1738; m. Mary Richards.
42. MIRIAM, m. Col. William Williams of Deerfield, Mass.
43. MARY, m. Chas. Pelham of Newton, Mass.
44. KATHARINE, m. Capt. David Ochtolony.
45. PEPPERRELL, d. at sea aged 18 years.
46. JANE, m. Joseph Gilman; d. 1760, *s. p.*, Exeter, N. H.
47. CHRISTOPHER.\*
- 47a. THOMAS, m.; d. at St. Eustatia.

\* Parsons' Life of Sir William Pepperrell, pp. 304-5.

**6** William Pepperrell married Mary Hirst, daughter of Grove and Elizabeth (Sewall) Hirst of Boston, March 16, 1723.

William Pepperrell, Jr., brought his bride to the house of his parents in Kittery, Maine, and added considerably to it in size, so that it formed for that day one of the most palatial mansions of that part of the new world. The grounds adjoining it ran down to the water's edge. It was not so hedged about as we see it today, with unattractive surroundings, although the same wondrously beautiful view presents itself, and there are ships to be seen daily, as then, in the harbor. The business of young Pepperrell called him frequently to Boston, and among those he met there were the families of Sewall and Hirst. There he met his future wife, who was a granddaughter of the famous Chief Justice Samuel Sewall of that city. The Judge's daughter Elizabeth had married Grove Hirst, a son of William and Mary (Grove) Hirst of Salem, Mass., an eminent merchant of that day. Pepperrell met Miss Hirst afterward in York, at Parson Moody's house, where she visited, and he was as successful in love as in business. By this marriage William Pepperrell, Jr., became allied to the most prominent families in New England, which gave him as much interest in other of the colonies as in that in which he lived, and where he did such wonderfully good business. Before the death of his father in 1734, which occurred eleven years after his marriage, he had been appointed to the board of Councilors in 1727, and chosen representative from Kittery, which then included Eliot. He served thirty-two successive years as Councillor and, in that time, for eighteen years was President of the board. In 1730 he was appointed Chief Justice by Governor Belcher. This office he held until his death, in 1759. He qualified himself for this by the purchase of an extensive law library. Beside the management of a large estate, which after his father's death devolved entirely upon him, and the offices we have mentioned, he was Colonel of the Yorkshire regiment and made every effort to have a better organization, equipment and discipline of the militia under his command.





SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, BART.

From the original portrait in the possession of the Essex Institute.



Of the four children of Colonel and Mrs. Pepperrell, only Elizabeth and Andrew, the first two, survived infancy. They received the very best education obtainable at that day. Their mother was well qualified to direct their instruction as she had been taught as had been but few of the children of her day. The children both attended school in Boston, where Andrew fitted for Harvard College, entering in 1741. During this period their parents spent much of their time in Boston, where they could supervise their children's education, and Col. Pepperrell as well could attend to mercantile affairs and General Court.

After the education of the children was completed, they returned to Kittery for a permanent home. Colonel Pepperrell, on his son's graduation, in 1743, admitted him to partnership with himself, and notified mercantile houses accordingly. He was doomed to disappointment in his plans for his son's future career, however, for he died March, 1751, after a brief illness. During young Andrew's life of twenty-six years he had formed a large circle of friends, and proven himself an apt scholar and a successful man of business. A miniature of him when a child, and a portrait in his young manhood, are still preserved, and show a most attractive personality.\* His parents bowed submissively to this stroke and realized that they had but one child, their daughter Elizabeth, on whom to centre their affections and that the name of Pepperrell died out with this most promising young man.

In 1742, Elizabeth Pepperrell married Hon. Nathaniel Sparhawk of Boston, a well known merchant in that city.

This was nine years before the death of her brother Andrew Pepperrell and three, before the event in her father's life which made him historically famous.

France declared war, March 15, 1744, and England two weeks after. Through that year it was a general subject for conversation that Louisburg must be captured from the French; that alone would mean safety to trade and navigation. It was thought that four thousand men, with such a fleet as could be raised by the Provinces, would be able to compel a surrender of the place.

\* See Pepperrell Portraits, Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., v. 31, pp. 54-65.

Finally it was agreed to make the effort ; Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New Hampshire and Connecticut contributed armed vessels, and Edward Tyng who commanded a small frigate of twenty-four guns was made Commodore. The whole number of armed vessels was fourteen ; the armed vessels and transports one hundred. In troops Massachusetts contributed three thousand two hundred and fifty ; Rhode Island, three hundred, and Connecticut five hundred. Governor Shirley appointed, as Commander of the expedition, Colonel William Pepperrell, who, after some hesitation, was prevailed upon to accept. He advanced five thousand pounds to the Province from his own fortune and used all his influence to make the expedition successful. This command gave Colonel Pepperrell the title of Lieutenant-General Pepperrell.

The first troops sailed, March 24, 1745, and their work was so well done that news of the conquest was received in July. The victory was celebrated in Boston, New York and Philadelphia.

General Pepperrell was created a Baronet of Great Britain, the first time the patent was ever conferred on a native of America.

Sir William Pepperrell, as he was from thenceforward known, remained at Louisburg until late in the spring of 1746, arriving in Boston about the first of June. From there until he reached his home in Kittery he was the recipient of much attention and distinguished honors. On July 4, he was tendered a public dinner at the Town House in Salem. In September, 1749, he embarked for London where he was presented at Court and King George II. gave him a cordial reception. The Lord Mayor of London caused a service of plate to be prepared and presented to him as a token of respect. He arrived at his home in Kittery in October, 1750, less than a year before the death of his son Andrew. From this time forth he was engaged in looking after his personal interests, and attending Court.

In 1755, he was commissioned Major-General, by the King ; in 1756 he was appointed by the Council, Commander of Castle William in Boston Harbor, and of the whole military forces of Massachusetts, with the rank of Lieutenant-General.

General Sir William Pepperrell died at his home, in Kittery, Maine, July 6, 1759, just seventeen years before the Revolution. He was not so old as his father, by many years, at his decease, but he had seen much hard service in his later years, and had been active and efficient beyond most public men of his day.

His biographer, Dr. Usher Parsons,\* says

"His funeral obsequies were attended by a vast concourse. The drooping flags at half-mast on both shores of the Pascataqua, the solemn knell from neighboring churches, the responsive minute guns from all the batteries, and the mournful rumbling of muffled drums, announced that a great man had fallen and was descending to the tomb."

Rev. Dr. Stevens preached the funeral discourse on the following Sabbath, which Lady Pepperrell caused to be published and distributed to each member of the House and Council. It has been said of him, "The word *tact* conveys a comprehensive idea of the nature of his power, a quick perception with sound common sense, derived not from books, but from the study of man."

The Gentleman's Magazine of London, for September, 1759, contains the following notice of his decease:

"Lieut. Gen. Sir W<sup>m</sup> Pepperel, Bart; Col. of the 52<sup>d</sup> reg. of foot, at Boston in New England, aged 63. He was the youngest son of W<sup>m</sup> Pepperel Esq.; of the west of England. He was bred and principally employed in mercantile affairs, till 1745, when at the earnest desire of the Governor and council of that and the other provinces he undertook the chief command of the forces against Louisbourg which he reduced after a siege of 49 days, for which service he was created a baronet of Great Britain."

In his will he remembered his relatives, far and wide, and the church and poor, but the bulk of his estate descended to his grandchildren; his grandson William Pepperrell Sparhawk to inherit the title of Baronet on becoming known as Sir William Pepperrell.

The life of this eminent and worthy man has been fully delineated by Dr. Usher Parsons and to that work and

\* Life of Sir William Pepperrell—Parsons, pp. 320-321.

the brochures which have followed it, we must refer the general reader.

Children :

48. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 29, 1723; m. Nathaniel Sparhawk, May 1, 1742; d. Sept., 1797.
49. ANDREW, b. Jan. 4, 1726; Harvard College, 1743; d., unm., Mar. 1, 1751.
50. WILLIAM, b. May 26, 1729; d. Feb., 1730.
51. MARGERY, b. Sept. 14, 1732; d. young.

**7 Dorothy Pepperrell** married Captain John Watkins, March 26, 1719, at noon. Capt. John Watkins was a descendant of Thomas Watkins, freeman of Boston in 1660.

Children :

52. JOHN, b. Tuesday, June 19, 1720.
53. WILLIAM, b. Sunday, June 4, 1721; d. June 29, 1728.
54. ANDREW, b. June 13, 1722; m. his cousin Jane Frost (see 24).

After the death of her husband Mrs. Dorothy Watkins married Hon. Joseph Newmarch, son of Rev. John Newmarch. They had one child :

55. MARY, b. ——— 1732; m. Henry Prescott, Oct. 9, 1760.

Madame Dorothy Newmarch died Jan. 8, 1763.

**8 Jane Pepperrell** married Benjamin Clark of Kingston, N. H.

Children :

56. WILLIAM.
57. BENJAMIN.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Clark married, in 1729, William Tyler son of Capt. Thomas Tyler of Boston, who was the first of his family in America. She was his second wife. Their children died in infancy. After his death, she married Aug. 21, 1760, Rev. Ebenezer Turell of Medford, Mass., a year after the death of her brother Sir William Pepperrell. He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1721, and died Dec. 8, 1778.

**9 Sarah Pepperrell** married Capt. Charles Frost,







MRS. MARY (HIRST) PEPPERRELL, WIFE OF SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL

From the original painting by Copley, now in the possession of  
Hon. Everett P. Wheeler, of New York City.

September 12, 1723. Capt. Charles Frost died April 10, 1751.

Children :

58. JANE, b. July 17, 1724; m. Daniel Raynes, Feb. 7, 1749.
59. CHARLES, b. Jan. 17, 1725; m. Sarah Raynes, Feb. 17, 1749.
60. SARAH, b. June 28, 1730; m. Capt. D. Fernald, Oct. 9, 1750; d. Aug. 24, 1804.
61. PEPPERRELL, b. June 1, 1737; d. in infancy.

**10 Margery Pepperrell** married Oct. 2, 1729, Capt. William Wentworth, son of Lieut.-Gov. Jno. Wentworth, the royalist, and his wife Mrs. Sarah (Hunking) Wentworth. He was born in Portsmouth, N.H., Dec. 10, 1705; a merchant, and died Dec. 15, 1767,\* in Kittery, Maine.

He served in military expeditions under his father-in-law Captain Andrew Pepperrell and his wife's uncle Sir William Pepperrell.

In 1750, he married, second, Mrs. Mary (Hall) Winthrop, widow of Adam Winthrop of Boston, who died in 1790.

Children :

62. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. Sept. 30, 1730; unm.; d. at sea, Aug. 1, 1751.
63. SARAH, b. Mar. 8, 1731-2; d. June 3, 1737.
64. WILLIAM, b. June 23, 1734; unm.; d. at sea.
65. JOHN, b. Feb. 23, 1736; m. 1st, Hannah Fernald, 1758; m. 2nd, Sarah Bartlett, 1762; d. June 9, 1781.
66. JANE, b. May 9, 1739; m. Aug. 27, 1763, Jos. Jordan, of Falmouth, Me.
67. SARAH, b. Oct. 3, 1740; m. Apr. 17, 1759, John Fernald; d. May 24, 1784.
68. ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 10, 1743; m. 1st, James Fernald, 1762; m. 2d, Chas. Peoples; m. 3d, Clement Jordan; d. 1820.
69. SAMUEL SOLLEY, b. June 18, 1745; d., unm., in West Indies, 1781.
70. MARGERY, b. Mar. 11, 1747; m. Robert Cutts, 1766; d. Jan. 10, 1835.

**12 William Frost** married Elizabeth Prescott, daughter of Rev. Benjamin and Elizabeth ( ) Prescott, March, 1751.

\* MSS. notes of Mrs. Hannah (Drew) Hutchings of Kittery, Maine; also the Wentworth Genealogy.

## Children :

71. MARY, b. Aug. 16, 1752; m. Major Samuel Eppes; d. Feb. 9, 1829.
72. BENJAMIN, b. July 21, 1753; m. Mercy G. Prescott, Feb. 18, 1784; d. Dec. 11, 1786.
73. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 15, 1755; m. Sarah Holt.
74. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 29, 1757; d. young.
75. JOHN, b. 1759; m. Lucy Lowe.

**13 John Frost** married Sarah Gerrish, daughter of Hon. Timothy Gerrish, Oct. 31, 1734. John Frost died in 1770.

## Children :

76. MARY, b. Oct. 30, 1735; m. Francis Eppes.
77. JOHN, b. Aug. 15, 1738; m. Mary Nowell, 1760; d. July 10, 1810.
78. SARAH, b. Oct. 4, 1740; m. R. Cutts, May 10, 1763.
79. TIMOTHY, b. Oct. 5, 1742; m. Hannah Nowell.
80. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 1, 1744; m. Oct. 1767, Capt. S. Leighton; d. Nov. 30, 1826.
81. WILLIAM, b. May 26, 1747; m. Elizabeth Randall.
82. JANE PEPPERRELL, b. Sept. 10, 1749; m. Col. Jno. Nowell, Jan. 1, 1772; d. 1827.
83. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 1, 1752; m. John Frost, Sept. 17, 1771; d. 1843.
84. NATHANIEL, b. ——— 1755; m. Feb. 28, 1785, Abigail Ferguson, *s. p.*
85. GEORGE PEPPERRELL, b. 1758; m. Elizabeth Goslin.

**14 Charles Frost** married his cousin Joanna Jackson, in 1738 (see No. 35). Charles Frost was a representative from Portland.

## Children :

86. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 26, 1744; m. Oct. 20, 1765, Daniel Eppes; d. March, 1825.
87. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 20, 1748; d., unm., June, 1791.
88. JANE, b. Aug. 17, 1750; d. unm.
89. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. ——— 1752; m. Eleanor Hlemmons; d. 1803.
90. CHARLES, b. July 6, 1755; m. Abigail Frost; d. Apr. 6, 1841.

**16 Sarah Frost** married Rev. John Blunt of New Castle, N. H., Dec. 20, 1732.

Rev. John Blunt died in 1748 aged forty-two. It has been said of him,\* "He appears to have been a highly

\* Rambles about Portsmouth, p. 88.

approved preacher and useful man. On his death the town voted to continue his salary to his widow for nine months and to present her with £200 old tenor (thirty or forty dollars) on account of funeral expenses."

He was the third pastor of the church at New Castle and was succeeded by Rev. David Robinson who died the following year, and then by Rev. Stephen Chase. Madam Sarah Blunt married for her second husband, Judge Hill of South Berwick, Maine, a son of Capt. John and Mary (Frost) Hill, being his second wife. Judge Hill died March, 1772, having served at various times by commission as ensign, lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain, and major. He was a member of the Governor's council from 1755 to 1771. Also elected to the Legislature of Massachusetts. He was Justice of the Peace, Associate Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Chief Justice of the same, and Judge of Probate Court for a brief period.\*

Children :

91. WILLIAM, b. ———; m. 1st, ——— Slade; 2nd, ——— March.
92. CHARLES, b. ———; d., unm., at sea.
93. JOHN, b. ———; m. Hannah Sherburne.
94. SARAH FROST, b. ———; m. Thomas Furber.
95. ABIGAIL FROST, b. ———; m. William Parsons; d. July 4, 1818.
96. DOROTHY, b. ———; m. ——— Campbell.

**19 Joseph Frost** married Margaret Colton of Springfield, Mass., Oct. 29, 1744. Merchant in New Castle, N. H. He died Sept. 14, 1766.

Children :

97. MARGARET, b. Dec. 8, 1747; m. Hon. John Wentworth, Jr., July 1771; d. Sept. 30, 1805.
98. JOSEPH, b. May 3, 1749; m. Sarah Simpson; d. Jan. 29, 1830.
99. GEORGE, b. Nov. 24, 1750; m. Abigail Bell, 1770; d. 1808.
100. MARY, b. Jan. 29, 1752; m. Stephen Chase, Jr.; d. Sept. 15, 1819.
101. MIRIAM, b. Feb. 10, 1755; d. Jan. 20, 1756.
102. JANE, b. March 17, 1757; m. Capt. John Salter; d. Dec. 10, 1837.
103. DOROTHY, b. Feb. 27, 1759; m. Jas. Jewett; d. May 9, 1838.
104. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 27, 1761; d., unm., Dec. 26, 1827.
105. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 6, 1762; d., unm., April 14, 1848.
106. WILLIAM CLARK, b. Sept. 16, 1764; d. young, at sea.
107. SARAH, b. June 17, 1766; m. Capt. W. S. Tibbetts; d. Jan. 4, 1852.

\* Leighton Genealogy, pp. 111-112.

Mrs. Margaret C. Frost married, 1792, Hon. Ichabod Rollins and died, *s. p.* July 5, 1813, aged eighty-nine, in Somersworth, N. H.

**21 George Frost** married, first, Mrs. Richards, *s. p.*; second, in 1744, Margaret Smith, widow of Ebenezer Smith of Durham, N. H.

George Frost was Justice of the Peace in 1768, appointed one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Stafford Co., N. H., and delegate to the Continental Congress in 1776-77, and again in 1799. For many years he was Chief Justice. Judge Frost remained on the bench until 1793, living at Durham, N. H., and died June 21, 1796.\*

Children :

108. GEORGE.

109. MARY.

110. JOHN.

111. MARTHA WENTWORTH, b. ———; m. Henry Mellen.

**24 Jane Frost** married her cousin Capt. Andrew Watkins (see No. 53), son of John and Dorothy (Pepperrell) Watkins. Was Lieutenant in first regiment of Massachusetts at the siege of Louisburg. The date of his death is unknown. His wife was a tax payer in New Castle, N. H., in 1762-3.

Children :

112. DOROTHY, b. Sept. 29, 1749; m. Jan. 7, 1772, Capt. Mathew Bell; d. July 9, 1819.

113. JANE TYLER, b. ———; m. Nov. 19, 1776, Meshach Bell; d. April, 1791.

**25 Miriam Frost** married, first, Eliot Frost her own cousin. He died Jan. 8, 1745 and she married, second, Alexander Raitt.

Child by second marriage :

114. JOHN, b. ———; m. Sally Goodwin.

\* Leighton Genealogy, pp. 119-120.



SALEM COMMONERS RECORDS,  
1713-1739.

---

COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 128.)

---

before noone : and the Proprietor[s] in the Third Diuition to meet att Joseph Siblys on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of Instant may att eight [of] the Clock before noone and the proprietors in the fourth Diuition to meet att Sam<sup>l</sup> Golethit[es] on Said 24<sup>th</sup> day of Instant may att Ten of the Clock before noone also to desire Cap<sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner and his Sonn John Gardner to be present att the Same time

[42] Att A meeting of the Comittee for Receiueing of the Claimes to the Comon Lands in Salem and also Impowered for fenceing and Stenting y<sup>e</sup> Same mett att the Ship Tauerne in Salem 5<sup>th</sup> September 1718

Present of the Committe

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>o</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Whereas the Proprietors of the Comon Lands in Salem att a Generall meeting on the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of Nouember 1714 Amongst other things Impowered the sd Commite to make Sale of Some Strips of Land of Said Comon Land for defraying the Nefsefsary Charges of y<sup>e</sup> Said Comittee and of the measureing of the Comons & profsecuteing Trefspafers or Incroachers on the Said Comon Land which Voat was reinforet and Confirmed and Inlarged by another meeting of the proprietors January 31<sup>st</sup> 171<sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> as in and by the Records may appear Persuant whereto the Said Committe in Consideration of the Sume of Six Pounds in prouince bills of Cred<sup>tt</sup> to them paid for and on behalfe of the Said proprietors for y<sup>e</sup> Ends and Vfes aforesaid By Joseph Hutchinon of Salem in the County of Efsex Husbandman Haue

Granted and Sould unto him a Certaine peice Strip or Angle of Vpland being part of the Comon Lands aforesaid on the North Side of Ipswich Riuer containing Three acres adjoining to the Land of the Said Joseph Hutchinson on Two Sides and on Land of the proprietors on the otherside to be Laid out by Cap<sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint & Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam To HAVE AND TO HOLD the Said peice of Land with all the trees building fence timber wood priuiledges and Apertenances thereto belonging or any waies Appertaining unto the sd Joseph Hutchinson his heirs and assigns foreuer

Whereas the Proprietors of the Comon Land in Salem att A Generall meeting on the 22nd day of Nouember 1714 Amongst other things Impowered the S<sup>d</sup> Commite to make Sale of Some Strips of Land of Said Comon Land for defraying the Nefsefsary Charges of the Said Commite and of the measuring of the Comons and profsecuteing Trespassers or Incroachers on the Said Comon Land which Voat was reinforcte and Confirmed and Inlarged by A nother meeting of the proprietors January 31<sup>st</sup> 171<sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> as in and by the Records may Apear Pursuant whereto the Said Comitte in Consideration of the Summe of three Pounds in prouince Bills of Cred<sup>tt</sup> to them paid for and on behalfe of the Said proprietors for the ends and Vses aforesaid by Benjamin Buffum of Salem in the County of Essex blacksmith haue Granted and Sould unto him Three Rod of Land being part of the Comon Land aforesaid on the Northerly Side of the Road about four Rod to the Northwest of Samuell Cooke Coopers homested bounded on all Sides with Salem Comons to be laid out by Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner To HAVE AND TO HOLD the Said Three Rod of Land with all the Proffitts Priuiledges and Apertenances thereto belonging or any waies appertaining unto the Said Benjamin Buffum his heirs and assigns for Euer

Agreed that Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peeter Osgood & Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner do Veiw Some Small peices of the Comon Lands in the Village that may bee Suitable to be Sould and make Reporte of the Same att the next meeting of the Commite wich is appointed to be this day fortnight

[43] Att A Meeting of the Commite Chosen by the Proprietors of the Comon Lands within the Towne of Salem for the fencing and Stenting the Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> January 16<sup>th</sup> 171<sup>g</sup>

Present of the Committe

Col<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup>

Josiah Woolcot Esq<sup>r</sup>

Stephen Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup>

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam

} mett Att the house of m<sup>r</sup>  
John Pratt att the  
Signe of the Ship in  
Salem

Whereas the Proprietors of the Comon Land in Salem att A General Meeting on the 22<sup>d</sup> day of Nouember 1714 Amongst other things Impowered the Said Committe to make Sale of Some Strips of Said Common Lands for defraying y<sup>e</sup> Nefsefsary Charges of the Said Committe and of the measureing of the Comon & profsecuteing Trefpafsers or Incroachers on the Said Comon Land which Voat was Confirmed & Inlarged by the Said Proprietors att a nother meeting duely warned & Afsembled January 31 : 171<sup>g</sup> as in and by the Said proprietors records may more att Large appeare; And for as much as Izraell Androwfs of Salem doth claime Some peices or Strips of Land part of which is in his Possefion and are adjoyning to his Lands now for the A[c]comodateing without chargeable Lawsuites the Said matter, and in Consideration of the Sume off ffifty Pounds in Prouince Bills of Creditt to them paid by Izraell Androwfs aforenamed of Sale[m] in the County of Efsex yeoman for the Vfe and on behalfe of the Said Proprietors for the End and Vfes aforesaid, Haue giuen Granted releasd and by these Presents doe Giue Grant & releas unto the Said Izraell Androwfs first A strip of Vpland lying within his own feild fenct Joyning to Reas meadow, Secondly A peice or parcell of Land Vpland & Swampy meadow between the farmes known by the names of Kennestones farme Byshops farm[e] and Smiths farme alfo Joyning on the fence of Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnams and others as the fence now Stands Easterly and So Along by Gotts and Reas meadow; To HAUE & TO HOLD the Said peices par-

cels or Strips of Land with all the proffitts priuiledges Wood Timber and Apertenances thereto belonging or any waies Apertaining unto him y<sup>e</sup> Sa[id] Izraell Andrewfs his heirs & Afsignes for Euer; The Said fifty Pounds being the considera[tion] before mentioned paid by the Said Izraell Andrewfs to the Commite aforesaid for the Ends a[nd] Vfes aforesaid the day aboue written

Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardners Acco<sup>tt</sup> of Charge with others in measuring and findeing out and Stakeing out Eac[h] mans part of fence Round the Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> is allowed & ordered to be paid amounting to 7<sup>l</sup> 12<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Ofgoods acco<sup>tt</sup> of Charge in prosecuteing Trefpasers &c<sup>tt</sup> is also allowed being 7<sup>l</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> & payment<sup>tt</sup> order[ed]

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonath<sup>n</sup> Putnams acco<sup>tt</sup> of Charge in prosecuting Trefpasers &c<sup>tt</sup> is also allowed being 6<sup>l</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> & paym<sup>tt</sup> order[ed]

m<sup>r</sup> John Williams & m<sup>r</sup> George Locker allowed 15<sup>s</sup> Each for warning the proprietors in to make u[p] their parts of fence

W<sup>m</sup> Gedney Acco<sup>tt</sup> of 40<sup>s</sup> is allowed for booke paper Copi<sup>s</sup> makeing an Alphabet &c<sup>tt</sup> alf[o] 6<sup>d</sup> p [lb] is allowed him for Receiueing and paying the proprietors mony

m<sup>r</sup> John Prat<sup>s</sup> acco<sup>tt</sup> of the Comities Expenxe to the 6<sup>th</sup> January 171<sup>8</sup> is allowed and payment ordered to be made to said Pratt and is in full of all acc<sup>ts</sup> with Said Pratt [&] said Committee

[44] Att A Meeting of the Committe that were Chosen and Impowered by the Proprietors of the Comon Lands in Salem to Call all meetings of the Proprietors of the Said Comon Lands January 6<sup>th</sup> 171<sup>8</sup>

Present of y<sup>e</sup> Comitte

Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	} mett att the house of m <sup>r</sup> John Pratt att the Signe of the Ship in Salem
Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	

Agreed and ordered that there be a proprietors meeting warned fouerteen Daies before the time; which is to be the first Munday in February next att Ten of the Clock before noone, att the Towne house in Salem



To Consider whether the Proprietors will Agree to proceed on fenceing In the Comon Lands in Salem without the Towne bridge and So to Settle and Stent itt according to the former Voate of the proprietors that So the sd Lands may bee Beneficiall and Aduantageous to the proprietors; And to Consider and take Such methods as may be A means to Saue the wood on the Comon Lands yet Remaining from being Cut downe and Carried off from Said Lands.

To Answer the Petition or desire of John Traske Ter<sup>ts</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Parnell Jn<sup>o</sup> Shelaby Jacob Manning Sam<sup>ll</sup> Bell Sam<sup>ll</sup> Pope and Some others for Selling them Small Parcels of Land on the Plaines for Houfe Lotts

To Consider whether the Proprietors thinck itt Needfull to add one more on the Commite in the Room of W<sup>m</sup> Hirst Esq<sup>r</sup> who is dead and also one more on the Comittee for Trespasses in the roome of m<sup>r</sup> Willoughby Remoued

And in Generall to Actt and do all Such matters and things as may be thought Conuenient and Aduantageous for Improueing & manageing Said Comon Lands for the benefitt of the Said proprietors dated in Salem the day & yeare abouesd

Notifications Posted up Accordingly 17 Jan<sup>u</sup> 171<sup>8</sup> on the meeting houses

[45] Att A Meeting of the Proprietors of Land Laying in Comon within the Towne of Salem held att the Towne house in Salem the Second day of February 171<sup>8</sup> being legally warned

Voated That Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> is Chozen Moderater for the Meeting

Voated That the Comon Lands in the Towne of Salem be Fenced Inn: to begin down by Darlings and So to run on Linn Line to the Spring Pond and so on Linn Line to m<sup>r</sup> Gedney<sup>s</sup> farme fence neer Reading Road:

Voated That Cap<sup>tt</sup> William Pickering m<sup>r</sup> Jacob Manning m<sup>r</sup> Abell Gardner Lief<sup>tt</sup> James Putnam and m<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Flint be A Commite to take Care and Sea to the makeing up the fence and gett itt done by y<sup>e</sup> first day of May next or as soon as may be

Voated That the Fence to be made on Linn Line is to be of Good Stone wall of fouer foot and halfe high where



it Can be made and in other places with a good & Suffitient Fence to the Acceptance of the Commite now Appointed for the getting the ffen[ce] made Vp

Voated That the Proprietiers Shall be notefyed by the Said Commite to make up their parts of fence which if they doe they Shall be paid for itt as others haue for Said work and that Such of our Proprietiers as haue made up any Good Stone wall on Li[nn] Line they Shall be allowed for itt

Voated That the Commite Chozen and Appointed to take Care to make up the Fence are ordered and desired to notifie the proprieters of the Lands in Linn joyning on our Line to make up their part of fence If they are So minded

Voated That the Comite Chozen to take care to gett the fence made Vp on Linn Line are to do itt or gett itt done and the Charge to be paid for out of the stock of the Proprietiers

Voated That this Commite alfo are Impowered to take Care about Saueing the Wood that i[s] yett Left Growing on the Cōmon Lands that itt be not Cut downe; And to Profsecu[te] all Such as make waste on the penaltys formerly Sett by the Proprietiers and to Seize On and dispose off all such wood as was cutt of from and lays Cutt on the Cōmon Lands; for the benefitt of the proprieters to be paid into the Gran[d] Committe

Voated That the first of Grand Commite formerly Appointed for the Receiueing thee Claimes of the Proprietiers are ordered and desired to be Aduiseing and Afsisit[ing] the aforesaid Commite now Chozen, And to Supply them out of the Stock Raifed and to be Raifed for the Proprietors with Such Sume or Sums of mony as is Nefsefsary for the carying on the worke of Fenceing & Such other Charges as are Needful there

Voated That John Traske tertias Shall haue halfe an Acree of Land on the Plaine where he hath Erected a new house he paying Thirty Pounds for the Same to the Grand Committe who are hereby Impowered & ordered to lay out the Same to him

Voated That there be Giuen and is Granted unto Benjamin Parnall Six Poles of Land o[n] and about the

place where he hath dug a Seller by the Side of the Hill near [m<sup>r</sup>] Prescots meeting house to be Laid out by the Grand commite

Voated That whereas there is Seuerall Petitions and others that are for Small Parcels of Land on Trask Plaine So Cal<sup>d</sup> Itt is left to the first and Grand Commite to dispose of into Small House Lotts the Lands fronting to the Highway on Said Plaines from Sa[id] Towne Bridge unto Strongwater brooke Stone bridge on both Sides the way, the highway be Left att Least fīue Pole broad and no person to haue more then halfe an Acre of Land [ ] House Lott which the aforesaid Grand Comite are Impowered to Sell & lay out, Tho not under the Rate of forty Pounds for a half Acre and att a higher price if they can gett itt which is [ ] be for a Stock for the Proprietors to carry on and pay for the fencing of y<sup>e</sup> comon Lands in Sa[lem] &c<sup>tt</sup> and whosoever shall purchase any of S<sup>d</sup> House Lotts Shall be obliged to build on them [by] Three years Time from this day

[46] Att A Meeting of the Proprietors of Land Laying in Comon within the Towne of Salem held att the Towne House in Salem Second day of February 171<sup>8</sup> being Legally warned

Brought forward from the otherside

Voated There be Giuen and is Granted unto Nathaniell Whitemore Six Poles of Land where his house is now built neer m<sup>r</sup> Epps farme to be Layd out by the Grand Commite

Voated That m<sup>r</sup> Jacob Manning Asking to buy a Small peice of Land adjoyning to his Smal farme by the Northfeild formerly old m<sup>r</sup> Fullers Itt if leftt to the Grand Commite to Sell him or do what is proper in that affaire

Voated That Cap<sup>tt</sup> William Pickering is Chozen and Appointed to be one of the ffirst or Grand Committe in the Room of W<sup>m</sup> Hirst Esq<sup>r</sup> Deceased

Voated That Cap<sup>tt</sup> Thomas Barton is Chozen and Appointed one of the Commite for Profsecuteing Eneroachments on Said Said Comon Lands or that do Trespafs In Cutting or Carrying of any wood from the Comon Lands in Salem In the Roome of m<sup>r</sup> Willoughby who is Remoued and this Committees Power to Continue

as formerly altho there be another Committe Chozen to take care of the wood &c<sup>tt</sup>

Voated That the first or Grand Committy haue Power to Compound agree with and Sell any Small peices or parcels of Land which are Incroacht In of the Comon Lands and the mony to be paid into the Said Commity and to be for the vse of y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors

Voated That the first or Grand Committe be desired to ask the Quarter Sefsions Liberty for the Proprietors to hang Gates on the Roads in Salem So as to Inclose the Said Comon Lands when they are Fenct

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Committe that were Impouered to Sell and Compound with such persons as haue Incroached on Salem Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> and Selling of Land mett at Mr Prats the 20<sup>th</sup> ffeb 171<sup>g</sup>

Present of the Comite

Col <sup>l</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	} ordered that the Ten pounds
Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jon <sup>a</sup> Putnam	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Wm Pickering	Col <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Brow[ne] Sup- plied Mr Ablell Gardner one of y <sup>e</sup> Comite appointed for fenceing the Comon Lands for Carring on Sd fencing is allowed and or- dered to be repaid to Sd Col <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Browne Esq <sup>r</sup> mem <sup>o</sup> This was allowed at the Comities meeting below 22 May 1719

Vpon the Reading of the Petition of Jon<sup>a</sup> Pudney for the Selling Some Smal[1] Strips of Comon Lands to him some of them within his fence the whole about Ten Acres ; Itt is desired that Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood Cap<sup>tt</sup> Wm Pickering & Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner be a Commite to veiw the same and to make a Report of the Same to the Commite at their meeting

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite that were Impowered to Sell and Compound with Such Persons as haue Incroached on Salem Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> And for Selling of Land mett att m<sup>r</sup> Prats 22 day of May 1719

## Present of the Comittee

Col <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	}	Ordered that the Ten Pounds
Maj. Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>		William Gedney Supplied
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner		Mr Benj <sup>a</sup> Flint one of the
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood		Comite for fenceing the
Cap <sup>tt</sup> William Pickering		Comon Lands for Carrying on Sd fenceing Is alowed and that he Charge the propieters for the Same

Whereas there was Granted to John Trask Tert<sup>s</sup> by a Voat of the Proprieter[s] of the Comon Lands of Salem at a proprieters meeting in Salem thee Second day of February 171<sup>g</sup> halfe an Acree of Land on Trask plains where his new houle is Erected; for Thirty Pounds; Accordingly the Second Lott from the burying place on the Easterly Side of the Roade; Is Laid out to said John Trase and bounds Southwesterly on the first Lott Seuen pole an[d] halfe and the otherside is Seuen poles & 20 lincks; 25 Lincks being one Pole and itt is Ten Poles wide in the front and Ten poles and 21 Lincks in y<sup>e</sup> rear Containing Eighty Poles; being laid out by Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner p order of the Committee;

Reced<sup>e</sup> of Mr John Traske 30<sup>th</sup> prouince Bills 22<sup>rd</sup> May 1719.

Ordered that W<sup>m</sup> Gedney Supply the Comittee that are appointed for the fencing of Salem Comons with Twenty Pounds as they may want itt for Carrying on Sd work of fenceing

[47] Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Committe that was Impowered to Sell and Compound with such Persons as haue Incroached on Salem Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> and Selling of Land mett att Mr Pratts 31 July 1719

## Present of the Comittee

Col <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	}	Mett at the houle of Mr
Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>		John Pratt at the Signe
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>		of the Ship in Salem
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuella Gardner		
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood		

Whereas the Comittee appointed by the Proprieters of



the Comon Lands in Salem are Impowered by Seuerall former Voates of Sd Proprietors, To Sell and dispose off Some Small Strips of Land and Ineroachments; Persuant whereunto wee do grant and Sell unto George Smith of Salem A Small Strip of Land Containg Seuene Pole on the Northwesterly Side of Strong watter brooke bridge on Said Smiths homested Northwesterly; Northeasterly partly on Said Smiths and partly Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardners Meadow as the fence now stands part of which Strip Sd Smith had Ineroacht and taken in for which Sd Smith hath now paid forty Shillings

Itt is desired and Requested that Col<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> would aduance and Supply the Commity that was Employed for fenceing in Salem Comons with Twenty or Thirty pounds as need may require for which Sd Browne Shall be Reimburet againe

Col<sup>o</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> Dr 15<sup>th</sup> January 17<sup>13</sup>/<sub>10</sub> pd you p Sam<sup>ll</sup> Bell 20<sup>li</sup>-0 in part of what Sd Browne aduance<sup>tt</sup> towards makeing the fence on Lynn Line

To 6<sup>li</sup> you are to pay for Land Sould to you  
2<sup>nd</sup> April 1720 £ 6- 0-0

To 25<sup>li</sup> paid you by Eleaser pope & Sam<sup>ll</sup>  
Goodale 26 Aprill 1720 £25- 0-0

Bal<sup>a</sup> 15 Feb : 172<sup>3</sup>/<sub>3</sub> £31- 0-0

Col<sup>o</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Browne Cred<sup>r</sup> 20 July 17<sup>14</sup> pd Ely  
Goiles 40<sup>s</sup> Ditto 60<sup>s</sup> £ 5- 0-0

To pd Edward Twist 80<sup>s</sup> Joseph Very 40<sup>s</sup>  
Ditto 120<sup>s</sup> Dauid Boyce 8<sup>li</sup> £20- 0-0

To pd. Joseph Verry 7<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Callum Sr 8<sup>li</sup>  
To pd Dauid Boyce 5<sup>li</sup> 1<sup>s</sup> £20-11-0

To Eleaser Goiles 23<sup>s</sup> To 1<sup>li</sup> Deck nails Sep<sup>tt</sup>  
1720 £ 0- 4-3

46-15-3

By Prouince Bills In full 15 Feb 172<sup>3</sup>/<sub>3</sub> 4- 4-9

Ball<sup>a</sup> 15 Feb 172<sup>3</sup>/<sub>3</sub> 51- 0-0

Samuell Bell Dr. 6<sup>li</sup> paid Short for his Land Sould him on Trasks Plaine: 15 Jan<sup>u</sup> 17<sup>13</sup>/<sub>10</sub> £6-0-0 Said 6<sup>li</sup> was paid 22 May 1722

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite that was Impowered to Sell Land and to Compound with Such



persons as haue Ineroached on Salem Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> mett  
the fifteen day of January 17 $\frac{1}{2}$  $\frac{9}{10}$

Present of the Comite

Col <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	}	Mett at the house of Mr John Pratt
Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>		
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>		
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner		
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam		
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood		
Cap <sup>tt</sup> William Pickering		

Agreed and Sould to Cornelius Tarbell and Nathan<sup>l</sup>  
Hutchinson about Twelue or Sixteen Cord of firewood  
that Lais fallen on Salem Comon Lands betwixt Crumwells  
meadow and Felps Mill att fifteen pence p Cord to be  
paid to the Grand Commite for y<sup>e</sup> vse of the proprietors  
of Salem Comon Lands; Said wood to be taken of with  
all Couenie[nt] Speed also Sd Tarbell and Hutchinson  
has Liberty to take of all Cord wood that is all Ready  
cut vpp on Sd Lands att three Shillings p Cord:

Sould to Samuell Bell aboute one Quarter of an Acree  
of Land on Trasks Plaine So cald being the third Lott  
bounded Northwesterly with John Trasks Lott numb<sup>r</sup>  
Two: being seuen pole and Twenty Lincks deep the other  
side is eight pole thirteene lincks bounding upon a highway  
left: and the Lott is Six pole wide in the front and Seuen  
pole & Six lincks in the rear Con<sup>tt</sup> fifty two pole for which  
Sd Bell is to pay Twenty Six pounds, whereof Twenty  
Pounds is pd by Col<sup>o</sup> Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> for Sd Bell the  
Remaining Six pounds was pd the 22 May 1722

Sould to Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam a strip of Comon Land  
being a Triangle Bound[ed] Northerly on Topsfield Line  
Easterly on Joseph Porters farme Southerly on Izraell  
Andrews Con<sup>tt</sup> Eight Acres and one hundred and fifteen  
pole according to Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardners plat for which Said  
Putnam is to pay Eighteen pounds for the vse of the  
proprietors pd 26 Jan<sup>n</sup> 17 $\frac{1}{2}$  $\frac{9}{10}$

Itt is desired and Requested that Col<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne  
Esq<sup>r</sup> would advance and Supply the Comite that was  
Imployed for fencing in Salem Comons with Twenty  
Pounds more for whic[h] Sd Browne Shall be reimburst  
Againe

Itt is desired that Cap<sup>tt</sup> William Pickering and Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner be a Committee to View & measure that peice or triangle of Common Lands on the roade near to William Shaw and to make a Reporte to the Grand Comite of there doing therein

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood and Cap<sup>tt</sup> William Pickering is desired to petition the Quarter Sessions for Liberty to hang gates on the Roade near m<sup>r</sup> Lindsys and Elfswhare on the road that may be necessary for Incloeing Salem Comons

[48] Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Committee that was Impowered to Sell Land and to Compound with Such persons as haue Incroached on Salem Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> mett the Second day of April 1720

Present of the Committee

Col. Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	} Mett att the house of m <sup>r</sup> John Pratt
Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> William Pickering	

The aboue sd Committee this Second day of April 1720 for and in Consideration of the Sume of Six Pounds Prouince bills of Cred<sup>tt</sup> for and in behalfe of the proprietors by Col<sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> of Salem in the County of Efsex, haue Granted and Sould unto him; about one Acree of Land be itt more or lesf laying fronting nigh and before his farme house where William Frost now liues and is bounded on Said Browns Land Easterly and Northerly and on Land now in Possession of y<sup>e</sup> Darlings Southerly and on the highway to Marblehead Westerly also Sold him a Small Strip of Land Cont<sup>tt</sup> about one acree laying on the Southwest End of Spring Pond Joinyng on Sd Browns Land Southwesterly and on the Spring Pond on all the other sides; To haue and to hold the abouesd two percells of Land to him the Sd Col<sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> his heirs and assigns for euer

Sould to Samuell King of Salem husbandman Three Acres of Land neer to W<sup>m</sup> Shaws on the Southerly Side of the Road for Twenty Pounds; Bounded Northerly on the highway Easterly on Ezekiehl Golethite westerly on Smals Land being a triangle To haue and to hold the Said

three Acres of Land to him the Said Samuell King his heirs and Afsignes for euer being laid out by Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Gardner Said Twenty Pounds was pd 29 Aprill 1720

Sould to Ezekiell Goldthwait of Salem Mafon Three Acres of Land neer to W<sup>m</sup> Shaws on the Southerly side of the Road for Twenty Pounds Bounded Northerly on the Road or highway Easterly on Said Goldthwaite Land South Westerly on Smals Land: Westerly on Samuel King To haue and to hold the Said Three Acres of Land to him the Said Ezekiell Goldthwait his heirs and afsigns foreuer being Laid out by Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner Sd Twenty was pd by Sd Goldthwaite

Sould to Daniell Shaw A strip of Land laying on the Notherly Side of the highway betwene Said highway and his fathers Land and Sd Dan<sup>l</sup> Shaws Land, bounded Southerly on Sd highway Westerly on Smals Land. Northerly on Said Daniell Shaws Land, Easterly to William Shaws Corner Bound to pay after the Rate of fve pounds Ten Shillings p Acree to be measured by Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner, Containing three Acres: and Said Shaw hath pd Sixteen pounds ten Shillings for the Same; To haue and to hold Said three acres of Land to him the Said Daniell Shaw his heirs and afsignes for euer.

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Comitee that was Impowered to Sell Land and to Compound with Such Persons as haue Incroached on Salem Comons &c<sup>tt</sup> mett the twenty Sixth day of Aprill 1720

Present of y<sup>e</sup> Comitte

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> William Pickering.	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam

Sould to Samuell Goodale for fifteen Pounds one Quarter of a<sup>n</sup> Acree of Land on Trasks Plaine So Caled, adjoyning to Land where the Said Goodels house now Stands w<sup>ch</sup> Land is partly Bounded Southwest on Said Goodels Land and part viz<sup>tt</sup> one Rod & halfe on y<sup>e</sup> highway and so running back from the maine highway Ten Rod, there being a lane or way left of Two Rod broad on the Northwest side; and is 7: want: 3 feet: Rod

broad on the back and N<sup>o</sup> Easterly part and so Joyning on the Land of Enofs Pope partly & his own Land South Easterly which one Quarter of an acree with Eleven Pole and halfe that was Sd Goodales before makes in the whole fifty one Pole and halfe To haue and to hold the aboue Sd Land to him the Said Samuell Goodell his heirs and assigns for euer Sd mony paid

Sold to Eleazer Pope for Twenty Pounds one Quarter of an acree of Land on Trasks Plaine So Cal<sup>d</sup>; Bounded, southwesterly on the main highway four Rods, North Westerly 10 Rods and Northeasterly 4 rods on Salem Comons 4 rods SouthEasterly on the highway of Two Rods wide that goes downe to Trasks mill betwixt this lott and Samuell Goodals To haue and to hold the said Quarter of an acre of Land to him the Said Eleazer Pope his heirs and assigns for Euer Said Twenty Pounds pd 26 Aprill 1720

Ordered that William Gedney Treasurer to the Proprietors do pay what mony he hath or may haue in Stock of the Proprietors for fencing in y<sup>e</sup> Comons as may be nefsefsary for paying the persons Employed in making the fence and Gates on Linn line According as he may receiue orders from the Commitee or any Two of them that were Employed for takeing care to gett the Same done

[49] Att a Meeting the first and Grand Commitee of Salem Comonfs &c<sup>tt</sup> the Tenth day of July 1720

Present of the Comite

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Maj Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Agreed and ordered that Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam m<sup>r</sup> Jacob Manning and m<sup>r</sup> James Houlton do as Soon as Conueniently they Can Veiw the wall that is lately made up on Lynn line by order of the Comite appointed for fenceing In the Comon Lands in Salem And Se whether the Said wall be made up fouer foot & half high According to the Voat of the proprietors and that it be the lower halfe double wall and the uper part Single wall and be Substantiall And According to Agreement with the persons



who undertooke to make the wall and that it answers the law and that y<sup>e</sup> Said persons So appointed do returne what is done well that So payment be made for Said worke; And where it is not done well and of the afore sd height to order the Same to be done by the persons who undertook itt or at their Cost to be deducted out of what they demand for their worke

Agreed that m<sup>r</sup> Jacob Manning and m<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Flint or any one of them with Two or three more Suitable persons be desired as Soon as may be to driue the Comon lands in Salem and turne out all Horfes Cattle &c<sup>tt</sup> that do not belong to this Towne of Salem and giue notice to the neighbouring Townes as Lynn Marblehed & Reding that wee are fenct In as a Propriety and they must not Trespafs on us; and that they be paid for their Service

Agreed that Benjamin Holmes be desired to take Care of the Gates by Forrest Riuer that no Cretures be turned in from Marblehed on our Comons: And that William Frost take Care of the barrs by his house, And that Daniell Twist take Care by the Spring and that Daniell Curtin & m<sup>r</sup> Lyndsey take Care of the Gates on the Road by their house; And that [ ] take Care of the Gates on Reading Road and that they do all they Can to preuent other Towne persons Turning in their Cattle &c<sup>tt</sup> on our Comons or propriety and that the Said persons forementioned Shall be allowed for their Care and Trouble Two Cowes Herbage to Each of them for this year

Att A Meeting of the first and Grande Comite of Salem Comon Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> 7 Feb 17<sup>29</sup>/<sub>1</sub> That was Impowered to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup>

#### Present of the Comittee

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Sould to Abraham Southwick Son of John Southwick S<sup>r</sup> for Twenty Pounds one Quarter of an Acree of Land on Trasks plaine So Called bounded Southwesterly on the maine highway fouer Rod Northwesterly on the highway left between Sam<sup>ll</sup> Bell and you viz: Ten Rods. North easterly fouer Rods on y<sup>e</sup> highway going to Trask mill,



South Easterly Ten Rods on the Comon Land To haue and to hold the Said Quarter of an Acree of Land to him the Said Abraham Southwick his heirs and Afsignes for Euer Said Twenty pounds was paid 11 Feb 17 $\frac{20}{21}$

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem Comon Lands that was Impowered to Sell Land &c<sup>tt</sup> mett the 14 February 17 $\frac{20}{21}$

Present of the Commite

Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	} Mett att the house of M <sup>r</sup> John Pratt
Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	

Sould to John Shillaber of Salem halfan Acree of Land on Trasks Plaine So Ca<sup>ld</sup> for fouerty Pounds next to Abraham Southwick bounded Southwesterly on the maine Road Eight Rod Northwesterly on Abraham Southwick Ten Rod<sup>s</sup> Northeasterly on the highway that goes to Trasks Mill Eight Rod, South Easterly on the Comon Land Ten Rod To haue and to hold the Said halfe Acree of Land to him the Said John Shillaber his heirs and afsignes for Euer Twenty pounds being paid this day the other Twenty pounds is to be paid the first day of Aprill next paid Sd Twenty pounds Eight day of Aprill 1721

Sould to Joseph Thrasher of Salem one Quarter of an Acree of Land for Twenty Pound neer the Town Bridge to begin full three Rod from the Northwesterly Corner of his Tan house and to run Six Rod Northwesterly on the Maine Road towards the Stone wall of his Land now hired of the Towne and to be the Same wedth in the back part next the Comon<sup>s</sup> and is Six pole on the Southeasterly part on the highway now Referued and Seuen pole or Rod on the Comon<sup>s</sup> Northwesterly: A highway to be left and Reserued full three Rod on the Southeasterly End between this Lott and Said Tanhouse and Tan yard To haue and to hold the Said one Quarter of an Acree of Land to him the Said Joseph Thrasher his heirs and Afsignes for Euer Said Twenty Pounds was paid the 14 day february 17 $\frac{20}{21}$

Mem<sup>o</sup> Itt is Agreed that there be an Exchange of A Small Strip of Land in Salem ouer again[st] Daniell

Epps Jun<sup>r</sup> dwelling house and Land; with Nathaniell felton Jun<sup>r</sup> and Sam<sup>l</sup> Felton for Enlarging the maine highway and Streightning Said Feltons fence According to a Return to be made by Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam and Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner for which the Said Feltons are to pay Twenty Shillings to the Treasurer for the vse of the proprietors; Said Twenty Shillings was paid 22 feb 17<sup>29</sup><sub>1</sub>

Mr Benj<sup>a</sup> Flints acc<sup>tt</sup> for Charge in makeing Stone wall Setting men to worke his Care Expen[ce] &c<sup>tt</sup> amounting to 12<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> being the bal<sup>a</sup> due to him is allowed and pd this day.

Mr Abell Gardners acco<sup>tt</sup> for makeing Stone wall &c<sup>tt</sup> amounting 42<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> is alow<sup>d</sup> and paid s<sup>d</sup> day

Mr Jacob Manning acco<sup>tt</sup> for Seruice done In Profsecuting Trefspasers on the wood and Care and Charge about the Ston wall and Iron work for the Gates &c<sup>tt</sup> is alow[ed] and paid this day amounting to 8<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup>

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood Acc<sup>tt</sup> aboute Marblehed Gates Iron work and Som posts & Raile fence amounting to 5<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> is allowed

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam Acc<sup>tt</sup> about Surueys of Land and Stone wall &c<sup>tt</sup> amoun[ting] to 15<sup>s</sup> is allowed

[50] Att A Proprietors Meeting of Land lying in Common within the Towne of Salem held att the Towne house in Salem the third of March 17<sup>29</sup><sub>1</sub> being Legally warned

Voated That Coll Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> is Chosen Moderator for the meeting

Voated That the matter Relateing to the Stinting of the Comon Lands in Salem be Referred for further Consideration unto A Meeting of the Proprietors to be warned & had In october next and that for this Sumer Ensueing the fence on Linn Lyne and Gates be well kept up; And that Howards and fence Veiwers be Appointed for this year and that no other Towns Cattle or Cretures be Suffered to go on the Comons butt be Impounded If taken after our fence is made Sufficient & according to Law

Voated Chosen for Howards John Trask Jun<sup>r</sup> Daniell Mackentire Samuel Aborne Jun<sup>r</sup> David Flint Samuel

Peirce and Samuelli Gaskin Jun<sup>r</sup> who are to take car[e] to clear the Comons of all Cattle and Cretures according to the foregoing Voat

Voated Chosen for fence Viewers for the fences that Enclofeth Salem Comons John Trask Jun<sup>r</sup> David Flint Samuelli Aborne Jun<sup>r</sup> & Samuelli Peirce

Voated That the first or Grand Commitee of the Common Lands in Salem are further appointed and Impowered to Receiue and Enter all Such further Claims or Rights as may come In or be brought In to Said Commitee untill october next and no longer according to the Rules and methods vsed in Receiueing the former Claimes and that Return of the number of Rights be made att the next proprietors meeting And that the Said Commitee do meett att m<sup>r</sup> John Pratts on the first munday in Each month untill next October for the Ends aforesaid

Voated That the Matter propofed by Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam Relateing to the Enlarging of their Training feild be left to a Commitee Viz<sup>tt</sup> Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood Mr Abell Gardner and M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Manning to View and Consider of the Nefsefsity and Conueniency of the Same and how itt may be done with most Ease & least Charge to the Proprietors and to make Returne to the next proprietors meeting that So they may actt thereon as they may thinck fitt

Voated That there be a further and other Comitee Chosen besides the former Commitee for Encroachments who are to take Care of all Encroachments on Salem Comon Lands and to make Returne thereof to the Grand Comitee on whose aduice and with whose Consent this present Comitee may Settle Bounds with Such as lay Joyning to the Sd Comon Lands, The Comitee now Chosen is Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner m<sup>r</sup> Jacob Manning m<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Flint Mr Joseph Swinerton Mr Miles Ward or any three of them to Actt therein

Voated That there be Larger and further power giuen to the first and Grand Commitee for Selling Some more peices or parcels of Land as may be needfull and Nefsefsary for paying for the Stone wall and fencing already made or to be made by order of y<sup>e</sup> Propriety

Mem<sup>o</sup> the Warrant for y<sup>e</sup> abouesaid meeting is Recorded in folio 38 :

Mem<sup>o</sup> Whereas James Goold hath Encroached on Salem Comons and fenct in about one Acree of the Comon Land and Stopt up Samuells Pudney and John Pudney from coming out to the Comon or Road Itt is ordered by the Grand Commite that the Said James Goold do take up his Fence Againe & Sd Land to Remaine Comon as formerly before he Encroched and fenct the Same

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem Comons that was Impower[ed] to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> mett at M<sup>r</sup> John Pratt's first May 1721 the Maj<sup>r</sup> part of Said Commite being present

Col <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint
Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood
Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuells Gardner	

Agreed and ordered that there be Three Large Gates and One little gate made and Sett up with what fence is needful by Said Gates to be Compleated by the Twenty day of Instant May Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam is desired to take the Care of Seting up a Large Gate for teems and a Little Gate for hors & man neer to M<sup>r</sup> James Phillips in a Conuenient place and Cap<sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint with his son Thomas is desired to take the Care of Setting up the other two Gates, one Large Gate for teems neer to John Moulton and the other Large Gate neer to W<sup>m</sup> Curtice feild and the acco<sup>tt</sup> of the Cost and Charge of Sd Gates to be Laid before the Comite

Itt is desired that the Comitee for Encroachments do Veiw the Townes Comon Land which is Encroached on and taken in by Robert Moulton John Moulton Ebenezer Moulton Thomas Mackentire James Goold and Peter Twist Jun<sup>r</sup> also to Veiw and measure the peice of Comon Land by the mill neer Phelps and to make a Returne of there doings there in unto the Grand Comite att there next meeting on the first munday In June

Att a Meeting of the first and Grand Comite of Salem Comon Lands that was Impowered to Sell Land &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att M<sup>r</sup> John Pratt's 5<sup>th</sup> June 1721 Present of the Comite

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuells Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuells Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>



Itt is Agreed and left to the Commite of Encroachments to Settle the Bounds of that Ccomon Land John Moulton Sr hath Encroached and what itt measures Said Moulton is to haue itt paying for itt after the Rate of fourty Shillings p Acree

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnams acco<sup>tt</sup> of Charge in Makeing a Large and Smal Gate on the Country Road neer Jam<sup>s</sup> Phillips amounting to 3<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> is allowed and payment to be made accordingly paid 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1721

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem Comon Land[s] that was Impowered to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att Mr John Pratts 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1721

Present of the Comittee

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner	Col <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Sould to Cap<sup>tt</sup> John Gardner about Eight Acres of Vpland & Medow more or lefs on the northerly Side of Ipswich Riuer for Thirty Eight pounds bounded as followeth Southerly on Ipswich Riuer and on all the Sides Surrounded with John Phelps Land and to haue the Pofsefsion of the Same att the Expiration of John Pu[t]nam Sr and John Tarbell [ ] their leefs who formerly hired Sd Land of the Towne of Salem; To haue and to hold the S[d] Eight Acres of Land & meadow to him the Said John Gardner his heirs and assigns [for] Euer Said Thirty Eight Pounds was paid 2<sup>nd</sup> october 1721

[51] Att A Meeting of the Comite that were Chofen and Impowered by y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors of the Common Lands in Salem to Call all meetings of the Proprietors of the said Comon Lands mett the Sixth day of October 1721

Present of y<sup>e</sup> Comittee

Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewal Esq <sup>r</sup>	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>

Agreed and ordered that there be a A Meeting of the Proprietors of the Comon and undiuided Lands in Salem on munday the Thirty day of October Instant att Ten of the Clock in the forenoone att the Townehouse in Salem To Receiue the Grand Comittee Returne of the Number of Rights to the Comon Lands Already receiued



To Consider of waies and means for better Improueing of the Comon Lands of y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors in the Towne of Salem by further fenceing and Stenting Sd Lands to the Proprietors or Deuideing in Large Pastures as the proprietors Shall Agree or otherwise as may be thought most benifitall for them

To Consider whether the Proprietors thinck itt needfull to add Two more on the Comite in the Room of Cap<sup>tt</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pickering and Cap<sup>tt</sup> Thomas Flint Deceased

To Consider if the proprietors will allow the Grand Comite any further time to Receiue Claimes.

Notifcations were posted up on y<sup>e</sup> four Meetinghoufes in Salem 16<sup>th</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup> 1721.

Att A Meeting of the Proprietors of Land lying in Comon within the Towne of Salem held att the Town-houfe in Salem the thirty day of October 1721 being legally warned.

Voated That Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> is Chosen Moderater for the Meeting

Voated That Mr James Houlton & Mr James Lindall bee added to y<sup>e</sup> Grande Comite in y<sup>e</sup> name of Cap<sup>tt</sup> Pickring & Cap<sup>tt</sup> Flint deces<sup>d</sup>

Voated That there be a Reserue of Three hundred Acres of the Comon Lands in Salem laying near Lynn Line between the Spring pond and Reading Road for y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors in General to be Impowered as they Shall direct To make Good any Claimes that come in after march next or for any other End & vse as may be Judged nefsefsary by them

Voated That the plaines of Comon Land So Called on the North Side of the Road from the butts brooke to Strong watter brook bridge be also reserued for the Vse of the Proprietors as they may hereafter direct

Voated That all the Rest of the Comon Lands without the Towne bridge, Bee Diuided to and amongst y<sup>e</sup> Proprietors of the Comon Land in Salem According to their Rights the Village and Royallside or North Precinct Proprietors to haue their Rights in the Comon Lands layed out to them as near to them as may be and the proprietors of the Comon Lands Liuing in the Middle Precinct to haue their Rights layd out to them in or as

near their Precinct as may be. And the rest of the Proprietors of the Comon Lands which belong to the Town or two lower parrishes their Rights to be laid out to them on the Southern part of the Comon Lands The layers out to haue regard to the Seuerall Diuifsions for Quallity as well as Quantity Alwaies Reseruing a Sufficiency to Compleat the former Grants and orders of the Proprietors

Voated That all the Comon Lands without the Town bridge be measured by Able Articess as Soone as may be att the direction of the Grand Comitte and the Comon Lands are to be Diuided according to the Voate of the Proprietors, the charge thereof to be paid by the grand Commite out of the monys that they haue or may raife from the peices of land that they haue liberty to Sell and that what of the old Stone wall is not already paid for Shall be paid for According to former orders of the Proprietors

Voated That the first or Grand Comitte of the Comon Lands in Salem are further Apointed & Impowered to receiue and Enter and Enter all Such further Claims or Rights as may Come in or be brought in to Said Comitte untill March next and no longer according to the Rules and methods used in receiuing the former Claimes and that the Said Comite do meet att Mr John Pratts on the first munday in Each month Untill next March for the Ends aforesaide

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Comite of Salem Comons that was Impowered to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att Mr John Pratts 6<sup>th</sup> day of october 1721

Present of the Commity

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuell Gardner	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>

Sould to Joseph Verry of Salem one Acree of Land neer the Butts Brook in Salem So Cal<sup>d</sup> for Twenty Pounds on part of which his houle Stands; on the Northernside of the highway bounded Southwesterly on the butts brooke Southeasterly on the highway Northeasterly and Northwesterly on Salem Comon Lands To haue and to hold the Said Acree of Land to him the Said Joseph

Verry his heirs and Afsignes for euer Said Twenty Pounds was paid in Stone wall that Saide Verry made for the Proprietors

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Comite of Salem Comon Land that was Impowered to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att Mr John Pratts 4<sup>th</sup> Decembr 1721

Present of the Comitte

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Joseph Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Mr James Lyndall	Maj Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>
Mr James Houlton	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner

Agreed and ordered that there be three Notifications Sett up in publick places in the Towne of Salem to giue notice that whatsoeuer Proprietor that hath made up any Stone wall fence on Lynn line between James Darlings and Spring Pond to bring In their acco<sup>ts</sup> to the grand Committe on the first Munday in January next or as Soon as may be that care might be taken for the payment of the Same

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Comite of Salem Comon Lands that were Impowered to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att Mr. John Pratts first January 17 $\frac{2}{2}$

Present of y<sup>e</sup> Comitte

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jon <sup>a</sup> Putnam	Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>
Mr James Houlton	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner

Mr Thomas Flint acco<sup>tt</sup> of Charge in makeing and Hanging Two East Gates neer John Moultons and the widow French<sup>s</sup> and Some Raile fence amounting to 30 Shil. is allowed and payment to be made Accordingly

Agreed with Cap<sup>tt</sup> Joseph Burnap of Reding and Mr Jonathan Waide of Ipswich for 10<sup>s</sup> p day to measure Salem Comon Lands and to begin on the seuenth day of May next in order to the performing of the Same

Att A Meeting of the abouesd Comite on the fifth day of ffebruary 17 $\frac{2}{2}$  the Maj[or] Part of Said Comite being present

The Acco<sup>tt</sup> of John Trask David Flint Samuel Aborne and Samuel Peirce fence veuers for Salem Comons, ther acco<sup>tt</sup> for Repairing the Comon fences amounting to 3

daies & ha[lf] Each allowed at 4<sup>s</sup> per day and payment to be made Accordingly y<sup>e</sup> whole 56<sup>s</sup>

[52] Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem Comon Lands that was Impowred to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att Mr John Pratts ffeb 5<sup>th</sup> 17 $\frac{1}{2}$

Present of the Comitte

Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood	Col <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>
Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam	Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>
Mr James Houlton	Maj <sup>r</sup> Steph <sup>n</sup> Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner

Sould to Micaell Dwenill an Angle of Land Containing one acree & Quarter bounded North Easterly on wenham Line Northwesterly on Topsfield Line Southerly on Mr Joseph Porters farme Sould for five Pounds To haue and to hould the Said Acree & Quarter of Land to him the Said Micaell Dwenill his heirs and Afsignes foreuer The abouesaid five Pounds was paid 11<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1722

Sould to Jonathan Pudney of Salem between Eleuen and Twelue Acres of Land for ffourty Pounds bounded Easterly on Said Jonathan Pudney Westerly on James Goold and Southerly on Salem Comons being Triangular as Said Pudneys ffence now Stands on Said Land on the Southerly part To haue and to Hold the abouesaid Land containing between Eleuen and Twelue Acres to him the Sd Jonathan Pudney his heirs and Afsignes for Euer Sd ffourty pounds was pd 21 feb. 17 $\frac{1}{2}$

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Comite for Salem Comons 4 ffeb 172 $\frac{3}{4}$  the Maj<sup>r</sup> Part being present Col<sup>o</sup> Browne Mr Woolcot Maj<sup>r</sup> Sewal Cap<sup>tt</sup> Gardner Cap<sup>tt</sup> Ofgood Cap<sup>tt</sup> Putnam & Mr James Lindall

Mr Josiah Batcheld<sup>er</sup> Acco<sup>tt</sup> of Surueying Ineroachments &c<sup>tt</sup> amoun<sup>tt</sup> to 14<sup>s</sup> is allow<sup>d</sup> & paym<sup>tt</sup> orderd Mr Miles Ward acco<sup>tt</sup> of afsisting the Artices in meafuring & afsisting the Valluation Com<sup>tt</sup> on Salem Comons amounting to 25<sup>s</sup> is alowed & paym<sup>tt</sup> to be made accordingly m<sup>r</sup> John Traske Sam<sup>ll</sup> Aborne & Sam<sup>ll</sup> Peirce their acco<sup>tt</sup> of Repaireing the fence on Salem Comons amounting to 8<sup>s</sup> Each is allowed & payment to be made to y<sup>m</sup>

(To be continued.)

FRANCIS LYFORD, OF BOSTON, AND EXETER,  
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

BY WILLIAM LEWIS WELCH  
*of the seventh generation.*

---

INTRODUCTION.

SOMEBODY has said that the genealogist wears leaden shoes, or something to that effect. I have found it so. It is now many years since I began studying and arranging the records of my mother's family, and the genealogy has increased in extent as material accumulated, until it has become a record of the entire Lyford family in America. It is necessarily lacking in many details of dates and full names, for people written to would not answer, or could not give particulars, if they did answer. I have found but one Lyford that was not a member of the family. He was Richard Lyford who was living in Boston in 1896, and then about forty-two years of age. He and all of his family, including his grandfather, were born at Whitechurch, Oxfordshire, England.

One Lyford I have been unable to locate, that is Jacob Lyford, mentioned in New Hampshire State Papers, Vol. XIII, p. 77, as of North Hampton, 7 June, 1742.

It is hoped that any persons discovering errors or omissions in the following pages, will write to William L. Welch, Salem, Mass., that notes may be made for further corrections.

REV. JOHN LYFORD.

The first of the name of Lyford in this country, was Rev. John Lyford who arrived at Plymouth in March,



1624. He was sent over by the company in England as minister for the colony. With him came his wife and several children. He had been settled in Ireland for several years, having gone there from England in 1620. Undoubtedly he was of the Established Church and was sent over to counteract the Congregationalist tendencies inculcated by Robinson, with the hope of bringing the colonists back to the Church. Trying to carry out the ideas of the home company as above outlined, soon brought him into trouble with the authorities at Plymouth, and, early in the summer of 1624, some few months after his arrival, he was expelled from the colony, being given, however, six months to remove his family. He moved to Nantasket (Hingham), and was followed by Roger Conant and some others of the Church party. Later they became partly reconciled to the colony and occasionally visited there. Lyford acquired property, or made himself so friendly with the people at Nantasket, that the land or water, or both, at the mouth of the river (now Weir river) was named "Lyford's likeing;" a deed dated 1-7-1649 (seventh of March), and recorded in Suffolk Deeds, Liber I, mentions "foure Acres meadow more or lesse at Laifords likeing." The History of Hingham also mentions "Lyford's Liking Run," as being a small brook in that vicinity. Probably early in 1625 they went with Conant to Cape Ann, where Conant had been made governor, and there Lyford preached and administered the ordinances of the Established Church. Conant as governor, and Lyford as minister, with others, came to Naumkeag during the autumn of 1625; and through the winter of 1625-6 and nearly to the end of the summer of 1627, Lyford was minister at Salem. For some three years he had been Conant's minister, and for the last ten months, or longer, of that time, he had been at Naumkeag (Salem), or fully two years before the establishment of the First Church, so called, or the ordination of Higginson and Skelton. Roger Conant's son, Roger, born in 1626, the first child born in Salem, was not baptized at the First Church, after his father united with it, as all his brothers and sisters were; undoubtedly for the reason that he had been baptized previously, and by Lyford.

Mr. John Fells, master of the "Jacobb," of about eighty tons, had been commissioned by the Virginia Company of London, to transport passengers and goods to Virginia. On one of his voyages he had been wrecked near Cape Cod, at the beginning of the winter of 1626-7, and remained at Plymouth during the summer of 1627. During this time Fells visited Naumkeag, and other places, and probably gave Lyford that "loving invitation" to go to Virginia. Fells and his party succeeded in obtaining passage in a "cuple of barks at ye latter end of sumer" in 1627, and probably Lyford went with him. All that is further known of Lyford is, that "he shortly after dyed in Virginia." Judging of Lyford's character by Bradford's account, which is copied by nearly every one who writes about those times, one gets an impression that he was capable of any kind of villany; but, on considering how Roger Conant and others adhered to him, one realizes that there must have been a very different side of his character and one worthy of consideration. It would be very interesting to have Lyford's own story of the troubles placed before us.

John Lyford had several children; how many came with him I cannot say. We have records of Ruth and Mordecai, and possibly Ann. His widow, Sarah, married at Charlestown, 10 Oct., 1634, Edmund Hubbard (Hobart) senior, widower, of Hingham (Nantasket); she died 23 June, 1649. His daughter, Ruth, married 19 Apr., 1643, James Bate (Bates) and died 9 Mar., 1689/90. There was an Ann Lyford who died at Hingham in July, 1639; possibly she was a daughter of John Lyford. In May, 1635, there sailed from London in the *Suzan & Ellen*, Ann Lieford aged 13 years, but where she afterwards lived is not known. She may have been a daughter of Lyford, and the Ann who died in 1639.

John Lyford's son, Rev. Obediah, died in Ireland and Mr. Hubbard was chosen, 6 Aug., 1639, guardian of Mordecai, then 14 years old, who was to receive property that Obediah had left. Mr. Hubbard appointed William Bladen, Alderman of Dublin, and John Fisher, of the same place, attorneys, to sell a lease at Leballeglish, County Ardmagh.

In 1642, are recorded in Suffolk Deeds, Liber I, receipts from Ruth and "Mordecay" Lyford to their stepfather Edmund Hubbard, of property left them by their father John Lyford, by his last will and testament. A record of his will has not been found, and therefore it is impossible to learn further of John Lyford's family. Nothing further is known of Mordecay.

I have been unable to trace any connection between this John Lyford and Francis Lyford who first appears in Boston in 1667.

#### FRANCIS LYFORD.

I find the earliest mention of Francis Lyford, in Suffolk Deeds, Liber v, pp. 378-379, where he appears as one of the witnesses to a conveyance of land, etc., at the "South end of the Towne of Boston," butting on a street or highway leading from Boston towards Roxbury. He signs with three others: Robert Helmes, Nath. Hubbert, Francis Lyford, William Pearse, Scr., under date of "12<sup>th</sup> february, 1667." Again in Suffolk Deeds, Liber vi, pp. 219-220, under date of 20 Sept., 1670, appears this mortgage: "John Chandler, for and in Consideration of Eighteen pounds to me in hand paid by Francis Lyford of Boston, marriner . . . . for euer all that my dwelling house & outhousing thereunto belonging and two acres of land or more or less in Roxbury . . . . and tenn acres & a halfe of land lying & being in Roxbury in the nookes next dorchester & twenty two acres of land lying in Roxbury in the Eighth lot in the thousand acres next Dedham. . . . to be released for £19, 20<sup>th</sup> March next Ensuing the date hereof in the dwelling house of Thomas Smith in Bosto<sup>n</sup>, Shipwright or Elsewhere."

In Suffolk Deeds, Liber vi, pp. 320-321, appears the following deed which was acknowledged 9th July, 1672.

"To All People to whome this writing or Deede shall come wee Thomas Smith of Boston in New England Builder & Elisabeth his wife send Greeting. Know yee that for & in consideracon of the Loue wee the saide Thomas Smith & Elisabeth doe beare vnto o<sup>r</sup> Sone in Law Francis Lyford of the same place Marriner . . . . haue granted . . . . vnto the said Francis Lyford our beloved

Sone . . . . . A piece or parcell of Land conteining in length fourty foote or more or Less from the Seaward as far as the s<sup>d</sup> Smith his Land reacheth being butted & bounded Easterly with the Salt Sea & fforthill & westerly partly with the dwelling house of him the saide Smith & partly with his Land. And conteining in breadth Eighteene foote to begin or beginning at the Easterly end of the saide Smith his dwelling house & Soe to continue the said Breadth in every part of the said peice or parcell of Land hereby given & mentioned . . . . .”

Witness John Bradish, Peter Chapline.

Francis Lyford, after the death of his wife (perhaps in 1677), sold the land given him as above, as appears in Suffolk Deeds, Liber xi, pp. 137-138.

“Francis Lyford of Boston in the Colony of the Massachusetts in New England marriner for £90 of lawful money of New England to him in hand . . . . by Magnis White of Boston afores<sup>d</sup> marrin<sup>r</sup>, all that his mefsuage or tenement scituate lying and being in Boston neare unto the Sconce and ffort-hill . . . . . (Reserving onely an highway of twelve foote wide crofs the s<sup>d</sup> Land laid out by the Select men of s<sup>d</sup> Boston, for a passage from the Towne to the sd Sconce)” . . . . .

Acknowledged 9 ffebruary, 1678.

“John Bradish & Francis Liford haue libertie granted them to wharfe before theire house & land, they makeing good and keeping in repaire the highway between s<sup>d</sup> wharfe & house,” 12 Feb., 1677/8 (7th report Boston Record Commissioners, p. 115).

Francis Lyford bought of Benjamin Gillam and Hannah his wife, for £50, a parcell of land, beach and flats “near unto the Sconce . . . . . Excepting onely one hundred foote privilege from the Barracado or outmost wharves next the Sea channell to the Landward which the proprieto<sup>rs</sup> are to enjoy by Agreement. Lyford to Keepe a sufficient highway through the Lands &c according to order of Selectmen” (Suffolk Deeds, Liber xi, pp. 213-214).

After the second marriage of Francis Lyford, he conveyed to his first father-in-law, the above described land bought of Benj. Gillam as appears by Suffolk Deeds, Liber xvii, p. 72, under date of 18 June, 1689, viz. :



. . . . "ffrancis Lyford of the Towne of Exeter in the colony of the Massachusetts in New England, Marriner and Rebecka his wife, for £86 of Lawful money of New England, paid by Thomas Smith of Boston, Blacksmith. All that a Certaine peice or parcel of Land, beach and flatts, Scituate lying and being in Boston, near unto the Sconce, . . . . soe farr as the said Lyfords propriety Doth runn or Extend."

Francis Lyford married his second wife in Exeter, N. H., and I find in Exeter, N. H., Deeds, that "ffrancis Leyford" of Exeter, Mariner, bought, 29 Oct., 1683, of Robert Tufton Mason, Esqr., sixty acres of land in Exeter, known as "Samuel Dudley's great pasture," and fifteen acres of marsh land adjoining; also "7 acres in Sheep pasture on side of Samuel Dudley deceased his house." He was to pay an annual rental of thirteen shillings lawful money of New England and one shilling for every dwelling house (more than one).

Francis Lyford was selectman of Exeter in 1689 and 1690.

In a list of persons in Exeter who had received grants of land from the town, under date of 28 March, 1698, appears Francis Lyford as having 200 acres. During King William's war, Francis Lyford served from 6 Feb., 1696, to 5 March, 1696, in Capt. Kinsley Hall's Company of Militia in Exeter.

In New Hampshire Provincial Papers, Vol. II, p. 79, appears the following Custom House Return:

"Custom House in New Hampshire, Portsmouth in New England, October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1692, Clearings outward, Boston.

Francis Lyford, Com<sup>r</sup> of the Sloop Elizabeth, of Exeter, of 20 tunns burthen or thereabouts, w<sup>th</sup> noe gunns, navigated w<sup>th</sup> two men, Plantation built, cleareth for Boston, having on board 1000 ft. of boards, 4000 staves, 14000 of trunnells, 1500 ft of Pine plancks & joyce."

"Exeter the 21 feburary, 1710. A noat of dis-burstments. This are to Enforme whome it may Concern that francis Lyford of Exetter hade his Slope Imprest by Capt John perkins of portsmouth and promised to pay six pound for the Runn of here to sacoe and from thence to



picescataquack againe to bring away the distressed inhabittance whene the Indians were burning and destroying all About them William Jefry and thomas Lyford at the same time in said slope which ware About twenty one yeare since at the same time was bureses flechers & seamans families & goods in said slope with several more unknown to me" (N. H. Provincial Papers, Vol. XI, p. 645).

"Exeter, 21<sup>th</sup> february, 1710, the disburstments of francis Lyford of Exeter in dieting of solders in the Indian warre. At Cap<sup>t</sup> kinslyes hall<sup>s</sup> garrison too men under the Comand of Cap<sup>t</sup> bancroft eight wecks and of Cap<sup>t</sup> thaxter men at M<sup>r</sup> Moses gillmans garreson ten mene five monthes to say in the winter fall & spring" (N. H. Provincial Papers, Vol. XI, p. 646).

"On Saturday, 14 May, 1709.—Province of New Hampshire at a Council & General assembly. Whereas, Mr. Francis Liford, of Exeter, was lately chosen Constable, to serve this present year, but being acc<sup>ted</sup> Very infirm by sundry ailments, whereby he seems very unfit for that service: Voted that the town of Exeter forthwith choose a suitable person to serve in the said Lyfords room, and that the selectmen act therein accordingly" (N. H. Provincial Papers, Vol. III, part 2, p. 382).

In a deed dated 16 June, 1715, Francis Lyford was recorded as "weaver."

#### WILL OF FRANCIS LYFORD.

In the name of God Amen ye 17<sup>th</sup> day of Dec<sup>r</sup> in ye year of our Lord God 1723 I Francis Lyford of Exeter in ye Pro<sup>e</sup> of N. Hampsh<sup>r</sup> in New England being weak of body but of Perfect mind & memory Thanks be to God for it. I do make & ordain this my last will & Testam<sup>t</sup> That is to say principally & first of all I recomend soul unto Allmighty God that gave it & my body unto the earth from whence it was taken to be Buried in a Decent manner as my Exec<sup>r</sup> Shall See meet & as to my worldly Estate I dispose of as in manner following

firstly I give & bequeath to Rebekah my beloved wife all my moveable Estate she paying to the Daughters as is hereafter named, to my Daughter Ann Leavet 20/ To my Daughter Deborah Follet 20/ & to ye heir of my Daughter Rebekah Hardy ten shillings & to my Daughter Sarah Foulsham one bed & bedding & pewter & one Cow

2<sup>ly</sup> I give unto my son Stephen Lyford one yoke of oxen & 30 acres of land out of my 100 acres of land at Pascasek next to ye river & my grant of land at Pickpocket on ye south side of ye river 30 acres more or less he paying to his Sister Elizabeth Lyford ten pounds in money

3<sup>ly</sup> I give unto my son Thomas Lyford & my Daughter Mary Hall all the remaining part of my 100 acres of land at Pascasek not yet to dispose of to be equally Divided between them two.

4<sup>ly</sup> I do appoint & Constitute my well beloved Son Stephen Lyford to be Exec<sup>r</sup> to see this my last will & Testament fulfilled in witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal ye day & year above s<sup>d</sup>.

Sign<sup>d</sup> sealed & Declared by ye s<sup>d</sup> Fran<sup>s</sup> Lyford as his last will & Testa<sup>t</sup> in ye Pr<sup>s</sup>ence of us,

Witness,

his  
Fran<sup>s</sup> X Lyford (S)  
mark

Sam<sup>l</sup> Thing,

Sam<sup>l</sup> Beane,

Rich<sup>d</sup> )<sup>his</sup> ( Noble,  
mark

(Will proved 2 Sept., 1724.)

**1 Francis Lyford**, born — ; died in Exeter, N. H., between 17 Dec., 1723, date of his will, and 2 Sept., 1724, date of proof of will; married, first, in Boston, about June, 1671, Elisabeth Smith, born 6 Nov., 1646, daughter of Thomas and Elisabeth Smith. Married, second, in Exeter, N. H., 21 Nov., 1681, Rebecca Dudley, daughter of Rev. Samuel Dudley, by his third wife Elizabeth, and granddaughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley.

Children by first wife :

2. THOMAS, b. 25 March, 1672, Boston.
3. ELISABETH, b. 19 July, 1673, Boston; unm. Member, by baptismal covenant, of Old South Church, Boston, 7 Oct., 1696.
4. FRANCIS, b. 31 May, 1677, Boston.

Children by second wife :

5. STEPHEN, b. —, Exeter.
6. ANN, b. —, Exeter; m. Timothy Leavitt, son of Moses (Sr.) and Dorothy (Dudley) Leavitt.
7. DEBORAH, b. —, Exeter; m. — Follett.
8. REBECCA, b. —, Exeter; m. — Hardie (Hardy) and d. before father's will was made.
9. SARAH, b. —, Exeter; m. John Foulsham (Folsom), son of John, and grandson of John and Mary (Gilman) Foulsham. His first wife was Hannah Gilman dau. of James Gilman.
10. MARY, b. —, Exeter; m. — Hall.

**2 Thomas Lyford** (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born in Boston, 25 March, 1672; died in Exeter, N. H., between 29 Dec., 1726, date of his will, and 7 June, 1727, will proved; married at Exeter, Judith, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Hersey) Gilman.

Thomas Lyford was granted 30 acres of land, 3 Feb., 1698; 30 acres, 21 Feb., 1698; and was on list of distributees, 12 April, 1725, as having had 100 acres.

The selectmen of Boston were empowered by the Superior Court of Judicature, 26 Oct., 1697, to sell a small house and land in Boston, the property of Thomas Smith, deceased, for the purpose of paying for the support of his widow and of the son, Thomas Smith, who had been long sick. On the 20 Sept., 1715, it was represented to the town that Elizabeth Lyford, granddaughter of said Thomas Smith, had a right to a portion of land belonging to said Thomas Smith, then in possession of the town, and a committee was appointed to look into the matter. They reported that said Elizabeth Lyford had a right to the land and recommended that it be given to her. On 8 May, 1716, she quitclaimed her right in the house and land sold by the town 26 Oct., 1697, and possession of the land claimed was given her.\*

Meanwhile Elizabeth Lyford received a deed from her brother Thomas Lyford, of his share in her grandfather Smith's estate, as appears by the following:

"Thomas Lyford of Exeter within the Province of New Hampshire in New England Marriner \* \* \* \* for and in Consideration of the natural love and Affection that J have and bear towards my only Sister Elizabeth Lyford of Boston, Spinster, and for and in Consideration of the lameness and infirmity She now labours under \* \* \* \* Do remise, release & forever Quit claim unto the s<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth Lyford All the Estate right title \* \* \* \* in all the Lands and Tenements of my Grandfather Thomas Smith late of Boston, Shipwright, deced, lying Scituate and being at the South end of Boston aforesaid near Forthill comonly so called \* \* \* \* Sixteenth day of

\* See Suffolk Deeds, Liber LIII, p. 156; also Boston Commissioners' Records, Vol. VIII, pp. 114 and 120.

November, 1714. Acknowledged 23 Nov., 1714 (Suffolk Deeds, Liber xxx, p. 18).

Elizabeth Lyford sold the land she received from the town of Boston to William Clarke, merchant of Boston, under date of 22 Sept., 1716 (See Suffolk Deeds, Liber xxx, p. 218).

#### WILL OF THOMAS LYFORD.

In the Name of God Amen the Twenty ninth day of December, 1726 I Thomas Lyford of Exeter in the province of New Hampshire in New England husbandman being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God. therefore Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and Knowing that it is appointed for men once to dye: do make and ordain this my last will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and Recommend my soule into the hands of God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Executors nothing Doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Imprimis I give and bequeath unto Judith my well beloved wife the one halfe of all my estate both raiel and personal During her Natural life and after her Decease unto my well beloved son Thomas Lyford and also I give her all my stock excepting one yoke of three year old steers; to catel sheepe, hogs and all my household goods and moveable effects.

Item I given unto my beloved son Thomas Lyford the one third part of all my whomestead lands house orchards and one third part of all my Flats and of the twenty acres of land at piscasset and one third part of my fifty acres of land lying above Daniel Larys and a yoke of three year old steers and a gune and after my honest Debts & Ligacies are all paid I give unto my son Thomas Lyford the on halfe of one third more of the sence mentioned before of lands & after his mothers decease the whole.

Item I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son David the thirty Five acres of land which came by his grand Father lying before Joseph Halls mill when he comes. to the age of twenty-one years and also I give him a Gun.

Item I give & bequeath unto my well beloved son John Lyford the hundred acres of land in Exeter town Commons which was propotioned to me by the committee.

Item I give unto my beloved Daughter Elizabeth Sinkler Elizabeth Sinkler and unto my daughter Judith Foulsham and to my Daughter Dority Burley and to my daughter Mary Levitt and to my Daughter Abigall Kimball and to my Daughter Rebacca and to my Daughter Susanna each of them twenty shillings a piece to be paid out of my estate.

Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Lidia and Hannah Lyfords each of them six pounds to be paid out of my estate and I likewise constitute make and ordaine my said beloved sone Thomas Lyford my sole Executor of this my last will and testament of all and singular my whole estate and I do hereby utterly Disalow revoke and disannul all and every other former Testament wills Legacies and bequests and Executer by me in any ways before named willed and bequeathed, Ratifying and confirming this and noe other to be my last will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and year first above written

Thomas Lyford [seal]

Signed sealed Published pronounced and declared by the said Thomas Lyford as his last will & Testament in the presence of us the subscribers

Thomas Webster

Cornelius Corner

Moses Connor

(Proved 7 June, 1727.)

### Children, all born in Exeter :

11. THOMAS.

12. JOHN.

13. DAVID.

14. ELIZABETH, m. Joseph Sinkler (Sinclair) about 1720; he was b. in Exeter, 1692, and d. after 3 Sept., 1767.

15. JUDITH, m. — Foulsham.

16. DOROTHY, m. — Burley.

17. MARY, m. — Levitt.

18. ABIGAIL, m. John Kimball, 14 Feb., 1722-3. He was b. in Wenham, Mass., 20 Dec., 1699, and d. in Exeter, 1785. She d. 12 Feb., 1737-8.

19. REBECCA.

20. SUSANNA.

21. LYDIA.

22. HANNAH.

5 Stephen Lyford (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born in Exeter; died 20 Dec., 1774, in Exeter; married, at Exeter, Sarah Leavitt, daughter of Moses and Dorothy (Dudley) Leavitt.



She died 13 Oct., 1781.\* Stephen Lyford is mentioned in the list of distributees of land in Exeter, 12 April, 1725, as having received 100 acres. He was selectman in 1734. His estate, appraised at £1575.10.9, comprised among other items: Negro woman Syl. £10; negro girl Nants, £30.

#### WILL OF STEPHEN LYFORD.

In the name of God. Amen I Stephen Lyford of Exeter in the county of Rockingham and Province of New Hampshire yeoman being of sound mind and memory considering the certainty of death and the Importance of a Man's setting his house in order do make this my Last Will and testament And Principally I give and Recommend my Soul to God In hopes of his Gracious Acceptance of the same thro<sup>h</sup> the Merits of Jesus Christ and my body I commit to the Earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor hereafter mentioned in hopes of a blessed Resurrection to Eternal Life—And my worldly Estate I give devise and bequeath in the following manner and form—

*Imprimis* I will that my just debts and funeral Charges be paid In Convenient Time after my decease out of my debts due to me and my stock of Creatures By my son Bile Lyford whom I hereby appoint Sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament.

*Item* I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Sarah after my debts and funeral Charges are first taken out all my stock of Creatures of all kinds all the debts due to me at the time of my decease and my negro Girl Nancy all to be at her absolute disposal—I likewise Give my said Wife the use of all my Household Goods and my Negro Woman Syl during her my said wifes Natural Life I also give my said wife the use and Improvement of my dwelling house and one half of my barn and the one half of my Homestead laying one both sides of the Highway and Liberty to Cut and hale off of my Woodland in said Exeter whatever Quantitys of wood she shall have occasion for. all the said use and improvement of my said House Land and Liberty to cut wood as before mentioned to be to her during her natural Life to enable her to maintain and support my son Samuel Lyford during that term if he should live so long, only I except out of the above the orchard and an acre of Flats thereto adjoining commonly called Conners Orchard.

I give & devise unto my son Bile Lyford and to his heirs and assigns

\* Moses Leavitt, b. 22 Aug., 1650 (son of John); m. 26 Oct., 1681, Dorothy, dau. of Rev. Samuel Dudley. In his will made 31 Dec., 1730, proved 16 June, 1731, he mentions dau. Sarah Lyford, and gives grandson Francis Lyford, 30 acres of common land in Exeter.

forever all that tract of land lying Brintwood on the South side of Exeter Great river, where my said Son now lives be the same more or less with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging.

Item I give and devise unto my son Stephen Lyford his heirs and assigns forever all that tract of Land situate in New Market where he now lives containing one hundred acres more or less together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging. I likewise give my said son Stephen all my right in the saw Mill at a place called Pisscassic in said Newmarket with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging to him his heirs and assigns forever

Item I give and bequeath to my son Moses Lyford Five Shillings to be paid him by my executor within one year after my decease I also give my said son Moses during his natural life the use and Improvement of my Orchard and the acre of Flats thereto belonging commonly called Conners orchard—

Item, I give and bequeath—to my son Samuel Lyford the use and improvement of one room in my dwelling House wherein I now live during his Natural life and after my wives decease the use and Improvement of a full Quarter part of my homestead (excepting the orchard and flats the use of which is above given to my son Moses) and the use of one of my Best Beds & the Bedding thereto belonging during his Natural life And my will is that my son Theophilus supply him with necessary Firewood so long as he said Samuel shall live in my said dwelling house after my said wives decease

Item, I give and devise unto my son Theophilus Lyford his heirs and assigns Forever all my Lands & Marshes lying and being in Exeter aforesaid be the same more or less with all my Buildings thereon to Come into possession of one half there of (excepting the orchard and Flats thereto adjoining above mentioned to my son Moses) immediately after my decease—and to come into possession of one half of that (the use whereof is above given to his Mother) immediately after her decease. And after the death of my said Samuel to come into possession of the whole above devised to him my said son Theophilus excepting that above mentioned to my said Moses. I also give and devise to my son Theophilus his heirs and assigns forever The Orchard and Flats thereto adjoining commonly called Conners orchard he or they to come into possession thereof immediately after the decease of my said son Moses—I also give my said son Theophilus all my utensils of husbandry of all kinds.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Betsey Wigin one cow to be delivered to her out of my stock by my executor immediately after my decease—I also give her all my house hold goods after my said Wife decease except the Bed and Bedding given Samuel during his life and that also after his death.

Item I give to my son Bile Lyford my Negro Woman Syl after my said wives decease—I also hereby confirm to my said son Bile the gift

of the Negro Boy Phil already made to him. All the residue of my estate Real and personal not herein before given & devised I give and devise to my said son Theophilus his heirs and assigns for ever.

And I hereby revoke and disanul all former wills and testaments by me hereto fore made ratifying this only to be my last will and testament. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty third day of March in the thirteenth year of his Majestys Reign. Annoque Domini one thousand seven hundred and seventy three.

Stephen Lyford [seal]

Signed sealed published and  
declared to be his last will & testament  
In presence of us who subscribed  
our names as witnesses in the  
presence of the testator

Francis James  
Kinsley Hall James  
Wm Parker Jr

(Will proved 13 Jan., 1775.)

#### Children :

23. BILEY, b. 1716, in Exeter.
24. STEPHEN, b. 12 Apr., 1723, in Newmarket, N. H.
25. MOSES.
26. SAMUEL, b. ———; d. 8 Feb., 1778, unm.
- 26*a*. FRANCIS.
27. THEOPHILUS.
28. BETSEY (ELIZABETH), m. Joshua Wiggin of Stratham, N. H.

**11 Thomas Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born in Exeter, administration granted on his estate 18 Mar., 1788; married, first, 5 Dec. 1728, Ann Conner, born 30 Mar., 1709, daughter of Jeremiah and Anne (Gore) Conner (married 3 July, 1696); married, second, Mrs. Mary James of Exeter. I find recorded in Exeter Deeds, book 175, leaf 352 (date of deed 12 Oct., 1778, recorded 5 Nov., 1806) "Thomas Lyford of Exeter, yeoman, & Mary Lyford, my wife, heretofore Mary James of Exeter, aforesaid widow & Innholder."

#### Children :

29. ABIGAIL, b. 6 Aug., 1741.
30. THOMAS, b. 12 May, 1743.
31. ELIZABETH, b. 1 June, 1745.
32. BENJAMIN, bapt. 16 July, 1749.

**12 John Lyford** (*Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Exeter; housewright in Epping; died in Canterbury, N. H., between 18 March, 1788, date of will, and 20 May, 1795, will proved; married Lydia Folsom, daughter of William and Hannah (Gilman) Folsom. Hannah Gilman was daughter of James Gilman, granddaughter of Ephraim Folsom and Phaltiel Hall and great-granddaughter of John Foulsham and Mary Gilman.

Children :

33. JAMES GILMAN, bapt. 24 Aug., 1746.

34. JOHN.

35. THOMAS, b. 12 Nov., 1768.

36. JOSEPH, b. 1766, Epping.

37. JUDITH, m. Daniel Ladd who was b. 21 Aug., 1742; d. 28 Aug., 1801, son of Daniel & Alice Ladd of Epping.

38. MARY, m. ——— Kezer.

39. LYDIA, b. 31 Mar., 1762, Epping; m. 12 Mch., 1788, John Sutton, b. 14 Jan., 1762.

40. HANNAH.

41. ANNA.

**13 David Lyford** (*Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Exeter, lived in Epping. Not twenty-one years of age Dec. 29, 1726, when his father's will was made. Perhaps married Abigail Dudley, born 1704, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Gilman) Dudley, who were married 24 Dec., 1684. 17 May, 1763, David Lyford of Epping deeded to his son Thomas, 3 acres of homeplace also 1/8 of Saw Mill known as Lyford Mill (Exeter Deeds, book 71, leaf 220).

Child :

42. THOMAS, b. 1738.

**23 Biley Lyford**, "Gent." (*Stephen,<sup>5</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born, 1716, at Exeter; died, 10 Feb., 1792, at Brentwood; married, 25 Aug., 1743, Judith Wilson, who was born 18 Feb., 1717, and died, 1789. She was a daughter of Thomas Wilson. Biley Lyford was in Col. Nicholas Gilman's Regiment of Militia, 12 Sept., 1777 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. xv, p. 283). He also is recorded in Capt. Porter Kimball's Company in Col. Stephen Evans' Regiment at Saratoga, Sept., 1777 (N. H. Papers, Vol. xv, p. 290). His estate was appraised at £1825.7.5. In his will he

says: "My will is that my two negroes shall live with any of my children they see fit or otherwise to have their freedom as they choose;" he also leaves Molly and Judith each 100 Spanish milled dollars. Biley Dudley, in his will, mentions his namesake Biley Lyford, grandson of his half sister Rebecca Dudley and her husband Francis Lyford.

Children, all born in Brentwood:

43. REBECCA, b. 26 July, 1744; d. 10 Apr., 1782; m. Samuel Dudley, b. 12 Mar., 1738; d. 21 Dec., 1789.
44. DOROTHY, b. 5 Sept., 1746; bapt. 7 Sept., 1746; d. 1830; m. 10 Jan., 1765, James Robinson, b. 1739, at Brentwood and d. 1804, son Capt. James and Mary (Gilman) Robinson.
45. ALICE, bapt. 26 June, 1748; d. 3 July, 1748.
46. MARY (MOLLY), b. 10 Aug., 1749.
47. ALICE (ELSEY), b. 19 Apr., 1751; m. John Sanborn, b. Kingston, 26 Mar., 1750. They joined the Shakers at Enfield, N. H., in 1782.
48. ANNE, b. 13 July, 1753; m. Bartholomew Thing.
49. BILEY DUDLEY, b. 19 Oct., 1755.
50. SARAH, b. 22 Feb., 1757; d. 2 Aug., 1810; m. Enos Sanborn, b. Kingston, 7 Apr., 1753 and d. 5 Jan., 1824.
51. JUDITH, b. 29 Mar., 1760.
52. JOHN, b. 12 Aug., 1762.

**24 Stephen Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), yeoman, born, 12 Apr., 1723, in Newmarket, N. H.; died, 14 Mch., 1805, in Newmarket; married, 20 Dec., 1753, in Newmarket, Mercy Pike (born 23 Mch., 1727; died, 30 Oct., 1800), daughter of Robert Pike of Newmarket, who died, 5 Dec., 1743, and Hannah Gilman, who died, 1 May, 1774, and granddaughter of Major Ezekiel Gilman, born in Exeter (died in command at Louisburg, 1746), and Sarah Dudley, born, 15 Jan., 1706.

Children:

53. SARAH, b. 17 Oct., 1754; d., unm., 26 Sept., 1812.
54. LOVE, b. 11 June, 1756; d. 30 Jan., 1838; m. ——— Hilton. He was drowned in Kennebec River. Had one daughter.
55. STEPHEN, b. 10 Aug., 1758.
56. FRANCIS, b. 20 Oct., 1760.
57. WILLIAM, b. 1 Oct., 1762; d. 8 July, 1800. He was unm. and lived in Middleton, N. H., in 1783.
58. SAMUEL, b. 7 Jan., 1765.
59. ROBERT, b. 15 Apr., 1767.
60. MERCY, b. 10 Nov., 1770; d., unm., 12 Nov., 1844.

(To be continued.)







THE MCINTIRE WASHINGTON.

From a medallion, the property of the City of Salem, cut in wood by Samuel McIntire, the well-known architect and carver, and executed after drawings from the life, made by him during Washington's visit to Salem in 1789. It is 38x56 inches in size, and decorated the western gate of Washington Square (The Common) removed in 1850.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXXVII.

OCTOBER, 1901.

No. 4.

---

---

WHAT WASHINGTON THOUGHT OF A THIRD TERM.

---

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

*A paper read before the Essex Institute at Academy Hall, Salem, April  
24, 1899, and before the Massachusetts Society of Sons of the  
Revolution, at Boston, November 27, 1900.*

---

WHAT Washington thought of a third consecutive term in the Presidency has little interest just now, save as a receding if not already remote historical problem. Washington has been dead a hundred years. The political status changes. There are, as the century closes, but two men who have been twice elected to the Presidency and one of them was not elected to successive terms. But there have been times during the century when it was far from being a mere moot question; when it figured as an active factor in the making up of public opinion. Such times may come again. At these times it has been uniformly assumed, without much examination, by the political press of the country, and by partisans anxious to defeat some third-term aspirant, that the judgment of Washington was made up on principle against a third term. Nothing could be more groundless than such an assumption. The arguments

against a third consecutive term in the Presidency will be found to apply as well but, of course, with proportionably less force to a second consecutive term. They proceed upon the postulate that, if a plurality of terms is possible, the executive in power will shape its course and use its patronage, more or less, with a view to retain power, whereas, could a President by no possibility remain in office for more than a single term, he would have less to divert him from making the public good his single aim. These arguments grow very largely out of the possible corrupt use of public patronage. They would very largely disappear could the ingenuity of the country invent some method, untainted with nepotism and favoritism, of distributing public employment. The arguments against a third consecutive term are the very arguments which were urged, without success, against a second consecutive term, in the Convention presided over by Washington, which framed the Constitution. Moreover it is to be borne in mind that Washington is the statuesque embodiment of the Federalist idea. Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Jackson, all of them professing a different school of political ethics, and all of them accepting a second term, might very consistently have objected to a plurality of terms, — to the proposal to prolong the tenure of this high office beyond the four years' limit fixed by the Constitution. They were all advocates of a frequent return of the powers conferred by the Constitution on official personages to the constituent body which conferred them. But rotation in office was no part of the philosophy of the Federalists. Permanency — undisturbed continuance in office — these were, with them, among the most important objects to be secured, in the administration of government. Experience in office was, with that party, almost the highest qualification for office. For them, the assumption of such powers as seemed to them necessary for administering the new government had no terrors. The State of Virginia, and large numbers of leading men in other parts of the country, had been induced to accept the Federal Constitution, though not wholly satisfactory to them, in the hope of having Washington, with his well-known broad views of personal authority, for the first executive. And

the proposal to construe narrowly the grants of power, made to the Federal Government in the Constitution, seemed to them to be a niggardly withholding of confidence, tending to belittle and degrade the noble structure they had just erected at such cost. In the absence of proofs, Washington is not to be presumed to have objected on principle to a third term, any more than to a second term. He would naturally favor both. The dogmas of strict construction of the Federal Constitution, and of the reserved rights of States, which took so strong a hold upon public opinion a few years later, were no part of his philosophy. Fortunately proofs are not lacking to show just how he felt about the matter.

From 1832 to 1864, — from Jackson to Lincoln, — no President had been elected to fill a second term, and VanBuren's was the only instance among the one-term Presidents where the candidacy for a second term had been accepted. What happened at the end of Lincoln's first term is familiar history. Had he survived his second term, and had the reconstruction problem been better handled, as it certainly would, had he survived, have been differently handled, it is highly probable that Lincoln would have been before the country as a third-term candidate in 1868, and if chosen he would have entered on a third consecutive term.

The third-term question took a practical form, but a new one, a few years later. In 1880, Grant had been twice President, but for four years succeeding his two consecutive terms he had been out of office. He desired another term. Had he obtained it, that would not have been a third consecutive term, as in Washington's case or in Lincoln's case. He did not obtain it. And an element was injected into the discussion of his wish for another term which, but for the existence of other grounds making it unadvisable to renominate him, would not have been suffered to pass unchallenged as it did. It was generally assumed in that campaign that Washington objected as a matter of principle to a third term in the Presidency. It is the object of this paper to show, from Washington's recorded words, — from his no less significant silence, — and from other accepted facts, that he entertained no such feeling.



I must be allowed a prefatory word. Washington could not be assumed, even in the absence of positive evidence, to have been unfamiliar with or indifferent to the *pro* and *contra* of this discussion. He presided in the Convention of 1787 while the Constitution was being wrought out, and he was a constant and attentive listener, as we gather from his diary and from what he said on attesting the record of its doings. Curtis (History of the Constitution, vol. II, p. 476) goes so far as to place him at the head of the whole movement. "Of these men" [the framers of the Constitution] "Washington was the head; and no second Washington could be looked for." And again (p. 391): "intimations began to appear in the public prints, as soon as the Constitution was published, that Washington would be the first President of the United States, — an expectation that must, therefore, have been entertained by the members of the Convention before they had finished their labors."

Chapter XIII of the work cited details the extended debates on length of tenure, mode of choice, re-eligibility on leaving office or after an interval of years, and other incidents of the presidential function, which began June first, 1787, and continued through July and August, and only closed with the last days of the Convention. The propositions brought forward, challenging study by their great variety, are familiar also to readers of the Madison papers. Bancroft's History of the Constitution (vol. II, chapter ix) gives a succinct account of them. (See also, Secret Proceedings and Debates of the Convention, 1821, pp. 71-2.) A single executive head with large powers was a novel feature in a scheme of government like this. Switzerland, the only established Republic, had nothing like it. It was as dangerous a feature, to some men's thinking, as was that proposed political Cerberus, a three-headed executive, which had been under serious discussion. How should a safe single incumbent of such a magistracy be elected? "By the legislature," said one, — "by direct vote of the people," said another, — "clip the monster's claws by a short term," was again proposed, — "trust him for life — stability is safety" — others argued. A seven-years' term, with re-election prohibited, was the first scheme definitely formulated. The clause

prohibiting re-election was at that time promptly and emphatically voted down, to come up for debate again later. There appeared, says Curtis, a "solicitude to provide for a re-election of the incumbent." A proposal to reduce the seven-years' term to four years and to leave the incumbent subject to re-election "met the approbation of a large majority of the States." (Curtis, vol. II, p. 391-2, p. 235-6. Bancroft, vol. II, p. 22, p. 170, p. 179.)

Re-eligibility once thus conceded, a term shorter than seven years was insisted on. The party favoring an indefinite tenure "during good behavior" was now appeased, because re-election would be the natural result of good behavior, as is the case in banking and commercial concerns, where permanency and stability are of the highest possible moment, and where short official terms result in long tenure through the repeated re-election of the incumbent. The proposed term was reduced first from seven to six years, re-eligibility, which would have extended the incumbency to twelve, eighteen or more years, and our present system of choice by electors being incorporated. Only at the close of the Convention was the term once more reduced, this time to four years, with no restraint imposed on re-election. Every conceivable phase of this question had been successively presented, from a one-term limit to a life-tenure, — from a term of two years at the least to a twenty years' term at the longest, — all had been presented and rehearsed in the interested hearing of Washington, by the strong body of men who presently thereafter produced the "Federalist" and, against odds, secured the acceptance of the Constitution by the country, and succeeded in establishing the present form of government. The artificers of this wonderful mechanism dined together formally upon the completion of their labors, and Washington retired from the table early, as his diary records, "to meditate on the momentous work which had been executed."

One more prefatory word. If we were to suppose, in the absence of evidence, that Washington as a matter of principle objected to re-election for himself or any other incumbent of the Presidency, and favored rotation in the Presidential office as a matter of principle, — and it is not

easy to see why the reasoning in favor of rotation does not apply to a second term as well as to succeeding terms,—then we must be prepared to find him abandoning in this one instance not only the uniform traditions of his party, but also the record he had himself made in the Convention over which he presided. On the twenty-sixth of July, 1787, he had recorded his vote, the Convention being in committee of the whole, against a seven years' term with a one-term limit, when that proposition was favored by the majority, and he was voted down. On the twenty-eighth of April, 1788, when the matter was still fresh in his mind and the Constitution was not yet accepted by the people, he had written to his close friend Lafayette these significant words (Sparks, vol. ix, p. 358) : "There are other points in which opinions would be more likely to vary. As, for instance, on the ineligibility of the same person for president, after he should have served a certain course of years. Guarded so effectually as the proposed Constitution is, in respect to the prevention of bribery and undue influence in the choice of president, I confess I differ widely myself from Mr. Jefferson and you, as to the expediency or necessity of rotation in that appointment. The matter was fairly discussed in the Convention, and to my full conviction. . . . Under an extended view of this part of the subject, I can see no propriety in precluding ourselves from the services of any man, who, on some great emergency, shall be deemed universally most capable of serving the public."

The view that official employment is to be regarded primarily as a means of livelihood,—as an industrial career, to be thrown open without preference and with equal facilities to all, and that a fair distribution of its profits is the first consideration, is a modern one. It is the growth of new conditions and necessities unlooked for in Washington's time, and is not even now applied to the higher offices of government. No administration can discharge its highest functions which yields much deference to it. How far Washington was able, in his day of small things, to look upon the personnel of his administration from the standpoint of the soldier surrounded

with his military family, or of the ruler in the midst of his official household, is well shown in a letter to Timothy Pickering, his trusted Secretary of War, dated September twenty-seventh, 1795, wherein he says: "I shall not, whilst I have the honor to administer the government, bring a man into any office of consequence, knowingly, whose political tenets are adverse to the measures which the general government are pursuing." (Sparks, vol. XI, p. 74.)

This, it will be observed, is just what the merchant does, in equipping his counting-room. The danger growing out of the abuse of patronage for personal and party advantage is a new peril, apparently not contemplated by the framers of the Constitution. The machine-methods resorted to of late to relieve the appointing power of the burden of personal selection, thoroughly well meant as they have been, are proving themselves, as was to be expected, crude and hopelessly inadequate. No business man would allow his subordinates to be imposed upon him by an examining board. His shrewdness in selecting them is one element of his success. His power of retaining or dismissing them is a factor in his control. Just so far as the governmental machine does the work, just so far will the appointing power escape responsibility. We may shift the load from one shoulder to the other, but we get rid, in so doing, of no part of the weight of it. British experience in the government of India might have taught us this. German bureaucracy is ever holding up its warning finger. We may elect postmasters by local, popular suffrage, provided we retain a veto power in the post-office department. We may discover a certain required minimum of intelligence and book-learning, through competitive, civil service examinations. But these are powerless as a further test of fitness. Any high-school girl can pass a better examination than the best patrolman in your district. We are expecting too much of the system. We are over-taxing the machine. We may determine by written tests which candidate out of many knows best how to punctuate a sentence or do a sum or draw a map of Turkey. But is that candidate the most promising for promotion? No



set of questions has ever been invented which will show whether he has or has not habits of punctuality, for instance, of prompt decision, of loyalty to an employer, of respect for authority, of firmness and tenacity of purpose, to say nothing of those higher qualities which make up the value of an executive subordinate. Experience in office alone can demonstrate the presence of these qualities. Every administration is entitled to the enthusiastic and loyal support of a considerable fraction of its subordinate force, and is directly dependent for success upon it. The civil service will never come right until we are able to select appointing officers whom we are willing to trust and then to trust them. All else is but another chapter in the Gospel of Distrust.

We know then, from his words to Lafayette, what was Washington's personal view of rotation in this particular office before he had filled it, at the time the Constitution was being scrutinized by the people and adopted. Did he ever modify this view?

We are not without the testimony of the most competent witness in this matter. We may safely credit Washington with a knowledge of his own motives. He certainly was under no obligation to disclose them on all occasions to the public. But he was bound in common honesty not to belie them—not to assign one motive for an act which was prompted by another. Washington accepted a second term and declined a third term. He assigned such reasons for his action as he thought proper, and they seem to be sufficient reasons.

Washington had taken leave of public life with a good deal of formality and, as he thought, forever, on retiring from the army at the close of the war. Later, he had yielded to importunities in coming before the country again to preside in the Convention of 1787. When the Chief Magistracy was urged upon him in 1788 he relucted greatly, and only waived his wish for retirement at his farm, and his doubts of his special fitness, upon the representation that a year or two in office would suffice, and that all that was expected of him was to unite the country and to set the wheels of government in motion. The student, who wishes to acquaint himself with the frame



of mind in which Washington approached the assumption of the great office in the first instance, in 1789, will have no trouble in doing so. Ford, volume xii, pp. 124-131, with the notes affixed, makes it plain that he intended to remain in the office two years at the furthest, when he went to New York and took the oath. He seized upon the earliest opportunity for his Eastern tour in October of that year, and made another through the Southern States in the following March; then, having been beguiled into continuing in the Chief Magistracy by exigent affairs somewhat beyond his self-imposed limit of two years, he with characteristic public spirit decided to say no more about his cherished wish to retire, until the normal constitutional period should afford him a final discharge. This course would have brought the coveted release early in 1793. His age would have been sixty-one. Accordingly, as early as February, 1792, he began revolving in his mind the best time and the best means for announcing his fixed determination to retire. He talked with Jefferson, his Secretary of State. He wrote to Madison, his coadjutor in the Convention and his confidential adviser. With Hamilton and with Knox, his financial and his war ministers, he was no less open. Before May fifth, 1792, he had unbosomed himself to no others, unless it were to Randolph. They, with one voice and with much vehemence, begged him to forego his purpose. The views they urged upon him will readily be conceived and so will the earnest tone of their remonstrance. They wrote him long and friendly letters, — Jefferson, May 23, 1792, Hamilton, July 30th, Randolph, August 5th,—to which he replied at length, as appears from Sparks, volume x, pp. 254, 258, 286, 504-515. Washington found himself therefore in a position of friendly antagonism with his chosen advisers, which challenged him to marshal the best reasons he could muster for his proposed retirement. He was addressing public men attached to his political fortunes and, as he at that time supposed, to his person as well, and jealously anxious for his prestige and fame. He must either give way to their importunities or assign strong and sufficient reasons for not doing so. Had the principle of rotation

in the Presidential office possessed any hold on his convictions at this time, it was the first of reasons which would have been brought forward now, because it was in its nature final. With a point of political honor in his mind which, if soundly conceived, was conclusive, Washington would not have been casting about amongst grounds of personal inclination and of domestic convenience to justify a step he felt to be of international and historic import. Jefferson reports that his "disinclination to a second term was becoming more and more fixed." To Madison he pleads age, failing powers, want of aptitude for legal and constitutional questions, fatigues and discomforts, making the situation at times scarcely bearable. He found himself "unable to dispose his mind to a continuance," so much so that his inclination prompted him, he said, to go home to his farm, take his spade in hand and work for his bread, rather than remain in office. In one instance, so great was his irritation, he allowed himself to write that, while he was willing to be the servant of the public, he was not willing to be its slave. To Edmund Randolph and Henry Lee and David Humphries there are letters to the same effect a little later, but nowhere is there a hint that an objection could be urged on principle to a plurality of terms. And we may well remember here that Jefferson and Madison were both disciples of a political creed which might well have prompted them to conceive and urge upon him such an objection. If we suppose them, or either of them, to have been jealous at heart of the peerless supremacy attained by Washington, and impatient for his sun to set, the slightest intimation from the President of a doubt in his own mind as to the propriety of a second term would certainly have been eagerly taken up by them and made the most of.

I must assume that Washington, at the close of his first term, was thoroughly weary of office, finding the business of it irksome, the personal disparagement incident to it most offensive,—“tranquillity and retirement an irresistible passion.” With the sensitiveness of a soldier, he felt stung by unjust criticisms to which the dignity of his position forbade him to reply. Only the

limits of this paper restrain me from quoting largely from his letters and expressions to this effect. But it seems that he had, as early as this date, put in writing the very grounds upon which, in a farewell address taking final leave of public life, he proposed to rest his retirement, and these he had submitted to Madison with a request that they be put in better form, and he had received them back again from Madison's hands. When, after being induced against his inclination to accept a second term,—after his serious attack of illness,—[in the first months of his administration he had been attacked with a dangerous malady which prostrated him for twelve weeks and from which he never fully recovered]—after the death in February, 1793, of George Augustine Washington, the nephew to whom he had confided the charge of his estates,—and after four more years of the tedious routine which had no further charms or honors in store for him, and for which he felt sure there were other and younger men as well fitted as himself,—when, after all these experiences, he had once more resolved upon retirement at the close of a second term, in 1797, and had begun the preparation of the address which was to declare his unalterable purpose, he naturally looked up, on his files, the original paper submitted to Madison in 1792, and as naturally sent it for rehabilitation to Col. Hamilton, May 15, 1796.

From this original draft of 1792 it appears that, either prompted by Madison who favored rotation on principle, or on his own motion, Washington had inserted a clause which seems to show that he supposed the popular feeling at that time to be against a plurality of terms. This is the only allusion I find in Washington's words, at any period of his life, upon which a claim of hostility on his part to repeated re-election could possibly be made to rest. It is in plain words, and falls far short of indicating an objection on principle to a second term. It is a statement not of a view of his own, but of one he supposed to be held by the people. On the twentieth of May, 1792, (Hamilton's *History of the United States Republic*, vol. VI, chap. cxxxi, pp. 493-5) Washington gave to Madison suggestions for an address and these were returned, cast in a tentative form, one month later. After enumerating

grounds upon which Washington feels at liberty to excuse himself from further service, the words alluding to rotation are these, and that they are inserted, whether by Madison or by Washington, in a doubtful mood, is indicated by parenthesis—"and as the spirit of the government may render a rotation in the elective officers of it more congenial with the ideas the people have of liberty and safety I take my leave of them as a public man." (Sparks, vol. XII, p. 383.) When this modest suggestion of deference to the supposed inclinations of the people came back from the hand of Madison in a new draft it was somewhat amplified and developed. But as we are not concerned with Madison's views of rotation but only with Washington's, and as the suggestion was destined never in any form to see the light again with Washington's sanction, it is only necessary to show the disfavor into which it fell. Hamilton's History (vol. VI, pp. 494 and 510) explains how, through the agency of Madison, it got into the rough draft, and how it got no further, no hint of it being found in the address as finally signed and issued by Washington in September, 1796. And Binney tells us (*Inquiry into the Formation of the Address*, pp. 98-100) how it got out of the draft, "Hamilton thinking, no doubt, that mere rotation without regard to circumstances was unreasonable and restrictive of the Constitution." No farewell address had been issued during Washington's first term. He accepted, "much against his inclination," a second term and, towards the close of it, on a visit of Hamilton to Philadelphia in May, 1796, the President, having set his face firmly against a further continuance in office, and having had differences with Madison, asked Hamilton's aid in reducing the rough draft to a presentable form, giving him, as he had given Madison before, the broadest license.

Rotation in office was never heard of again in connection with Washington's retirement. So far from indicating a doubt about the propriety of accepting a third term, the Farewell Address is largely made up of considerations tending to vindicate him from a possible charge of lack of patriotism and public spirit in declining a third term. So far from indicating a conviction of the necessity for rotation,



a conviction which would have closed all debate on the subject, the issuing of the address was purposely delayed until the latest possible moment, because current events might assume such a phase as to demand his re-election to a third term. So far from a question of the propriety of a third term being entertained by his admirers, they had not a doubt that the people of the country were eager to re-elect him at the end of his second term, and they thought them as eager to elect him again at the end of the four years' term of John Adams who succeeded him. February 26, 1796, at the close of his second term, Madison wrote to Monroe "It is now pretty certain that the President will not serve beyond his present term." His biographer, Chief Justice Marshall, expresses the conviction that he would have been unanimously re-elected at the end of his second term. These are Marshall's words: "The men who appeared to control public opinion on every subject, found themselves unable to move it on this. Even the most popular among the leaders of the opposition were reduced to the necessity of surrendering their pretensions to a place in the electoral body, or of pledging themselves to bestow their suffrage on the actual president. The determination of his fellow-citizens had been unequivocally manifested, and it was believed to be apparent that the election would again be unanimous, when he announced his resolution to withdraw from the honors and the toils of office." Hamilton expressed the same assurance, July 5, 1796, in a letter to Washington urging all possible delay in issuing the farewell address and adding, "a serious opposition to you will, I think, hardly be risked." And at the end of the term of John Adams, just before Washington's death, Hamilton's friends, through Gouverneur Morris, their last letter on the subject being dated December 9, 1799, were begging him to consent to another candidacy in 1800, as the only hope for the country, the Federalists being then divided, the Jeffersonians gaining ground and Mr. Adams being an accepted and recognized Federalist candidate for a second term.

Washington began to consider the issuing of the farewell address which finally appeared, immediately upon the receipt of a letter from Jay, dated New York, April 18,



1796, in which Jay urged continuance in office and said, "remain with us at least while the storm lasts, and until you can retire like the sun in a calm, unclouded evening." Washington answered him, May 8, "Indeed, the trouble and perplexities which they [the current misrepresentations] occasion, added to the weight of years which have passed over me, have worn away my mind more than my body, and render ease and retirement indispensably necessary to both, during the short time I have to stay here. It would be uncandid therefore, and would discover a want of friendship and confidence (as you have expressed a solicitude for my at least riding out the storm), not to add that nothing short of events, or such imperious circumstances as I hope and trust will not happen, and might render a retreat dishonorable, will prevent the public announcement of it in time to obviate a misapplication of votes at the election in December next upon myself." (Ford's Writings of Washington, vol. XIII, p. 189.) Two days after this, Washington writes to Hamilton to enlist him in the preparation of the farewell address which finally appeared. And, June 26, he writes to Hamilton again, enumerating imperative reasons, which have no relish of rotation in them, but which, he says, oblige him to retire. "Having from a variety of reasons (among them, a disinclination to be longer buffeted in the public prints by a set of infamous scribblers) taken my ultimate determination to seek the post of honor in a private station, I regret exceedingly that I did not publish my valedictory address the day after the adjournment of Congress. This would have preceded the canvassing for electors which is commencing with warmth in this state. \* \* \* It would have removed doubts from the minds of all, and left the field clear to all. It would, by having preceded any unfavorable change in our foreign relations, if any should happen, render my retreat less difficult and embarrassing. And it might have prevented the remark which, more than probable, will follow a late enunciation—namely, that I delayed it long enough to see that the current was turned against me, before I declared my intention to decline." (Hamilton, vol. VI, p. 522.)

Washington's trouble with Randolph and the contest

over the Jay treaty occurred in the summer of 1795. July 27, 1795, Washington wrote to Timothy Pickering, with reference to the Boston Resolves and other matters (Sparks, vol. XI, p. 40, and *Life of Pickering*, III, p. 177), "when victory more than truth is the palm contended for, the post of honor is a private station." December 22, he wrote to Gouverneur Morris of the "torrent of abuse" brought upon himself by the Jay treaty just concluded. And on October 10, 1795, Pinckney, his Minister to Spain, had written him from Madrid: "I have sincerely felt for the unpleasantly delicate situation in which late events have placed you as our chief magistrate."

At last, in September, 1796, the farewell address appears,—a paper of unique and most impressive significance, whose every word has been cherished as a precious heritage. Had it contained a word of caution, however qualified and guarded, against a danger growing out of re-elections to the Presidential office, that word would have been accepted by a considerable fraction of the American people as final. It enumerates reasons for its promulgation and they are these: "The period for a new election of a citizen, to administer the executive government of the United States, being not far distant, and the time actually arrived, when your thoughts must be employed in designating the person who is to be clothed with that important trust, it appears to me proper, especially as it may conduce to a more distinct expression of the public voice, that I should now apprize you of the resolution I have formed, to decline being considered among the number of those, out of whom a choice is to be made.

"I beg you, at the same time, to do me the justice to be assured that this resolution has not been taken without a strict regard to all the considerations appertaining to the relation which binds a dutiful citizen to his country; and that in withdrawing the tender of service, which silence in my situation might imply, I am influenced by no diminution of zeal for your future interest; no deficiency of grateful respect for your past kindness; but am supported by a full conviction that the step is compatible with both.

"The acceptance of, and continuance hitherto in, the office to which your suffrages have twice called me, have been a uniform sacrifice of inclination to the opinion of duty, and to a deference for what appeared to be your desire. I constantly hoped that it would have been much earlier in my power, consistently with motives which I am not at liberty to disregard, to return to that retirement from which I had been reluctantly drawn. The strength of my inclination to do this, previous to the last election, had even led to the preparation of an address to declare it to you; but mature reflection on the then perplexed and critical posture of our affairs with foreign nations, and the unanimous advice of persons entitled to my confidence, impelled me to abandon the idea.

"I rejoice that the state of your concerns, external as well as internal, no longer renders the pursuit of inclination incompatible with the sentiment of duty or propriety; and am persuaded, whatever partiality may be retained for my services, that in the present circumstances of our country you will not disapprove my determination to retire.

"The impressions with which I first undertook the arduous trust were explained on the proper occasion.  
\* \* \* Not unconscious in the outset of the inferiority of my qualifications, experience in my own eyes, perhaps still more in the eyes of others, has strengthened the motives to diffidence of myself; and every day the increasing weight of years admonishes me more and more that the shade of retirement is as necessary to me as it will be welcome. Satisfied that, if any circumstances have given peculiar value to my services, they were temporary, I have the consolation to believe that, while choice and prudence invite me to quit the political scene, patriotism does not forbid it."

This statement, fairly weighed, excludes the idea that objection to a third term, *per se*, had the remotest part in Washington's decision.

Have these facts no practical lesson for us? If I am right in assuming that the founders of the government held experience in office to be one of the distinguished qualifications for the chief magistracy, and the safest test

of fitness, at once calling into play the qualities required, and at the same time demonstrating to the people the presence of them where they exist,—and if it be true that the demand for rotation in that office has been not only coincident in time with the modern system of dispensing patronage, but is a consequence of that system which makes a fair distribution of the minor offices contingent on a frequent change in the chief magistracy,—then it would seem to follow that, if we are ever to succeed in divorcing the function of dispensing patronage from the other functions of the Presidency, we may in time get back to the pristine purity of our golden prime. Presidents may then be able to give over the study of petty politics, and devote themselves to those larger considerations incident to the office. It would be a step towards bringing the office up to the dignified level of the grand strategy of the world's diplomacy and statecraft, should Presidents ever be able to ignore the claims of letter-carriers and tide-waiters and Indian contracts and light-houses and mail routes, and to give their minds unvexed to continental thinking. When, if ever, that halcyon day shall come, the people may recover a lost liberty of which they have been barred by tradition if not by reason,—the liberty of choosing for President their foremost citizen, be he the incumbent or some other. "I can see no propriety," wrote Washington to Lafayette, "in precluding ourselves from the services of any man, who, on some great emergency, shall be deemed universally most capable of serving the public." It is patronage,—it is the possible corrupt use of patronage by the incumbent from anxiety to secure his re-election, that has made three successive terms more dangerous than two, and two more dangerous than one. For Washington and his coëvals, neither three terms nor two had any terrors. It is patronage, it is the distribution of that official employment which is below the grade of the offices Washington told Pickering he should keep, and which every President will be forever bound to keep, filled with persons in active sympathy with himself,—it is this function of distributing patronage, this office-peddling element, which has belittled our Chief Magistracy, and, by limiting their choice, has

abridged the supremacy of the people. If this patronage, now grown so great as to be beyond the capacity of a single head, is ever eliminated completely from amongst the Presidential functions, a plurality of terms in the Presidency will cease to be a menace to the country. We shall resume the right, now abrogated for many years, of choosing our highest officer freely from the whole people, without black-balling any man because he has once had the opportunity to demonstrate his fitness. It is a glaring solecism in our system, to maintain a moment longer than the public safety may seem to require it, a restriction on the choice of President which wise heads in the Convention, like Sherman of Connecticut and the shrewd Pennsylvania Scotchman, Wilson, and even the great Washington himself denounced, then and always, because it must debar, once and again, the fittest citizen of the country from filling its greatest office.



## MARINE NOTES

FROM A NEWS BOOK KEPT IN SALEM, MASS., 1812-1815,  
AT THE OFFICE OF THE ESSEX INSURANCE  
COMPANY, NATHANIEL BOWDITCH,  
PRESIDENT.

---

COPIED BY GEORGE L. PEABODY.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 260.)*

Jan. 9. Snow. The Privateer Ship Alexander of this port is arrived at Newport, made no captures, engaged a Letter of Marque & sustained some damage, had 4 killed (two belonging to Salem).

Monday, Jan. 11 [1813]. A vessel has arrived at Cape Ann in 48 days from Bayonne. Left the Volant to sail 20 days. The Volant got ashore on the Bar, coming out, & lost 30 pipes of Brandy. It was said Bonaparte had entered Moscow again. Sailed yesterday Privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> Enterprise, Morgan, on a cruize. Sch<sup>r</sup> Rising States, Ropes, for Havanna.

Jan. 12. British Brig Recovery, from Quebec for the West Indies, prize to the U. S. Brig Argus arr'd at Holmes Hole. Arr'd Sch. Rover, Boardman, from Philad. with Flour. A Schooner beating below the Fort; beating in. A Brig from Lisbon arrived at Cape Ann, this morning bound to Boston. A Vessel arrived in the Vineyard from France.

Jan. 14. Arr'd Sch<sup>r</sup> Fishhawk, Lee, from Baltimore, also arrived Privateer Ship Alfred, from a cruize, last from Portsmouth. 2 P. M. arrived privateer Brig Montgomery, Upton, from a cruize. Brig Washington from N. York. Arrived at Lisbon 13th November.

Jan. 15. Snow Storm.

Jan. 16. Arr'd at the Vineyard, Spanish Brig Annita, from Havana for Salem. Arr'd at Newport on Thursday Sweedish Ship from Gottenburg 59 days. Brig Return, King, has arrived safe at Cayenne. A Brig arrived at Lynn last evening supposed to be the America's prize. Sailed the Brig Pilgrim, Baker, for New Orleans.

Tuesday, Jan. 19 [1813]. Arr'd this morning Brig Mary & Eliza, White, 60 days from Cherburg, F. Capt John Holman passenger. Chased a number of times during the passage. Soon after leaving the Channel was chased by a Squadron. Obligated to cast away Anchors, start the water, & throw over her guns, experienced very rough weather near the Bank. On Sunday last fell in with a N. York Sloop in distress, took off the crew 4 in number. Arrived on Saturday Ev'g at Newport Sch<sup>r</sup> Flash, Mather, 40 days from Nantz. Paris papers to Nov<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>. Five fast sailing French frigates sailed from Bourdeaux & Nantz 10 days before the Flash, supposed for America. On Thursday last about 4 P. M. Capt. Mather saw four large frigates south of Montaug, standing N. W. under easy sail. Ship Tartar from Calcutta was coming up when Mr. White left Boston. Arrived a prize schooner to the Montgomery.

Jan. 20. Arr'd at N. York, the Tontine, in 45 days from Liverpool. Passenger, Capt. West. Letters from S. Williams mention the capture of the Brig Edwin of Salem on the 25<sup>th</sup> August by the Algerians. Capt. Smith was under the protection of the Swedish Consul & it was hoped he might soon be ransomed. She was bound home.

Jan. 21. Sailed Brig Cora, Pinell, for N. York.

---

The following are the exact dimensions of the Hibernia the largest vessel ever launched in England. Guns 32, 24, 18, & 9 pounders = 130 guns.

Length of Keel 167 feet.

Length from the figurehead to the tassiel 241 feet.

Length of Gun Deck 201 feet.

Extreem Breadth 53 feet.

Do Depth 60 feet.

Do hold 22 feet.

Tonnage 2500 tons.

<i>Poictiers.</i>	<i>San Domingo.</i>	<i>A 36 Gun Frigate (Orpheus).</i>
Deck 176 ft. 3 in.	180 feet.	145 feet.
Keel 145 " 2 "	147 " 8 in.	121 " 9 in.
Breadth Ext. 47 " 9 "	48 " 1 "	38 " 3 "
Depth hole 21 "	20 " 10 "	13 " 4 "
<hr/> 1764 Tons.	<hr/> 1819 Tons.	<hr/> 947 Tons.

*List of English Cruizers on American Station.*

Africa	64	Capt. T. Dundas, Bastard.	
Frg Guerriere	38	" Dacres, Destroyed.	
" Shannon	38	" P. V. B. Broke. Commodore.	
" Belvidere	36	" Byron.	
" Æolus	32	" Lord Townsend.	
" Spartan	38	" Brenton.	
Brig Emulous	18	" G. Shepart, Young Emulous,—Mulcaster.	
" Plumper	14	" Bray, lost.	3 of 74 Guns.
Indian Sloop of War	18	Capt C. T.	
Austen,			1 " 64 "
Atlanta Sloop of War	18	Capt F.	1 " 50 "
Hickey			16 from 40 to 32 guns.
Brig Ring Dove	18	Guns Capt. G. Andrews	17 " 20 " 14 "
Frig Maidstone	36	new, Capt Burditt	4 " 12 " 8
			<hr/> 42
Avenger	16	Sloop of War.	
Recruit	18	" " " Capt. Evans.	
Frigate Acasta,	40	Capt. Carr.	
Ship Morgiana	18,	32 pounders & 2 long 6".	
" Antelope	50	Capt. McLeod.	
" Laurestina	36	Capt. Somerville.	
" Orpheus	38	Capt. Liston. Pigot.	
" Junon	38		
" Poictiers	74	Capt. Beresford.	
" Terredos	38	Capt. Parker.	
" Nymph	38	Capt. Epworth.	
" Leviathan	74	Adm <sup>l</sup> Sir R <sup>d</sup> Strahan.	
" San Domingo	74	" Sir T. B. Warren.	
Sloop Rambler	16		
Brig Sophia	18		
" Curlew	18	Capt. Head.	
Jason	36		
Frigate Cerberus	32		
" Pomona	38		
Sloop Herald	18		
" Alert		taken by the Essex.	
Brig Colibri	18	Capt. Thompson.	
Mutine	18		
Tartarus	20	Capt. Pasco.	
Gorce	18	Capt. Beane.	
Sylph	18		
Rattler	18	Capt. Gordon.	
Marten	18	Capt. Sinclair.	
Cutter of 8 Guns.			

Statira	38	Capt. Stackpole.
Columbia	16	late Curlew, Am.
Pax	12	
Herring	12	
Bream	8	
Frolic	18	taken by the Wasp, both taken by the Bream.
Hope	4	

Monday, Jan. 25, 1813. Yesterday arrived at Marblehead a Ship from the West Indies (with a Valuable cargo) prize to the America. Three Ships of War and a Schooner were off Sandy Hook on Friday last.

Jan. 26. A Brig from the West Indies with coffee & Cocoa, prize to the America has arrived at Portland. Privateer Brig Decatur 15 days out captured a Brig & Schooner loaded with Fish & Oil & Ordered them for France. Brig Eliza of Salem has arrived at Provincetown from Lisbon.

Jan. 29. Arrived a Brig to Messrs Crowninshield, also prize Ship Hope to Messrs C. The Cora at N. York in 4 days & Sch<sup>r</sup> Equality at Baltimore, Also Hannah at N. York.

Jan. 30. Brig Hunter (privateer), Upton, is captured by an English Frigate in the W. Indies. The above wants confirmation.

Monday, Feb. 1 [1813]. Brig Factor from London 50 days arrived at Boston this afternoon.

Feb. 2. A Ship with Timber prize to the America is ashore on Bakers Island.

Feb. 3. The prize Ship with Timber ashore on B. Island has come off with loss of rudder. A Pilot Boat Schooner prize to the Montgomery (re-captured) from Cape Francois with coffee has arrived at Cape Ann.

Feb. 4. Scho. Post Boy from Marseilles 42 days with Brandy, Silks, &c., to J. Derby, left 24<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>, off Minorca was chased by an Algerine Frigate, passed Gib. 34 days since, run down the Trades and off Cape May was chased by 2 English 74<sup>s</sup>. 2 P. M. A Brig coming supposed the Rotund from N. York. The Post Boy brings Paris papers down to the 12<sup>th</sup> December, which do not contain the 29<sup>th</sup> & 30<sup>th</sup> bulletins as reported. The French Army had retreated to Orshard (about 70 miles west of Smolensk) and continued to be hard pushed by the

Russians; their supplies cut off & retreating towards Warsaw. Junot has reached Paris. A Brig prize to the Hunter arrived at Boston this afternoon, cargo Fish & Oil. The Hunter shortly after leaving Salem fell in with the wreck of a vessel full of water with Salem on her stern.

Feb. 6. Arrived Brig Washington to W. Orne. At New London arrived an English coppered Ship 500 tons with coal, bricks, &c., prize to the Growler of Salem, captured off Western Islands. The English Ship Lion of 1000 tons shewing 2 tier of ports & mounting 16 guns with 50 men & boys from Liverpool with a cargo of dry goods worth 150,000 £ Stg. Invoice arrived at St. Salvadore 15th Nov<sup>r</sup>; fell in with an Amer. privateer 10 d'ys before which engaged him at long shot, & beat her off after the Lions crew *quit* their quarters.

Monday, Feb. 8 [1813]. The Water Witch at Norfolk, left France 26<sup>th</sup> December. No accounts had been received from the Fr. Army since the 11<sup>th</sup> November (28 bulletin). Bona. had not reached Paris so late as Christmas. Colonial & Amer. produce (except Cotton) dull sale. Sailed the privateer Grand Turk on a cruize.

Feb. 9. The Racer from Bourdeaux in 33 days is arrived at Norfolk.

Feb. 11<sup>th</sup> [1813]. By the Maria at New York from Lisbon, London papers to 20<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> have been received, containing Kutusow official account of a battle fought on the 17<sup>th</sup> Nov. between his army & two divisions of the French Army commanded by Ney & Devoust. The Russians took, killed & wounded 23,000 men. General Winginzroode was retaken. Bona. was reported to have been in the battle and narrowly escaped. The Russians took 200 peices of cannon. The Aniti has arrived at New York. The British Parliament have voted 200,000 pounds Sterling to the inhabitants of Moscow. Privateer Rapid coming in. Despatches from Lord Cathcart had been rec<sup>d</sup> in England from St. Petersburg as late as 28<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> which confirm the defeat of the French.

Feb. 13. A Cartel has arrived at New York from Bermuda with about 400 prisoners. The Sloop captured by the Montgomery has been recaptured, & arrived at



Bermuda. The New York papers received this evening do not mention any arrival from Bermuda. The following is taken from the *Evening Post*: — We understand that the Brit. Government have passed a late order in Council allowing American Vessels to carry bread stuffs & provisions to the ports of any nation in amity with G. B. Letters from *Norfolk* state that the place was thrown into extreme agitation at the approach of Adm. Warren's Squadron. The *Constellation* narrowly escaped capture having been ashore. The *Evening Post* contains the Emperor Alexander's proclamation dated 15<sup>th</sup> November.

Monday, Feb. 15 [1813]. A Frigate with double reefed topsails stumped fore & Mizen top gall<sup>t</sup> masts with a colour at each mast head & ensign at the peak is 6 miles outside Boston light beating up. Wind N. W.

Feb. 17. A Brig prize to the Privateer *Decatur* has arrived at Portland, said to be a Valuable Vessel, loaded with Dry goods, Brandy, &c., from London bound to Rio Janeiro. A Brig was seen off Cape Ann this morning beating up for Salem; in sight from Derby Wharf at 11 A. M. 3 P. M. Brig *Cora* from New York is coming. Constitution, Frigate, after a brilliant cruize arrived at Boston yesterday.

Feb. 20. The English Squadron in the Chesapeake have taken & fortified Smith's Island. English colors flying on the Isl<sup>d</sup>. An engagement was seen from Cape Henry between 2 frigates which lasted 2 hours, 20 minutes. (E. C. Brooks) result not known. 8 or 10 sail have arrived in the Chesapeake to reinforce the English Squadron.

Feb. 25. Came into town from the Vineyard Cap<sup>t</sup> Graves of the Privateer *Growler*—which vessel arr. at the Vineyard on the — has captured in addition to the prize in at New London, Brig *Ann* from Liverpool for Nassau, cargo of peice goods, Crates &c, ordered for Salem, had an engagement with a Letter of Marque & was beat off. Came in the *Alexander Hodgdon*, via Vineyard, from Lisbon & Brig *Vivid*, Ward, from New York. *Growler*, Privateer, from *Holmes Hole*—at Boston this afternoon a Ship from Eng.

(To be continued.)

## BEVERLY FIRST CHURCH RECORDS.

---

COPIED BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 200.)*

---

17. 11. 169 $\frac{1}{2}$  Baptized Daniel son of Roger & Hanah [Woodbury] Haskal.

24. 11. 169 $\frac{1}{2}$  Ebenezer son of William & Marget [Corey] Cleaves baptized.

31. 11. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  Baptized Josiah son of Nathaniel & Mary [Balch] Stone.

21. 12. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  Baptized Lydia daughter of Isaak & Elizabeth [Herrick] Woodbury.

6. 1. 169 $\frac{1}{2}$  Baptized Daniel son of William Raiment ju<sup>r</sup>. by Mary [Kettell] his wife.

13. 1. 169 $\frac{1}{2}$  Baptized Anna daughter of Jonathan & Sarah [Woodbury] Raiment.

27. 1. 1692 Baptized Daniel son of Daniel & Mary [Hibbert] Collins.

3. April 1692 Baptized John son of Ithamar [and Bethiah] Wooden. James son of James [and Elizabeth (Hayward)] Kettle

17. Aprill 1692 Baptized Thomas son of Samuell [and Martha (Newmarch)] Balsh. Hanah daughter of Edward [and Mary (Haskell)] Dodge. Judah daughter of John [and Elizabeth (Woodbury)] Richards.

24. Aprill 1692 Baptized Josiah son of Nehemiah [and Ruth (Haskell)] Grover.

19. June 1692 Baptized Dorcas daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth Hebert.

[164] 29. May 1692 Baptized Returne daughter of Ralph [and Ellen] Ellenwood.

1692 June 5<sup>th</sup> Baptized William son of W<sup>m</sup> & Ruth [West] Haskall.

[Ju]ne 26 1692 Baptized Jeremiah, Sarah, Bridget, & Elizabeth children of Joseph & Elizabeth Hebert: & Bethia daughter of William & Rachel [Raymond]

Bradford: and Benjamin, William & Ellenor children of Benjamin & Mary Ellenwood.

17. 5. 1692 Baptized Joseph & Rebecca children of Joseph & Elizabeth Hebert & Abigail daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth [West] Woodbury.

7. 6. 1692 Baptized Sarah daughter of John & Sarah [Gaines] Cresie.

14. 6. 1692. baptized Richard son of Thomas & Hanah [Woodbury?] Cox.

21. 6. 1692 Baptized Martha daughter of John Raiment junr & Martha his wife.

4. 7. 1692 Baptized Thomas son of Robert [and Mary] Cue. Abigail daughter of Antony & Mary [Black?] Williams.

16. 8. 1692 Baptized Jonathan son of Lot & Abigail Conant. David son of Nathaniel & Rebecca [Conant] Raiment.

30. 8. 1692 Baptized Elizabeth daughter of John & Martha Trelance.

6. 9. 1692 Baptized Zechariah, Samuel, John, Robert sons of [Sam. Stone Snr] & Elizabeth [Herrick] his wife. Also Joseph son of Mark [and Mary (Smith)] Haskal baptized.

13. 9. 1692. Baptized John son of John Grover junr. by his wife Sarah [Low] lately deceased.

20. 9. 1692. Baptized Joanna daughter of John [and Hannah (Veren)] Balsh.

4. 10. 1692. Baptized Keziah daughter of George & Bethia [Lovett] Standly.

18. 10. 1692. Baptized Rebecca daughter of Jacob & Ellenor [Haskell] Griggs.

December 25. 1692 Baptized John son of John Hale (Pastor of ye Church) by his wife Sarah [Noyes].

5. March 169 $\frac{2}{3}$  baptized Mercy daughter of James & Emme Taylor.

12. March 169 $\frac{2}{3}$  Baptized John son of John & Alice [Derby — of Marblehead] Woodbury.

April 2. 1693 Baptized Mathew Bootman April 9. his son Jeremiah baptized & Robert son of William & Ruth [West] Haskal.

April 16. 1693. Baptized Nathaniel son of Cornelius & Abigail [Hannah (?) Woodbury] Baker.

April 30. 1693. Baptized Mathew son of Mathew & Elizabeth [Hooper] Bootman.

Baptized May 8. 1693 Sarah daughter of John Stone & Sarah [Gale] his wife. Mary daughter of Tobias Trow & Mary [Green] his wife. Sarah daughter of Samuëll Hirrick [and Sarah (Leach) his wife]. Hannah daughter of Luke Perkins & Martha [Conant] his wife.

June 18. 1693. Baptized Samuel son of Richard & Abigail [Woodbury] Ober.

June 25. 1693. Baptized Patience daughter of Mary & Benjamin Ellenwood.

July 2. 1693. Baptized Mary daughter of John [and Sarah (Smith)] Clerk. Sarah daughter of Philip & Deborah [Mansfield] White.

July 16. 1693. Baptized Samuel son of Samuel [and Abiah (Gaines)] Stone jun<sup>r</sup>.

July 23. 1693. Baptized Israel son of Humphry & Anne [Window] Woodbury.

August 6. baptized Jonathan son of Cornelius & Abigail [Balch] Larkum.

20. 6<sup>m</sup>. 1633 baptized Sarah daughter of Thomas & Charitie [Livermore] Whiterige.

17. 7. 1693 Baptized Nathaniel son of Nathaniel & Mary [Balch] Stone.

29. 8. 1693 Baptized Mark son of Peter [and Mary (Dodge)] Woodbury jun<sup>r</sup>.

5. 9. 1693 Baptized John son of William Eliot by Mary [Parker] his wife. Sarah daughter of Lot Conant & Abigail his wife.

19. 9. 1693 Baptized Nickolas son of Jonathan [and Elizabeth (Patch)] Byley. Sarah daughter of Thomas [and Mary (Coombs)] Raiment.

31. 10. 1693 Baptized Ester daughter of Ruth Grierson a sister of ye Church at Roxbury by vertue of a Letter from ye Minister there.

14. 11. 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$  baptized Susanna daughter of Thomas & Sarah Gage.

28. 11. 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$  Baptized Rebecca Stanford on her profession of faith & repentance. Deborah daughter of Benjamin [and Grace (Mallet)] Balsh fn<sup>r</sup>. Priscilla daughter of Robert [and Anna (Ober)] Morgan.



[165] February 25 169 $\frac{3}{4}$  Baptized Mary & Sarah daughters of Josiah [and Elizabeth] Wallis & Elizabeth daughter of James [and Martha] Wallis & Joshua son of William & Elizabeth [Stone] Clark.

March 4. 169 $\frac{3}{4}$  baptized Benjamin son of William [and Margaret (Corey)] Cleaves.

March 11. 169 $\frac{3}{4}$  baptized Rebecca daughter of William & Rachel [Raymond] Bradford.

April 2. 1694. Baptized Elizabeth daughter of James [and Elizabeth (Allen)] Kettle.

April 22. 1694. Baptized Nathaniel son of Joseph [and Sarah (Eaton)] Dodge. Ralph son of Ralph [and Ellen] Ellenwood.

May 6. 1694. baptized Jonathan son of John & Sarah [Woodbury, *née* Haskell] Pool.

May 27. 1694. baptized Samuel son of Samuel [and Susanna (Knowlton)] Corning [3<sup>d</sup>]. Joseph son of Daniel & Phebe [Stone] Larkum.

June 3. 1694. Baptized Mary daughter of Robert and Elizabeth\* Cue.

June 17. 1694. baptized Mary daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Conant & Mary [Woodbury] his wife. Bartholomew son of George & Sarah [Conant] Trow. Samuel son of George & Jane [Stacey] Standly.

July 15. 1694. baptized Caleb son of William [and Elizabeth (Haskell)] Dodge [3<sup>d</sup>]. Jonathan son of Christopher & Elizabeth [Hoar] Read.

August 5. 1694. baptized Caleb Wallis adult. Roger son of John and Hannah [Veren] Balch.

August 12. 1694. Bapt. John son of John & Sarah [Gaines] Cresie.

Septembr. 2. 1694. Bapt. Sarah daughter of Caleb & Sarah [Stone] Wallis.

Septembr 9. 1694. Bapt. Mary daughter of Joshua & Abija [Conant] Wallis. Mary daughter of Daniel & Mary [Hibbert] Collins. Andrew son of Philip & Deborah [Mansfield] White.

Septembr 16. bapt. Abigail daughter of Peter & Mary [Dodge] Woodbury.

Septembr 23. bapt. Mary [Giles] wife of John

\* Widow Mary Herrick, *née* Porter.



Whee[ler]. Joshua son of Joshua Dodge (deceased) by Joanna [Larkin] his wife.

Septemb<sup>r</sup> 30. 1694. baptized Jerusha daughter of Jonathan & Sarah [Woodbury] Raiment.

October 14. 1694. baptized Jonathan, James, Mary, & Abigail children of John & Mary [Ellenwood] Smith. also Hanah daughter of W<sup>m</sup> [Dodge 4<sup>th</sup>] by Hanah [Woodbury] his wife.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 21. 94. bapt. John, Jonathan, Mary, Ester, Abigail children of John & Mary [Giles] Wheeler. Also Mark son of Edward & Mary [Haskell] Dodge.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 28. 1694. bapt. John, William, Miriam & Marget children of William Haskal Sn<sup>r</sup> deceased by his surviving wife Miriam [Hill].

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 25. 1694. baptized Daniel son of John & Bethia [Mansfield] Conant. David son of John & Mary [Giles] Wheeler. Rebecca daughter of Nathaniel & Rebecca [Conant] Raiment.

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 2. 1694. baptized Nathaniel & Mary [Balch] Stone. [Adults.]

February 24. 169<sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> baptized Roger son of Lot Conant & his wife Abigal. Israel son of W<sup>m</sup> & Joanna [Wheeler] Woodbury\* Abigal daughter of George Harvey & Sarah [Hayward] his wife.

March 3. 169<sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> Martha wife of James Wallis made publick profession of faith & repentance & was baptized.

March 10. 169<sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> Paul son of William Raiment ju<sup>r</sup>. & Mary [Kettell] his wife baptized.

April 7. 1695. Baptized Daniel son of John [and Alice (Derby)] Woodbury.† Abigal daughter of Cornelius Baker ju<sup>r</sup> by Abigail [Sallows] his wife.

April 21. 1695. baptized Miriam daughter of John & Sarah [Gale] Stone.

April 28. 1695. baptized Mary daughter of Benjamin & Mary Ellenwood.

May 12. 1695. Baptized Ebenezer son of Edward & Sarah Bishop.

May 26. 1695. Baptized Nathaniel son of John & Hanah Trask. Mercy daughter of George & Jane [Stacy] Standly.

\* The mother a native of Concord.

† The mother from Marblehead.

June 2. 1695. Baptized Joanna daughter of Joseph & Mary Hirreck.

June 23. 1695. Baptized Joshua son of William & Elizabeth [Stone] Clerk. Hanah daughter of Samuel [and Hannah (Batchelder)] Corning.

July 28. 1695. Baptized Samuel Goodale [adult] professing his faith. Hanah daughter of Thomas and [Woodbury?] Cox.

[166] 7. July. 1695. Baptized Annis [Swetland] ye wife of Simon Lovet upon ye profession of her faith & then her three daughters Sarah, Annis, Hanah.

14. July. 95. Baptized Abigail daughter of Jacob & Elenor [Haskell] Griggs.

25. August 95. Rebecca [Larcom] wife of John Standly & Elizabeth daughter of Robert & Anna [Ober] Morgan Baptized.

Septemb. 1. 1695. Baptized Robert son of Robert & Mary [West] Woodbury. Abigail daughter of Nehemiah & Ruth [Clark] Haward. Mary daughter of George & Bethiah [Lovett] Standly.

Septem. 8. 1695. Baptized Lydia daughter of Benjamin [and Grace (Mallet)] Balsh Sn<sup>r</sup>.

Octobr 13. 95. baptized, Elizabeth daughter of John Grover & his widdow Marget. Elizabeth daughter of Steven & Elizabeth [Trask] Hirrek. Miriam daughter of John Pool & Sarah [Woodbury, née Haskell] his wife.

Novembr 3. 1695. baptized Caleb son of Caleb & Sarah [Stone] Wallis.

Novem. 17. 95. baptized Luke son of Luke & Martha [Conant] Perkins.

Novembr 24. 95. baptized Ruth Dodge [daughter of Edward & Mary (Haskell) Dodge] upon her personall profession. Joseph son of Samuel [and Sarah (Leach)] Hirrek. Abigail daughter of Samuel & Elizabeth [Herrick] Stone Annis daughter of John & Mary [Herrick] Smith.

December 8. 1695. baptized Hanah daughter of John & Hanah [Woodbury] Ober.

December 15. 1695. baptized Lydia [wife of Nehemiah] Stone & Sarah [(Ross) wife of William] Hoar & Robert son of Robert & Elizabeth [Herrick] Cue.

Decembr 22. 1695. baptized Tabitha [wife of Leonard] Slew professing faith & repentance. Edward son of Steven & Elizabeth [Trask] Hirrek.

Decembr 29. 1695. bapt. John son of John & Sarah Welsh.

Janu. 5. 169 $\frac{5}{8}$  baptized Samuel, Ebenezar, Mary, & Elizabeth children of Thomas & Mercy Chub

February 2. 169 $\frac{5}{8}$  baptized Sarah, Mary, Abigail, Rebecca children of William & Sarah [Ross] Hoar.

February 9. 169 $\frac{5}{8}$ . baptized John, Joseph, Dor[ethie] & Elizabeth children of John & Elizabeth [Rowlinson] Ellenwood.

February 23. 169 $\frac{5}{8}$  Mary daughter of John & Mary [Pride] Lovet baptized.

March 1. 169 $\frac{5}{8}$  baptized Nehemiah, Lydia & Sarah children of Nehemiah & Lydia Stone. ye 8<sup>th</sup> March 169 $\frac{5}{8}$  William son of Mathew & Elizabeth [Hooper] Bootman.

22. March 169 $\frac{5}{8}$  Baptized Nathaniel, Ebenezer & Hanah children of Nathaniel & Hanah [Raymond] Haward of Beverly.

April 5. 1696. baptized Rebecca daughter of John Conant by his wife Bethia [Mansfield] & [Jane] daughter of Samuel Stone ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Abi[al Gaines]

April 17. 1696. Baptized Benerges [Boanerges] son of Jonathan & Sarah [Woodbury] Raiment.

May 24. 1696. Baptized Joanna & Elizabeth children of James & Emme Taylor. Ebenezer son of John & Sarah Welsh.

May 31. 1696. Baptized Josiah & Abigail children of Thomas & Bethiah Lovet.

June 7. 1696. Baptized Catherin [Hodge] Deland widdow [of Benjamin Daland] & her three children viz. Benjamin, George & Mary.

June 14. 1696 baptized Abigail daughter of Ralf Ellenwood by his wife [Ellen].

June 21. 1696 bapt. Joseph son of John Cresie by his wife [Sarah (Gaines)]

July 5. 1696 baptized Martha daughter of John & Martha Trenance.

July 12. 1696. baptized William & Elizabeth son & daughter of Peter Yarrinton by his wife Abiel.

July 19. 1696. baptized Rebecca Lucas, a grown maid.

July 26. 1696. Baptized Anna [Balch] Rich widdow [of Edward Rich] — allso Hanah, Abigail, Sarah & Elizabeth daughters of Ebenezer Woodbury by Hanah [Dodge] his wife.

August 2. 1696. Baptized William Conant son of William Conant & Mary [Woodbury] his wife. Roger Trow son of George Trow by Sarah [Conant] his wife.

August 9. 1696. baptized Nathaniel & Rebecca children of Gabriel [Wood] by Mercy his wife. Mary daughter of John Wooden ju<sup>r</sup> by his first wife.

August 16. 1696. Baptized David son of John Ellenwood by Elizabeth [Rowlinson] his wife.

[167] August 23. 1696. Baptized Richard son of John [and Alice (Derby)] Woodbury. John son of James [and Elizabeth (Hayward)] Kettle. Benjamin son of Nathaniel [and Mary (Balch)] Stone ju<sup>r</sup>.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 6. 1696. Baptized Symon son of Symon Lovet by Annis [Swetland] his wife.

October 4. 1696. baptized Mary daughter of Richard Thistle professing her faith [adult]. Samuel & Mary children of Samuel Lee of Manchester. Joseph son of Peter Woodbury ju<sup>r</sup> by Mary [Dodge] his wife.

Octobr 18. 1696. Baptized Edward son of Edward & Sarah [Hayward] Coburn of Salem.

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1. 1696. baptized James son of James Wallis by his wife [Martha].

January 17. 169<sup>6</sup>/<sub>7</sub> baptized Peter son of Peter Yarrinton by Abiel his wife.

February 14. 169<sup>6</sup>/<sub>7</sub> baptized Elizabeth daughter of Nathaniel Haward ju<sup>r</sup> by Hanah [Raymond] his wife.

March 7. 169<sup>6</sup>/<sub>7</sub>. Baptized Joshua son of [Caleb] & Sarah [Stone] Wallis. Priscilla daughter of Benjamin & Mary Ellenwood.

March 21. 9<sup>6</sup>/<sub>7</sub> baptized Robert son of John & Joanna [Hale—Larkin: widow of Joshua Dodge] Thorndike. Eunice daughter of John Stone by his wife [Sarah (Gale)] & Joshua, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth children of Joshua Basie\* by Martha [Black] his wife.

25 April 1697. baptized Joseph Harris ju<sup>r</sup> & his daughter Elizabeth.

16 May 1697. baptized Nicolas son of Robert [and



Anna (Ober)] Morgan. Emma daughter of William Eliot by Mary [Parker] his wife.

30 May 1697. baptized Edmund son of Abraham Gale by his wife [Lydia (Ropes)]. Mary Woodbury daughter of Robert Woodbury by his wife Mary [West]. Elizabeth daughter of Nathaniel Raiment by his wife Rebecca [Conant].

June 6. 1697. baptized Symon son of Joseph Lovet by his wife Katharine [Sallows]. Joshua son of William Clerk by his wife [Elizabeth (Stone)].

June 13. 1697. baptized John son of John Bachelor by Bethia [Woodbury] his wife. Ebenezer son of Gabriel Wood by Mercy his wife.

July 11. 1697. baptized William son of William Woodbury by his wife Joanna [Wheeler]. Elizabeth daughter of Jonathan Hirreck by his wife Elizabeth [Dodge].\*

July 25. 1697 baptized John son of Philip White by Deborah [Mansfield] his wife.

August 1. 1697 baptized Steven son of Steven Hirreck by his wife [Elizabeth (Trask)].

August 29. 1697. baptized Joseph son of John Lee† by his wife [ ]. Ruth daughter of Samuel Lee† by his wife [ ].

Sept. 5. 1697. baptized Israel son of W<sup>m</sup> Dodge ju<sup>r</sup> by his [third] wife [Mary (Creatty)]. Ebenezer son of Ralph Ellenwood by his wife [Ellen]. Abigail & Anna daughter of Thomas Sallows by his wife [Abigail (Wallis)].

Sept. 12. 1697. bapt. Abigal daughter of John Ober by his wife Hanah [Woodbury]. Robert son of Joseph Lovet by his wife Katherine [Sallows]. Mary daughter of Robert & Elizabeth [Herrick] Cue.

Sept. 19. 1697. baptized John Green of Ryals Side & his sons Jonathan & John by his wife Hanah [Dodge].

Sept. 26. 1697. baptized Sarah [Shaw] wife of John Tuck ju<sup>r</sup>.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 10. 97. baptized Robert son of John Pool by his wife Sarah [Woodbury, *née* Haskell]. Elizabeth daughter of Peter Wooden by his wife Elizabeth [Mallet]

\* She was his first wife. He married, second, Bethiah Conant.

† Of Manchester.



October 17. 1697 Baptized Roger son of Roger Haskal by his wife Hanah [Woodbury]. Sarah daughter of John Tuck ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Sarah [Shaw].

Novemb. 14. 97. baptized Lydia daughter of Thomas & Bethiah Lovet.

Decembr<sup>r</sup> 26. 1697. Deborah Morgan ju<sup>r</sup> baptized.

January 9. 167 $\frac{3}{4}$  baptized Samuel & Mehetabel children of Samuel [and Mehitabel] Bishop.

March 27. 1698. baptized Joanna daughter of John & Mary [Pride] Lovet.

April 3. 98. baptized Hanah daughter of John & Mary [Herrick] Smith.

April 24. 1698. Emma daughter of John & Sarah [Shaw] Tuck baptized.

May 22. 1698. baptized William the posthumus son of John Green of Ryals Side by his wife Hanah [Dodge].

May 22. 1698. baptized Eliab son of Eliab Littlefeild of Wells [formerly of Manchester] by his wife Rachel daughter of John Sibley of Manchester.

May 29. 1698. Baptized Samuel son of Benjamin Wallis by Elizabeth [Morgan] his wife & Elizabeth daughter of William Dodge 3<sup>d</sup> by his wife [Elizabeth (Haskell)]. Nathaniel son of Josiah Littlefeild & his wife Lydia who live both at Wells & shee is the daughter of Nathaniel Marsters of Manchester.

[168] June 5. 1698. Baptized Robert son of Jonathan Baker by his wife Mary [Trask]. John son of Thomas Sallows by his wife Abigal [Wallis].

June 12. 1698 baptized Samuel son of Humphry Horrel by his wife Elizabeth [Smith]. Cornelius son of Cornelius Larkum by his wife Abigal [Balch].

June 26. 1698 baptized Mary daughter of Thomas Woodbury by Abigal [Lovett?] his wife. George son of George Standly by his wife Jane [Stacy].

July 3. 1698 baptized Jonathan son of Samuel Corning ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Susanna [Knowlton]. Lydia daughter of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Nowell)].

July 10. 1698 baptized Humphry son of John Woodbury by his wife [Alice (Derby)]. James son of Nehemiah Haward by his wife Ruth [Clark].

July 17. baptized Daniel son of John Cresie by his

wife [Sarah (Gaines)]. John son of Thomas Cox by his wife Hanah [Woodbury?].

July 31. baptized Lydia daughter of Samuel Hirrek by his wife [Sarah (Leach)].

August 7. 1698 Baptized Elizabeth daughter of Samuel Stone Sn<sup>r</sup> by Elizabeth [Herrick] his wife.

August 28. 1698 baptized Cornelius son of John Clark by his wife [Sarah (Smith)].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 16. 1698 Baptized Mary daughter of Ebenezer Woodbury by his wife Hanah [Dodge].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 23. 98. baptized Benjamin son of John Conant by his wife Bethiah [Mansfield].

November 13. 98. Baptized Ambrose son of John Stone by his wife [Sarah (Gale)]. Hanah daughter of James Kettle by his wife [Elizabeth (Hayward)]. Miriam daughter of Miriam [Gale] White by her husband John deceased.

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 27. 1698 baptized Anna daughter of Benjamin Woodbury deceased by his wife Mary [Woodbury].

December 18. 1698 baptized David son of Benjamin Ellenwood by Mary his wife. Sarah daughter of Caleb Wallis by his wife Sarah [Stone].

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 25. 98. Osmund son of Joseph Trask by his wife Elizabeth [Sallows] was baptized.

February 26. 169<sup>8</sup><sub>9</sub>. Baptized Elizabeth [Mallett] wife of Peter Wooden. Johnah son\* of Joseph Hirrek ju<sup>r</sup> by Mary his wife.

March 5. 169<sup>8</sup><sub>9</sub> baptized Ebenezer son of John Pool by his wife Sarah [Woodberry, *née* Haskell]. John son of John Hirrek by his wife [Mary (Dodge)].

March 12. 169<sup>8</sup><sub>9</sub> baptized William son of Simon Lovet by his wife Annis [Swetland].

March 19. 169<sup>8</sup><sub>9</sub> baptized Ebenezer son of Steven Hirreck by his wife Elizabeth [Trask]. Hanah daughter of George Raiment by his wife Jerusha [Woodbury].

March 26. 99. baptized Rose daughter of John Trenance by Martha his wife. Hanah daughter of Peter Yarinton by his wife Abiel.

April 2. 99. baptized Edward son of John Lee of Manchester by his wife [ ]. Ruth daughter of Nathaniel Stone ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Mary (Balch)].

April 9. 99. baptized Joanna daughter of Lot Conant by his wife [Abigail]. Mary daughter of Joseph Trask by his wife [Elizabeth (Sallows)].

April 30. 99. baptized Nehemiah Wood upon profession of faith & repentance [adult]. Benjamin son of Peter Woodbury ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Mary [Dodge]. Mark son of Luk Perkins by his wife Martha [Conant]. Edward son of Matthew Bootman by his wife Elizabeth [Hooper]. Zechariah son of John Bachelder by his wife Bethia [Woodbury].

May 7. 1699 Baptized Robert son of Lot Conant ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Martha [Cleaves].

May 14. 1699. baptized Paul son of John & Joanna [Larkin-Dodge, *née* Hale] Thorndike. Anne daughter of George & Sarah [Conant] Trow.

May 14. 99. baptized Elizabeth daughter of Roger Haskal by his wife Hanah [Woodbury]. William son of Jonathan Hirrek by his wife Elizabeth [Dodge]. Abiel daughter of Samuel Stone ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Abiel [Gaines].

June 18. 1699. baptized Ezekiel son of Nathaniel Haward ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Deborah. Mary daughter of Philip White by his wife Hanah [Mansfield].

June 25. 1699. baptized Mary daughter of Samuel Bishop by his wife [Mehitable].

July 2. 1699. baptized Isaak son of Jacob Griggs by his wife Ellenor [Haskell].

August 6. 1699. baptized Hanah daughter of Andrew Dodge by his wife [Hannah (Fisk)].

Septemb<sup>r</sup> 17. 1699 baptized Lidia daughter of Samuel Lee of Manchester by his wife & Mary daughter of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Nowell)].

Sept. 24. 1699. Baptized John son of John Ober by his wife Hanah [Woodbury].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 1. 1699. baptized David son of William Conant by his wife [Mary [Woodbury]].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 8. 1699. baptized Elizabeth daughter of William Eliot by his wife [Mary (Parker)]. Zecharie son of Henry Hirrek ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Lydia (Woodbury)].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 22. 1699. Baptized William son of Abraham Gale by his wife [Lydia (Ropes)].

[169] 31 Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1699. Baptized Benjamin son of Nathaniel & Rebecca [Conant] Raiment.

January 7. 1700<sup>9</sup> Baptized Job son of John Cresie by his wife [Sarah (Gaines)]. Joanna daughter of John Woodbury by his wife [Alice (Derby)].

January 28. 1700<sup>9</sup> Baptized Nathaniel son of Caleb Wallis by his wife Sarah [Stone]. Thomas son of Thomas Lovet jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Bethia.

Febr. 18. 1700<sup>9</sup> Abigal daughter of Samuel Hirreck by his wife Sarah [Leach] baptized.

Febr. 25. 1700<sup>9</sup> Baptized [Marth] daughter of Ralph Ellenwood by his wife [Ellen].

March 17. 1700<sup>9</sup> baptized Noah & Rebecca son & daughter of Joseph Dodge jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Rebecca [Balch].

May 5. 1700 baptized Israel son of Nehemiah Stone by Lydia his wife.

June 2: 1700: baptized Joshua the son of John and Sarah [Woodbury, *née* Haskell] Poole, Baptized per Mr John Clark.\*

[169] Anno. 1701. Nov. 9<sup>th</sup>. William Son of Luke Morgan by his Wife Susanna [Clark?]. The first child baptized. per Tho<sup>s</sup> Blow<sup>r</sup>. Ebenezer Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodbury by his wife Alice [Derby]. Barnabas Son of Jonathan Rayment by his wife Sarah [Woodbury]. Daniel Son of Caleb Wallis by his wife Sarah [Stone]. Benjamin Son of Joseph Tree by his wife Mercy [Chubb]. Jemima daughter of John Conant By his wife Bethya [Mansfield]. Martha daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Trenants by his wife Martha. Hannah daught<sup>r</sup> of Jonathan Herrick by his wife Elizabeth [Dodge]. Mary daught<sup>r</sup> of Peter Woodbury by his wife Mary [Dodge]. Sarah daught<sup>r</sup> of Roger Hascol by Hannah his wife [Woodbury].

Nov. 16<sup>th</sup> 1701. William Son of John Standly by his wife Rebekah [Larcom]. Joseph Son of Lot Conant s<sup>nr</sup> by his wife Elizabeth [Pride].† Richard Son of George Trow by his wife Sarah [Conant]. Josiah Son of Luke Perkins by his wife Martha [Conant]. Charity daughter of John Stone by his wife Sarah [Gale]. Lydia daughter of Thomas Sallows by his wife Abigail [Wallis]. Grace daughter of Simon Lovet by his wife Annis [Swetland]. Anna daught<sup>r</sup> of Robert Morgan by his wife Anna [Ober]. Mary daught<sup>r</sup>

\* This entry is in a different hand.

† Second wife. He m. first, Abigail——.



of Peter Wooden by his wife Elizabeth [Mallet]. Mary daughter of Peter Yarrington by his wife Abiel. Elizabeth daughter of Humphry & Elizabeth [Smith] Horrel. Sarah daught<sup>r</sup> of William Dodge by his wife Hannah [Woodbury]. Elizabeth da. of William Conant by his wife Mary [Woodbury].

Nov. 23. 1701 baptized. Rebekah daught<sup>r</sup> of Robert [Hale] by his wife Elizabeth [Clark] & Jane daught<sup>r</sup> of John Lovett by his wife, Mary [Pride]. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Benjamin Ellenwood by his wife Mary.

Dec. 7. 1701 bapt. Benjamin Son of Matthew & Elizabeth [Hooper] Butman. Nathanael Son of Nathanael Wallis by his wife Hannah [Anna, widow of Edward Rich.] Abigail daughter of George Peirce by his wife Rebekah. Elizabeth daughter of John Baker by his wife Deborah.

Dec. 14. 1701 baptized. John Son of John & Joanna [Dodge] Thorndike. William Son of William Dodge by his Wife Mary.

Dec. 28. baptized. John Son of Jonathan Baker by his wife Mary [Trask].

Janu: 25. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Baptized Israel Wood upon Profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & repentance & his daughter Joanna by his wife [Ann]. Elizabeth Williams upon y<sup>e</sup> same profess<sup>n</sup> [adult]. [Eunice] y<sup>e</sup> daught<sup>r</sup> of Henry Herrick Jun<sup>r</sup> by susannah [Beedle] his wife. Andrew Son of Lot Conant Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Martha [Cleaves]. Margaret Daughter of Edmund Grover by his wife Mary [Low].

February 1. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$  baptized Samuel Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lovet by his wife Prudence [Dodge].

February 8. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$  baptized Joseph & Hannah Son & daughter of Joseph Dodge Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Priscilla (Eaton)].

February 22. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ . baptized Zechariah Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Batchelder by his wife Mary [Herrick]. Elizabeth daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith by his wife Bethya.

March 22. 1702. baptized Lydia daught<sup>r</sup> of Nathaniel Hayward by his wife Hannah [Raymond].

March 29. baptized Lydia daughter of Joseph Morgan 3<sup>d</sup> by his wife Elizabeth [Wallis]. Abraham Son of Abraham Gale by his wife Lydia [Ropes] & Mary daughter of Robert Sallows by his wife Mary [Thistle].



April 12. 1702. baptized per Mr. Green in y<sup>e</sup> Pastor's absence Bethya daughter of Thomas Lovet by his wife Bethya w<sup>o</sup> now live at Casco Bay & were constrained to Return before another Sabbath.

April 19th. Baptized. Joseph Balch & his wife Sarah [Hart] Each adult ab<sup>t</sup> 24 year. Deborah y<sup>e</sup> wife of Joseph Morgan sen<sup>r</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> 50 y<sup>rs</sup> of age. Thomas Son of William Woodbury sen<sup>r</sup> by his wife Joanna [Wheeler]. Ezekiel son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Herrick Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Mehetabel [Woodward]. Benjamin Son of John Cresie by his wife [Sarah (Gaines)]. Abigail daughter of Robert Morgan by his wife Ann [Ober] w<sup>o</sup> dyed ab<sup>t</sup> 12 daies.

April 26. baptized. Benjamin & Isaac Sons of Robert Woodbury by his wife Mary [West].

May 17<sup>th</sup> baptized. Mercy & Jemima daughters of Gabriel Wood by his wife Mary [Mercy—?].

May 24. baptized. Hannah daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Stone Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Mary (Balch)] & Rebekah daughter of Jonathan Herrick by his wife Elizabeth [Dodge].

[170] May 31. 1702. baptized Elizabeth [Thorndike] wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Goold upon profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & repentance. Mary Parlour a grown maid upon y<sup>e</sup> same profess<sup>n</sup>. Benjamin & David Sons of Cornelius Larcum by his wife Abigail [Balch].

June 28. 1702. baptized Sarah Daughter of Joseph Morgan sen<sup>r</sup> by his wife Deborah @ 10 y<sup>r</sup> old. Mary, Abigail & Bethya daughters of Joseph Morgan Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Sarah [Hill]. Abigail daught<sup>r</sup> of Stephen Herrick by his wife Elizabeth [Trask]. Elizabeth daught<sup>r</sup> of Joseph Trask by his wife Elizabeth [Sallows].

July 5<sup>th</sup> 1702. baptized Joseph Son of Joseph Tree by his wife Mercy [Chubb].

July 19th. 1702. baptized William son of Walter Shaw by his wife Anna [Gale].

Aug: 2: 1702. baptized Samuel & Elizabeth Son & Daughter of sam<sup>l</sup> & Elizabeth [Thorndike] Goold.

Aug. 23. 1702. baptized Rebekah & Esther daughters of Joseph & Rebekah [Harris] Butman. & Martha & Ruth daughters of Ebenezer & Hannah [Dodge] Woodbury.

Aug. 30. 1702. baptized Joanna daught<sup>r</sup> of John Balch Ju. by his wife Elizabeth [Ober]. Sarah daught<sup>r</sup> of Richard & Ruth [Dodge] Ingerson.

Sept. 13. 1702. baptized Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Nowell)] & susannah daughter of John Stone by his wife Sarah [Gale].

Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1702. baptized Benjamin, Mary, Esther, Children of Robert Roundy by his wife [Deborah (Plumb)]. Jonathan Son of Nehemiah Stone by his wife Lydia. Margaret daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Wallis by his wife [Anna (Rich, *née* Balch)].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 11. 1702. baptized Josiah, Nehemiah, Margaret children of Nehemiah Wood by his wife Susannah [Low, of Ipswich]. Peter, Mehetabel, Sarah, children of John Ellenwood by his wife Sarah [Morrill]. Israel son of John Ober by his wife Hannah [Woodbury] & Mary daughter of Benjamin Ellenwood by his wife Mary =

Octob<sup>r</sup> 18. 1702. baptized. Jonathan Son of James Patch by his wife Rebekah [Biles]. Benjamin Son of Joseph Balch by his wife Sarah [Hart] & y<sup>e</sup> same day Joseph & Jane son & daughter of George Standly by his wife Jane [Stacy]. 101. in all. Rebekah daught<sup>r</sup> of Joseph Morgan 3<sup>d</sup> by his wife Elizabeth [Wallis].

Novembr<sup>r</sup> 1. Baptized. Sam<sup>l</sup> James, Jonathan, Nehemiah, Josiah & Hannah children of Hazadiah Smith by his wife Hannah [Anna Woodbury]. Sarah, daught<sup>r</sup> of Sam<sup>l</sup> Bishop by his wife [Mary] & the same day Elizabeth daught<sup>r</sup> of John & Sarah [Smith] Clark.

Nov. 8. 1702. Baptized Anna daughter of Stephen Herrick by his wife Elizabeth [Trask].

Nov. 15. 1702. Baptized John, Sarah & Hannah, Children of Moses Gage by his wife Sarah [Dodge].

Nov. 22. 1702. Baptized Sam<sup>l</sup> Herrick of Sam. H. by his wife Sarah [Leach]. Ruth daughter of Lot Conant by his wife Elizabeth [Pride]. Phebe daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Stone by his Mary [Balch]. Abigail daughter of Caleb Wallis by his wife Sarah [Stone]. Elizabeth daughter of John Wheeler by his wife Mary [Giles].

Dec: 6: 1702. Baptized Ebenezer & Roger sons of Roger Conant by his wife Mary [Raymond]. Joseph Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Goold by his wife Elizabeth [Thorndike]. Judith daught<sup>r</sup> of Nath<sup>l</sup> Raym<sup>t</sup> by his wife Rebekah [Conant]. Bethya daughter of John Lovet by his wife Mary [Pride].

Dec: 13: 1702. Baptized sam<sup>l</sup>, Joseph, Josiah, Susannah, children of Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask by his wife susannah.

& Susannah daught<sup>r</sup> of Nehemiah Wood by his wife Susannah [Low].

Jan: 10: 1702. Baptized John, Nicholas, Benjamin, Priscilla, Elizabeth, children of Benjamin Patch by his wife susannah [La Grove].

February 8. 1702/3. Baptized Benjamin, Nathanael & Jonathan children of Solomon Cole by his wife [Mary]. Elizabeth daughter of Edmund Ashby by his wife [Eleanor].

Feb. 21. 1702/3. Baptized Robert Son of Robert Hale by his wife Elizabeth [Clark].

Feb. 28. 1702/3. baptized Benjamin Son of Benjamin Lovet by his wife Anna. & Elizabeth daughter of Jn Tuck by his wife Sarah [Shaw].

March 28. Baptized. Hugh Son of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury se. by his wife Joanna [Wheeler] & Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Moses Fluant by Mary his wife.

March alias April 4. baptized George son of George Gray by his wife Bridget [Horrell].

April 18. 1703. baptized Francis son of Jonathan Dodge se. by his wife Elizabeth [Goodhue] & Abigail daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Corning Ju. by his wife susannah, & Martha daughter of George Trow by his wife Sarah.

May 2<sup>d</sup> 1703. baptized Judith daughter of Roger Haskel by his wife Hannah.

May 16. 1703. baptized Thomas Son of Ralph Ellenwood by his wife Martha. W<sup>m</sup> Son of Peter Yarrington by his wife Abiel. Margaret daughter of Gabriel Wood by his wife Mercy.

[171] 1703-1704. June. 13. baptized Mary y<sup>e</sup> wife of W<sup>m</sup> Whiteridge. Priscilla daughter of Ebenezer Woodbury by his Wife Hannah. Abigail & Sarah children of Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask by his wife Susannah.

June 27. baptized Henry & Luke sons of Thomas Blashfield by Abigail his wife. & Charity daughter of William Whiterage by his wife Mary.

July 4<sup>th</sup>. baptized Ezekiel Son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Hayward by his wife Hannah. & Thomas Son of Thomas Sallows by his wife Abigail.

July 18. baptized Jn<sup>o</sup> son of Joshua Bason by his wife Martha.

July. 25. baptized Ebenezer Son of Joseph Lovet by

his wife Katharine. & Rebekah daughter of George Pierce by his wife Rebekah.

Aug. 1. 1703. baptized. Abigail daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Lee of Manchester by his wife [ ]. Mary daught<sup>r</sup> of Roger Conant by his wife Mary. Hannah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Frost by his wife Hannah. Sarah daughter of Peter Wooden by his wife Elizabeth. Abigail daught<sup>r</sup> of W<sup>m</sup> Dodge Ju. By his wife Hannah.

Aug. 8. baptized Mercy daughter of Peter Woodbury by his wife Mary. & Esther daughter of Jonathan Dodge Jr. by his wife Esther.

Aug. 15. baptized Nehemiah son of Edmund Grover by his wife Mary. Mary daughter of Jonathan Baker by his wife Mary.

Aug. 22. baptized Martha daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> Balch Ju: by his wife Ellenor.

Aug. 29. baptized Sarah daughter of Joseph Dodge Ju. by his wife Rebeckah.

Sept. 5. baptized Joseph Son of Solomon Cole by his wife Mary. Nathanael Son of sam<sup>n</sup> Lee of Manchester by his wife [ ]. W<sup>m</sup> Son of Thomas Cox by his wife Hannah & Mary daughter of Benjamin Parnell by his wife Mary.

Sept. 12. baptized Joanna daughter of John Thorndike by his wife Joanna [Dodge]. & Rebeckah daught<sup>r</sup> of Israel Wood by his wife Ann [Woodbury].

Oct. 16. Baptized Rebeckah daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Standley by his wife Rebeckah [Larcom].

Oct. 24. 130 in all. Baptized Humphry son of Humphrey Horrel By his wife Elizabeth [Smith].

Oct. 31. baptized Hannah daught<sup>r</sup> of Joseph Corning by his wife Rebekah [Woodbury].

Nov. 7. baptized Benjamin son of [Benjamin\*] Trask, alias sam<sup>n</sup> by his wife Susannah.

Dec. 12. baptized Goold Son of Jonath<sup>n</sup> Bishop by his wife [Abigail].

Dec. 19. baptized George Son of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

Jan. 2. baptized Nicholas Son of Peter Groves by his wife Hannah [Winter]. & Jonathan Son of Joseph Morgan Ju. by his wife Sarah [Hill].

\* Erased in the original.



Jan. 16. 1703/4. baptized Pyam Son of Thomas Blowers, (Pastor of y<sup>e</sup> Chh.) by his wife Emma (widow of Andrew Woodbury, *née* Eliot] born y<sup>e</sup> Wednesday before ab<sup>t</sup> 10 clk before noon.

Feb. 6. baptized Deborah daughter of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Norwell)]. Eunice daughter of Jacob Griggs by his wife Ellenor [Haskell]. Anna daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ellenwood by his wife Sarah [Morrill].

Feb. 13. baptized Deborah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Baker by his wife Deborah.

Feb. 20. baptized Nathaniel Son of John Batchelder by his wife Bethya [Woodbury].

March 19. baptized Mary daught<sup>r</sup> of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

March 26. 1704. baptized James Son of James Patch by his wife Rebecca [Biles]. & Sarah daught<sup>r</sup> of Jonathan Rayment by his wife Sarah [Woodbury].

April 2. baptized Elizabeth daughter of Hezekiah Ober by his wife Anna [Morgan].

April 30<sup>th</sup> baptized Noah Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lovet by his wife Prudence [Dodge]. & Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Benjamin Lovet by his wife Anna.

May 14. baptised Joseph Son of Joseph Tuck by wife Sarah [Reith].\* & Hannah daught<sup>r</sup> of Walter Shaw by his wife Hannah [Gale].

May 21. baptized Remember daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Stone by Sarah [Gale] his wife.

May 28. baptized Paul Son of Paul Thorndike by his wife Mary [Batchelder].

July 2<sup>d</sup>. baptized samuel son of samuel Herrick by his wife Sarah [Leach] & y<sup>e</sup> same day Eunice daught<sup>r</sup> of Joseph Trask by his wife Elizabeth [Sallows].

July 16. baptized Anne [Lucas] wife of Benjamin Dike & y<sup>r</sup> Son Benjamin.

[172] 1704 July 25. This day Elizabeth [Bond] Pride Wife of Joseph Pride did publickly & Solemnly own y<sup>e</sup> Covenant of G<sup>d</sup> &<sup>c</sup> & had her child baptized, named Elizabeth. The same day baptized Daniel Son of Daniel Coburn by his Wife [Elizabeth (Conant)].

6. 6 moneth. baptized Martha daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleaves by his wife Martha.

\* She was a native of Marblehead.



13. 6. baptized Andrew Son of Andrew [and Hannah (Fisk)] Dodge.

20. 6. baptized Hannah daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ober by his wife Hannah [Woodbury] & Priscilla daughter of Mathew Butman by his wife Elisabeth [Hooper].

Sept. 4. 1704. baptized Josiah Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Lovet Ju. by his Wife [Mary (Pride)].

Sept. 24. 1704. Baptized Luke Son of Luke Morgan by his wife Susannah [Clark?] & Rebecca daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Frost by his wife Hannah [widow of John Green].

1 : 8. baptized Abigail daughter of Joseph Dodge Ju. by his wife [Priscilla (Eaton)] w<sup>o</sup> dy'd ab<sup>t</sup> 6 daies after y<sup>e</sup> child was born.

Nov. 5. baptized William Son of Moses Gage by his wife Sarah [Dodge] & Benjamin Son of George Standley by his Wife Jane [Stacy].

Dec. 3. baptized Daniel Son of Edw<sup>d</sup> Bishop by his wife [Sarah].

[Dec. 30.\*] 1704/5. baptized Joshua Son of Lot Conant se. by his wife Elisabeth [Pride] & Robert son of Benjamin Ellenwood by his wife Mary & Elisabeth daughter of Joseph Balch by his wife Sarah [Hart].

Janu:7. 1704/5. baptized Josiah Son of Paul Thorndike by his Wife Mary [Batchelder].

Jan. 20. baptized Mary wife of Harfield Coy ab<sup>t</sup> 30 y<sup>rs</sup> of Age.

Feb. 18. baptized Mary daughter of Nehemiah Wood by his wife susannah [Low].

March 18. baptized Sarah daughter of Edmund Grover by his wife Mary [Sarah (Low)?]

March. 25. baptized Ezekiel Son of Peter Yarrington by his Wife Abiel.

April 22. baptized Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Darby by his wife Deborah [Conant]. (in all 230) & Mary daughter of Stephen Herrick by his wife [Elizabeth (Trask)].

April 29. baptized Mary daughter of Abigail Bradford begotten in fornication. upo[n] her profess<sup>n</sup> &c.

May 13. baptized Eleazar Son of Eleazar Giles by his wife Lydia [Groves] & Mehetabel daughter of Moses Fluant by his wife Mary.

May 30, baptized Robert Son of Robert Morgan by

his Wife Mary [Thorndike] & Martha daughter of Benjamin Parnel by his wife Mary [Johnson].

June 17. baptized David Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Corning Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Susannah [Knowlton].

June 24. baptized Peter Son of Deacon Peter Woodbury by his Wife Mary [Dodge].

July 8<sup>th</sup>. baptized Hannah daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Creesie at Ryal Side by his wife [Sarah (Gaines)] & Anna daughter of Nathaniel Wallis by his wife Anna [Hannah (Balch)].

July 15. baptized Lois daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury se. by his wife Joanna [Wheeler] & Abigail daughter of Samuel Stone at Manchester by his wife Abiel [Stone]. Jn<sup>o</sup> & Mary children of Samuel West by his wife [Mary (Norton)].

July 22. baptized Brackenbury son of Benjamin Patch by his wife Susannah [La Grove]. Abigail daughter of Roger Conant by his wife Mary [Raymond]. Ruth daughter of Nehemiah Howard by his wife [Ruth (Dixey)].

July 29. Baptized Ebenezer Son of Gabriel Wood by his wife Mercy. Experience daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Dodge son of Capt<sup>n</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Dodge by his wife Hannah [Woodbury].

Aug. 5. baptized Hannah daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Conant\* by his wife Mary [Woodbury].

Aug. 26. baptized Thomas Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Balch by his wife Ellenor [Cleaves]. Priscilla daughter of Jabez Baker by his wife [Rachel (Allen)]. Abigail daughter of Nehemiah Stone by his wife Lydia.

Sept. 2. baptized Robert son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Roundie by his wife Mary [Daland]. Mehetabel daughter of Ebenezer Woodbury by his wife Hannah [Dodge]. Hannah daughter of James Patch by his wife Rebecca [Biles].

Sept. 9. baptized Jonathan Son of Jonathan Baker by his wife [Mary (Trask)].

Sept. 16. baptized. Samuel Son of Hezekiah Ober by his wife Anna [Morgan]. Lois daughter of Henry Herrick by his wife Susannah [Beedle].

[173] Sept. 30. 1705/6. Baptized. Jerusha daught<sup>r</sup> of Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask of Salem by his Wife Susannah.

Oct. 14<sup>th</sup>. baptized Hannah daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Raymt, by his wife [Rebecca (Conant)].

\* Removed to Bridgewater.

Oct. 21. baptized Edw<sup>d</sup> & Jn<sup>o</sup> Sons of Edward Webber by his Wife [ ] & W<sup>m</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup> Hooper by his wife Abigail [Gale] & Samuel Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Tuck by his Wife Sarah.

Nov. 4<sup>th</sup>. baptized Joseph Son of Joseph Butman by his Wife [Rebecca (Stone)] & Sarah daughter of Edw<sup>d</sup> Trask by his wife [Deborah (Roundy)] w<sup>c</sup> was baptized at y<sup>e</sup> request of our Sister Roundy & She then undertaking to bring it up in y<sup>e</sup> fear of G<sup>d</sup>. The same day baptized Elisabeth daught<sup>r</sup> of Robert Sallowes by his wife [Mary (Thistle)].

Nov. 25. baptized Emma daughter of Tho<sup>s</sup> Blowers by his wife Emma [widow of Andrew Woodbury, *née* Eliot] born y<sup>e</sup> Friday night before ab<sup>t</sup> Eleven clock.

Dec. 9<sup>th</sup>. baptized Ebenezer Dodge Son of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Nowell)] & Prudence daught<sup>r</sup> of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lovet by his wife Prudence [Dodge].

Dec. 16<sup>th</sup>. Baptized Hannah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ober by his wife Hannah [Woodbury].

Jan. 13. Baptis<sup>d</sup> Lydia daughter of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

Febr. 24. 1705/6. baptized Peter son of Jonathan Dodge by his wife Jerusha [Raymond]\* & Jn<sup>o</sup> & Rebecca Son & daughter of [Rebecca] y<sup>e</sup> Relickt of Jn<sup>o</sup> Groves [*née* Wallis].

March 3<sup>d</sup> 1705/6. baptized Lydia daughter of Peter Wooden by his wife Elisabeth [Mallet].

March 17<sup>th</sup> 1705/6. Jn<sup>o</sup> Tuck Ju. was baptized being a two or three & thirty Year old & at y<sup>e</sup> same time he was received to full communion. & Ellenor daughter of Jos. Morgan Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Sarah [Hill].

March 24<sup>th</sup> 1705/6. baptized Peter Son of Joseph Corning by his wife Rebeccah [Woodbury].

March 31. 1706. baptized Daniel Son of Andrew Dodge by his [second] wife Sarah [Andrews] (1706) & Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of John Wheeler by his wife Mary.

April 7. 1706. baptized James son of John Thorndike by his wife Joanna [Dodge].

April 14. baptized Hannah daughter of Peter Groves by his wife Hannah [Winter].

\* Second wife.

28. 2. baptized Ann Wood a young woman abt 23 yrs of age [dau. of Israel & Anna (Woodbury) Wood] & Elisabeth daughter of Lot Conant se<sup>r</sup> by his wife Elizabeth [Pride].

May 26. Baptized Lydia daught<sup>r</sup> of Jonathan Raym<sup>t</sup> by his wife Sarah [Woodbury] & Elisabeth daughter of Jonathan Bishop by his wife Abigail [Avery].

June 23<sup>d</sup> Baptized Ann daught<sup>r</sup> of Benjamin Dike by his wife Ann [Lucas] & Joseph Son of Thomas Sallows by his wife Abigail [Wallis]. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Baker by his wife Deborah.

July 21. baptized David son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Stone Ju. by his wife Mary [Balch] & Mary daught<sup>r</sup> of Philip White by his wife Deborah [Mansfield] & Mary daught<sup>r</sup> of Humphry Horrel by his wife Elisabeth [Smith].

Aug. 11. baptized Jonathan Son of Jonathan Herrick by his wife Elisabeth [Dodge].

Aug. 18<sup>th</sup> baptized. Daniell son of John Herrick by his wife [Mary (Dodge)]. Lydia daughter of Samuel Goold by his wife Betty [Thorndike]. Bethya daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Standley by his wife Rebeccah [Larcom].

Aug. 25<sup>th</sup> baptized Andrew son of William Hooper by his wife Abigail [Gale]. Elisabeth daught<sup>r</sup> of Samuel West by his wife Mary [Norton].

Sept. 1<sup>st</sup> baptized Robert Son of Daniel Coburn by his wife Elisabeth [Conant]. Eunice daughter of Joseph Trask by his wife Elisabeth [Sallows].

Sept. 8. baptized. Benjamin Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Lee Of Manchester by his wife Sarah.

Sept. 22. baptized. Thomas & James Sons of Robert Woodbury by his wife Mary [West].

October 13. baptized Josiah Son of George Trow by his wife Sarah [Conant]. Anna, daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Dodge Malster by his [third] wife Mary [Creatty].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 20. baptized. Israel son of Benjamin Lovet by his wife Anna. Ellenor daughter of Jacob Grigs by his wife [Eleanor (Haskell)]

October 27. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Andrew, Son of Benjamin Ellenwood by his wife Mary. James Son of Henry Herrick by his wife Susannah [Beedle].

[174] 1706. Nov<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> baptized John, Joseph & Abigail children of Jn<sup>o</sup> Noltan of Manchester by his wife



Abigail. Abigail daughter of Joseph Tuck by his wife Sarah [Reith]. James Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ellenwood by his wife Sarah [Morrill].

Nov. 24. baptized Hawley Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Marshal by his wife [Agnes] & Mary daughter of Moses Gage by his wife Sarah [Dodge].

Dec. 1<sup>st</sup> baptized Abigail daughter of Jonathan Dike by his wife Bethya [Baker].

Dec. 22. baptized. Mary daughter of Jeremiah Heberd by his wife Mary [Derby].

Dec. 29. baptized. Mary & Martha twins daughters of Robert Morgan by his wife Mary [Thorndike].

Jan. 5. baptized. Joseph Son of Samuel Bishop by his wife Mary.

Jan. 26. baptized. Gideon Son of Cornelius Baker by his wife Abigail [Sallows]

February 2<sup>d</sup>. baptized. Andrew Son of John Darbee by his wife Deborah [Conant] & Jane daughter of Joseph Pride by his wife Elisabeth [Bond]

Febru. 9<sup>th</sup> baptized. Moses Fluant a man grown, w<sup>o</sup> was y<sup>n</sup> admitted to full Comunion

Febr. 16, 1706/7. baptized. Paul Son of Paul Thorndike by his wife Mary [Batchelder]

Feb. 23. baptized. Elisha Son of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury se by his wife Joanna [Wheeler] & Edmund son of Edmund Grover by his wife Mary [Low].

March 2<sup>d</sup>. baptized. Andrew son of John Balch Ju by his wife Elisabeth [Ober]

March 9<sup>th</sup>. baptized. Abraham son of Simon Lovet by his wife Annis [Swetland] & Jn<sup>o</sup>, Joseph, Abraham, & another miscalled viz. Isaac, children of Philip Codie by his wife Martha.

March 16. baptized. Rachel [wife of Leonard] Slew upon a publick Profess<sup>n</sup> of her faith & repentance without a vote of y<sup>e</sup> Chh. & Daniel Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Batcheld<sup>r</sup> of Royal Side by his wife [Bethiah (Woodbury)]

April 12, 1707 baptized. Benjamin Son of Benjamin Parnel by his wife [Mary (Johnson)]

April 30. baptized. Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of Sam<sup>n</sup> Herrick by his wife Sarah [Leach]



# THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

(Continued from *Vol. XXXVII, page 248.*)

45. BENJAMIN, b. May 17, 1664.\*
46. ANN, b. 30, 12mo. 1667;\* —; m. Edward Coffin, s. of Peter and Abigail (Starbuck) Coffin. (No issue.)
47. NATHANIEL, b. 24, 7mo. 1668.\*
48. MARY, b. May 27, 1670;\* d. —; m. prob., in 1686, Jethro Coffin, s. of Peter and Abigail (Starbuck) Coffin. They lived in the "Horseshoe house." Children: 1. Margaret, b. June 10, 1689 (m., 1st, Rev. Samuel Terry, of Barrington; 2d, Rev. John Wilson). 2. Priscilla, b. Dec. 26, 1691; d. Nov. 23, 1772 (m. John Gardner, 3d, s. of John and Susannah (Green) Gardner). 3. John, b. Apr. 12, 1694; d. 1768 (m. Lydia Gardner, d. of Richard, Jr. and Mary (Austin) Gardner). 4. Josiah, b. July 28, 1698; d. Jan. 15, 1780 (m. Elizabeth Coffin, dau. of James, Jr., and Ruth (Gardner) Coffin). 5. Abigail, b. Feb. 12, 1700-1; d. July 7, 1782 (m., 1st, Nathaniel Woodbury; 2d, Eliakim Swain, s. of John and Experience (Folger) Swain). 6. Robert, b. Apr. 21, 1704; d. Aug. 8, 1757 (m., 1st, Parnell Coffin, dau. of Samuel and Miriam (Gardner) Coffin; 2d, Susannah Coffin, dau. of Jonathan Coffin). 7. Peter. 8. Edward.
49. MEHITABLE, b. at Nantucket, Nov. 24, 1674;† d. —; m. Aug. 14, 1704, Ambrose Dawes, Jr.† Children: 1. Joseph, d. 15, 12, 1765 (m. Beulah Stewart, dau. of Charles Stewart, of Edgartown). 2. Priscilla (m. John Hunter, a Scotchman).
50. RUTH, b. at Nantucket, Jan. 26, 1676;† d. Oct. 4, 1748; m. 19 of 3<sup>d</sup>mo, 1692, James Coffin, Jr., s. of James and Mary Coffin. Children: 1. George, b. 2 or 22,§ 2mo. 1693; d. Aug., 1727 (m. Ruth Swain, dau. of John). 2. Sarah, b. 9, 1mo. 1695; d. Dec. 1, 1739§ (m. Aug. 8, 1711, Jeremiah Gardner Esq.† s. of John Jr. and Susannah (Green) Gardner). 3. Nathan, b. 13, 9mo. 1696; d. Dec. 4, 1768§ (m. Lydia Bunker, dau. of Jonathan). 4. Elisha, b. 10, 6mo. 1699; d. 1722†§ (m. Dinah Bunker, dau. of Peleg and Susanna (Coffin) Bunker). 5. Joshua, b. 16, 7mo. 1701; d. 1722†§ (m. 1721, Priscilla Bunker,

\* Salem Town Records.

† Nantucket Town Records.

‡ Lost at sea in the same vessel.

§ N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, v. xxiv, p. 154.

dau. of Peleg and Susanna (Coffin) Bunker). 6. Elizabeth, b. 27, 8mo. 1703; d. 1774 (m. Maj. Josiah Coffin, s. of Jethro and Mary (Gardner) Coffin). 7. Priscilla, b. 3, 4mo. 1708; d. 27, 4mo. 1792 (m. Abel Gardner, s. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Coffin) Gardner). 8. Mary, b. 19, 5mo. 1710; d. July 19, 1785\* (m. John Bunker, Esq., s. of George). 9. James, 3d, b. 10, 4mo. 1713; d. Apr. 11, 1784† (m. Priscilla Rawson, dau. of Wilson 1st). 10. Ruth, b. June 17, 1716; d. Sept. 30, 1801 (m. Cromwell Coffin, s. of Ebenezer). 11. Benjamin, b. Nov. 16, 1718; d. Dec. 28, 2d,† Hannah Packer.)

NOTE. In the following pages only those descendants of Thomas Gardner who have lived in northeastern Massachusetts, will be recorded. The author is preparing a genealogy of the entire family, and has brought very many lines down to the present generation. He will be pleased to correspond with any who may be interested. Address, Frank A. Gardner, M.D., 23 North Street, Salem, Mass.

**6 Samuel Gardner** was born about 1627. This we know from depositions and affidavits on file in the office of the Clerk of Courts. The two earliest of these are dated "21, 12mo. 1666" and 1670, and give his age as 40 and 43 years respectively.‡ Others made a few years later, make the date of his birth as late as 1629 or 1630.§

*Samuel Gardner*

The first reference to him in the Town Records is found under date of "the 25<sup>th</sup> of the second moneth 1649," at which time "Its ordered that" he, with his brothers George, Thomas and Joseph, shall "survey and measure from the meeting howse to a pcell of medow vpon the great river Westerly from Salem and give an account thereof at our next meeting, for w<sup>ch</sup> they shall haue allowance in pte of the medow for their paynes if any shalbe found within our bounds where they runne the lyne."

He served the town and colony so frequently, and in

\* Town Records

† Nantucket Town Records.

‡ County Court Papers, book 12, leaf 85; and book 16, leaf 65.

§ County Court Papers, book 32, leaf 115; book 33, leaves 55 and 56; book 35, leaf 55; and book 46, leaf 23.

so many different capacities, that we will consider these services under separate headings, instead of reviewing them in their chronological order.

#### SURVEYOR.

His first service to the town in this capacity, is mentioned above. On "The 7<sup>th</sup> of 3mo:" 1667, he was appointed with two others from Salem, and four from Lynn, to lay out the boundary line between the two towns, known as the Seven Men's Bounds.\* A heap of stones still stands a little to the south of the Lowell road in West Peabody, to mark an angle in the line.

On the 18th of March 1671-2, he was appointed one of the "surveyrs of ffences, belonging to the Towne from the meeting house to the Lower End of the Towne."† In March (13) of the following year he was appointed with others "to inquire out about the Comon lands about y<sup>e</sup> farmes."‡ The committee made a report, April 21, 1673.†

23, 2, 1673, he went over with others, the boundary line between Reading and Salem.† A committee consisting of Samuel Gardner and others was appointed on the "12, 7ber 1673," "to lay out the Comon Lieng nere Beverly."‡

Samuel Gardner Sen. was appointed on the 13th of Feb., 1677, "to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Comitty formerly appointed to Lay out y<sup>e</sup> highwayes in y<sup>e</sup> north field."† He was appointed June 1, 1677, a member of a committee "to view & state the bounds between Ipswich & Manchester."‡

"Y<sup>e</sup> proprietors of North ffeild" chose "Samuell Gardner fnr. and Jeremiah Heald" to survey the fences.§ They reported March 29, 1678.§ March 27, 1679, he was chosen with others "to perambulate . . . the Bounds betweene Marbleheade & this towne."†

He was appointed on a committee April 7, 1682, "to search out for towne lands Either Claymed or taken in by any," and just two years later to a day, he was "chosen to run in pambulation with the towne of Lyn y<sup>e</sup> 28 April 1684."||

\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. v, p. 274.

† Salem Town Records.

‡ Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 149.

§ County Court Papers, book 28, leaf 57.

|| Town Recor s.

"Saml Gardner Seny'r" was "chosen for a Surveyor" May 5, 1686.\* The "Hon<sup>r</sup> Court of General Sessions" appointed him with his nephew Samuel Gardner Jr. to "view the land of William Shaw." They made a report on the 12th of March, 1688-9.†

Two men worked two days, and one boy one day, on the "highway near ould Mr. Gardner's house," "by order of Samuell Gardner Sen." May 16, 1688.\*

#### OVERSEER AND APPRAISER OF ESTATES.

He appraised the estate of Robert Moulton Sr. in 1665, having previously witnessed his will (Sept. 5, 1665.)‡ We find his signature attached to the inventory of the estate of Jonathan Brown, April 16, 1667,§ and to that of the estate of William Robinson on Nov. 22, 1678.|| Other estates appraised by him were those of Joshua Ward,¶ Thomas Rix\*\* and Francis Skerry.††

Samuel Shattuck called Samuel Gardner Sen'r, and Samuel Gardner Jun'r, his "loving couzen's" when he named them as overseers in his will, dated April 6, 1689.‡‡

#### JURY SERVICE.

He served on the "Jury of Tryals," in 1661, '64, '68, '69, '72, '75, and '79,§§ and on the Grand Jury in 1674.|| His name appears on a "List of freeholders to be Jury men," August 23, 1686.\* In 1665 he was a member of a jury of inquest in the case of James Priest, found dead.¶¶ Four years later he performed a similar service.\*\*\*

#### CORONER.

In 1686, he served the county as Coroner, and a list of persons appointed by him (Aug. 25), to serve on a

\* Town Records.

† County Court Papers, book 48, leaf 29.

‡ County Court Papers, book 11, leaf 47.

§ County Court Papers, book 13, leaf 17.

|| County Court Papers, book 30, leaf 31.

¶ County Court Papers, book 34, leaf 83.

\*\* County Court Papers, book 42, leaf 62.

†† County Court Papers, book 42, leaf 72.

‡‡ Essex Probate Record, book 302, leaf 178.

§§ Town Records and County Court Records.

|| County Court Records, 24-9mo.—1674. Case 1.

¶¶ County Court Papers, book 11, leaf 59.

\*\*\* County Court Papers, book 15, leaf 71.

coroner's jury, is on file among the County Court Papers, book 46, leaf 139.

Under date of Nov. 9, 1687, Samuel Gardner "Coroner in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex," makes a report of appointments to serve on a coroner's jury.\*

#### CONSTABLE.

Reports from him for amounts collected as constable, are recorded in the Town Records, under the following dates: August 1671, and December 20, 1672.

#### SELECTMAN.

His name appears first as a selectman of Salem, in the report of a meeting held March 12, 1676-7.† He was chosen again March 21, 1680-1, and served continuously for the next four years. Feb. 21, 1686-7, he was again chosen, and served for two years.†

#### DEPUTY TO THE GENERAL COURT.

He was first appointed Deputy, on May 11, 1681, and he continued to represent the town at Boston, during this year and the year following.‡ He was again appointed in 1685.† Instructions to Samuel Gardner Sen'r, Deputy, are recorded in the Town Records, March 10, 1684-5.

#### CHURCH.

In the Town Records, under date of Jan. 27, 1672, we find the following entry: "Mr. Sam'l Gardner hath liberty Granted him to Build a pew from the midle of the North window to y<sup>e</sup> stayers on the East Syde of the North Doer."

"Mr. Sam'll Gardner and two others empowered to agree with a Carpenter or Carpenters to build a house for the towne which may serve for a schoole house & watch house & towne house of the timber of the old meeting house according as the timber will bear." April 15, 1673.†

He was sent with others to the church at Lynn, on the

\* County Court Papers, book 47, leaf 77.

† Town Records and County Court Papers.

‡ Massachusetts Bay Records, v. 1674-1686, pp. 308 and 350.



30th of November, 1674, to oppose the formation of a church there.\*

Mr. Sam'l Gardner Sen. and Capt. John Price were "empowered to employ carpenters to secure the Roofe of the meeting house." April 20, 1682.†

In the Town Records for June 4, 1683, we read that "Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Price are defired & hereby impowered to agree w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston or some other Carpenter to secure the (meeting house) Rofe & make a new Dore & make y<sup>e</sup> Rofe Thight."

On the 16th of the 6th mo. 1683, "Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup>" was granted "liberty to Inlarge his pew under the stayres he takeing care to make a conuenient place under y<sup>e</sup> pulpit for y<sup>e</sup> table &c." He was appointed on a Committee the 19th of the 8th mo. 1683, to find a "bellman." In the same month of the following year, Samuel Gardner and Capt. John Higginson are "defired to Agree w<sup>th</sup> fom Suitable man for A bel man."†

In addition to the services rendered by him, as mentioned under the classified heads, we find the following references to him in the records, and in various publications.

He was appointed June 9, 1673, to "make Sale of Soe much of the townes Land mentioned In the Returne made" by Bartholomew Gedney and himself, "as will Amount" etc.

"Mr. Samuel Gardner" was appointed 1, 12th mo. 1674-5, "to see to . . . . . bond for y<sup>e</sup> paying of Mr. Higginson's debts.†

He was admitted "freeman of this colony," on May 12, 1675.‡ The court ordered Samuel Gardner Senior, John Price and John Higginson, Jun'r, to search and seize the household effects of Nicholas Manning and wife Elizabeth.§

At a general town meeting, held on the "2<sup>d</sup> of the 9<sup>mo</sup> 1678," he was chosen with Capt. John Corwin, and Lt. John Putnam, "to be of the committee appointed by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, to end the difference betweene . . . . .

\* First Church Records, also Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st Edition, p. 247.

† Town Records.

‡ N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, v. III, p. 244.

§ County Court Papers, book 36, leaf 4.

Salem & Beverly.”\* In the following year (14 of 8th. mo.) he was chosen to go to the General Court “to manage the Case betweene Salem & Wenham.”† On May 11, 1680, he was again chosen with Lieut. John Putnam to manage the case against Wenham.†

He was chosen commissioner, or “8th. man,” 27: 6-1680† and, in the following year (Nov. 7) was appointed with Lieut. John Putnam, “to Arest & fulley prosecute” certain constables who had failed to fully pay to the town money which they had collected.†

In the town records for 1682 (Apr. 20) we read that “Mr. Samuel Gardner Sen. & Mr. John Higginson are defired to give notice to all the householders from . . . . .; yt all such as are not provided with good & Sufficyent lathers may spedyly procure them, upon the penaltye of the former towne order; viz. ten shillings for every weeks neglect.”

His name is found in the tax list dated the 16th of the 2nd mo. 1683, as follows: “County Rate, 00:10:00, Minifter’s rate 1: 10: 00.”‡

He was appointed on the 27th of the 6th mo. 1683, with John Higginson, to disburse “something to Jos. Miles for his urgent neceffity” and to see that the highway was mended,† etc.

Mr. Samuel Gardner, Sen. was chosen on the 1st of the 8th mo. 1683, “& defired to goe to the County Court at Cambridge, ther to answer y<sup>e</sup> complaint of Cambridge village in relation to Abigall Parker.”† March 31, 1684, he and Mr. Benjamin Gerrish were chosen “Cullers of Fish.”† Upon the same date, “Mr. Samuel Gardner Sen., Mr. Samuel Gardner Jun. and Mr. Thomas Gardner” were granted permission to erect wharves at Winter Island, and appointed to decide upon the locations for the same.†

We find his name with many others, in a list of persons warned by the constable to appear and renew their licenses as innholders (Nov. 30, 1687).§

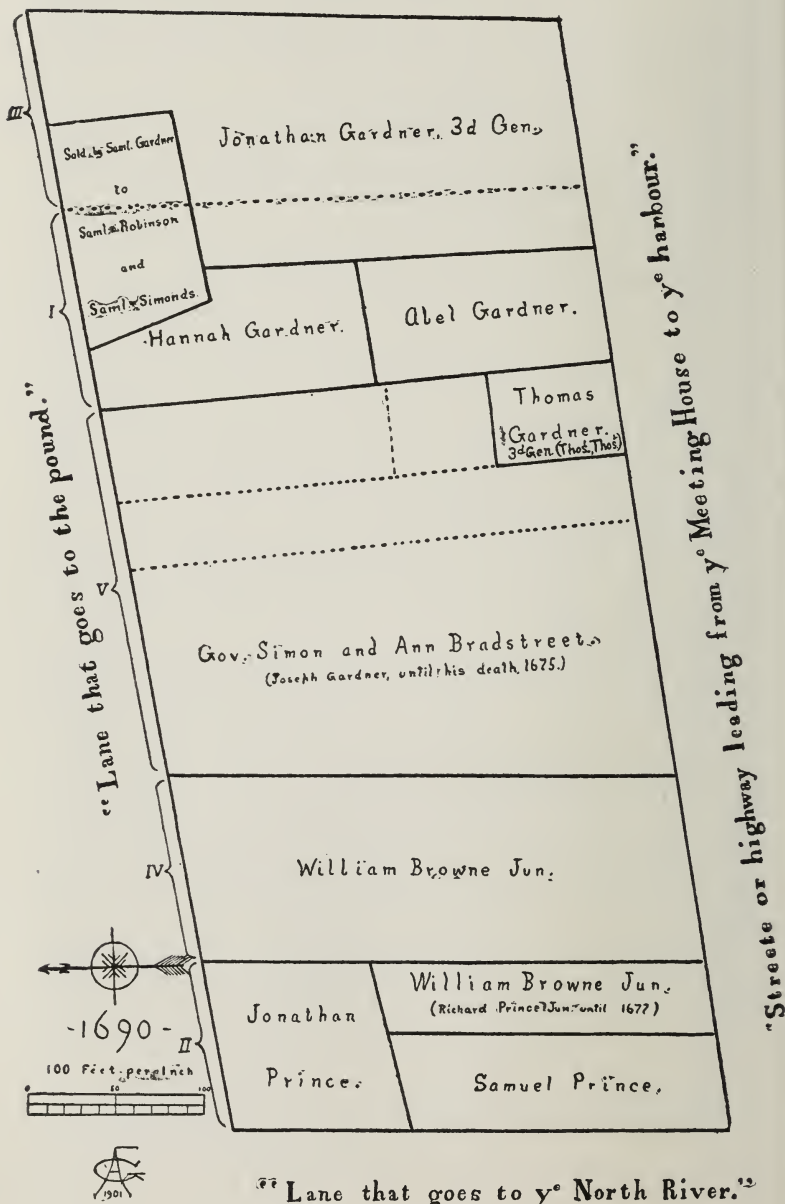
\* County Court Papers, book 36, leaf 29.

† Town Records.

‡ County Court Papers, book 43, leaf 14.

|| County Court Papers, book 47, leaf 82.

## Training Field or Common.



Mention is made frequently in the town records, of various sums paid to him, among them being the following :

"To Samu<sup>l</sup> Gardner for Joseph Gardner, 01:10:00" (1661).

The Court ordered the constable of Salem to pay Samuel Gardner 5 pounds, 12 shillings, "said Gardner out of that sume is to pay William Hafcall 46 shill. 6d."\* (29, 9mo. 1670).

"Bill pd. to him 25, 10-1677, 3:11:00."†

In January, 1682, he was credited with 6:12:90, and Jan. 29, 1682-3 with 12:16:06; in each case recorded as "disbursed for the town."†

Town debtor to him 8:00:00, "for his keeping of John Homan One Yeare w<sup>th</sup> cloths & Dyett &c. in pay 8:00:00† (May 16, 1688).

#### REAL ESTATE.

The earliest record of land transferred to him was under date of the "13 of 6th mo. 1656," at which time he purchased of Joseph Gardner and his wife "An," a lot of land consisting of 3-4 of an acre, "which sd. 3 q<sup>trs</sup> of an acre is to take such a bredth from the barne that is by the dwelling house along by the streete toward the east corner as may goe cross throw the ground to the lane on the north where y<sup>e</sup> pound standeth."‡ This lot is the one marked I, on the diagram. Three years later (Apr. 22, 1659) he purchased the lot next east of this, III on the diagram. This also contained about 3-4 of an acre, and was described in the deed as follows: bounded, "on y<sup>e</sup> east with the towne common caled the penn, on the west with som land of y<sup>e</sup> Sd Sam Gardener (which was formerly bought also of the said Joseph Gardener as appears by a deed at large) & on the south bounded with the street that comes from the meeting-house & right in oposition agst the lane y<sup>t</sup> goes from Danyell Rumbolls to the south river, & on y<sup>e</sup> north with y<sup>e</sup> lane y<sup>t</sup> goes from y<sup>e</sup> powne to the comon."§

\* County Court Records, 29, 9 mo. 1670, Cases 39 and 40.

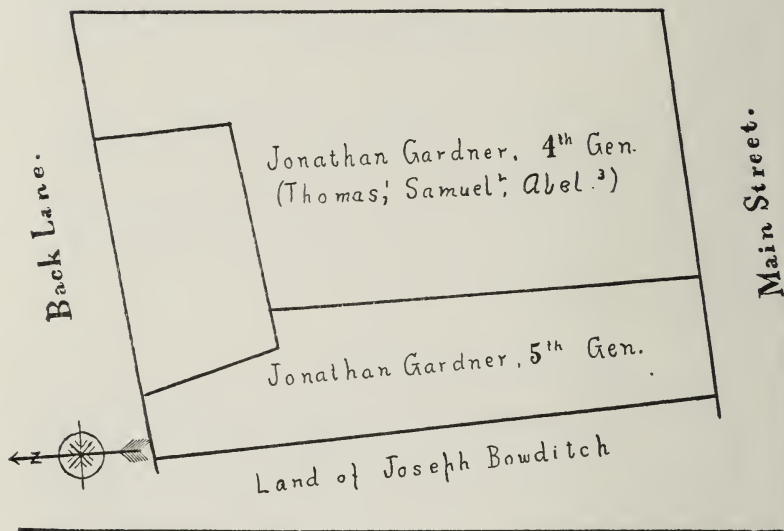
† Town Records.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 58.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 60.

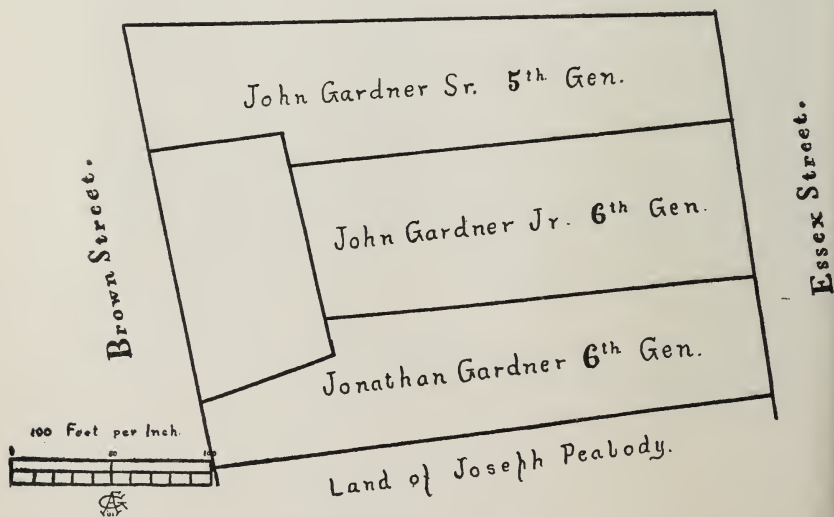
1760.

## Training Field.



1810.

## Newbury Street.





On Feb. 26, 1671, he sold a piece of land from the northern side of this lot, fronting on the "lane that leads to the pound," to "Samll Robinson, tailor."\* The lot thus sold measured 16 poles, and from the boundaries given, we learn that he had previously sold a lot on the west side of this to Samuel Simonds, although no similar deed is on record.

Samuel Gardner willed to his son Jonathan, the "dwelling-house & twoe thirds of the land . . . . . that is to say two-thirds of the front next the street and soe through." To his daughter Hannah, he left "half the third part of the Land that belongs to the homestead which was before reserved & is to be the back part of sd. land next to old Mr. Higginson's dwelling." His son Abel received "half of the third part of the Land of the homestead before Reserved, his part to be next the street."†

Jonathan died 1693, and left to his sister Gedney, "so much of my Ground at home to the westward as dividing the Land that was ffathers: in the halfe & run the line Right through." The remainder of his lot Jonathan gave to Mary and Joseph Henfield. This portion included the house, and they were to pay out of it "what I ough to Couzin Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner."‡

Abel Gardner sold his part to his brother-in-law William Gedney, Nov. 12, 1694,§ and Joseph and Mary Henfield, sold their portions to the same party in 1701 and 1707.|| William and Hannah Gedney thus came into possession of the entire homestead lot owned by Samuel Gardner at his death.

William Gedney left this estate to his children,¶ and they sold it to Jonathan Gardner (4th gen.), son of Abel.\*\*

Jonathan Gardner (4th gen.) sold the western third of this lot to his son Jonathan (5th gen.) Feb. 28, 1760, for 600 pounds.†† This is the lot at present owned and

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 138.

† County Court Papers, book 48, leaf 71.

‡ Essex Probate Records, book 303, leaf 147.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 75.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 122; and book 20, leaf 37.

¶ Essex Probate Papers, No. 10,715.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 55, leaf 159; book 80, leaf 280; and book 96, leaf 44.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 107, leaf 152.

occupied by the Essex Institute. Jonathan, 5th gen., left it to his son Jonathan Gardner 6th gen., and he in turn left it to his son William Fairfield Gardner, who sold it Oct. 8, 1834, to Tucker Daland, for \$5,000.\* Mr. Daland erected the present building upon it, and after his death, his executors sold it May 27, 1862, to Dr. Benjamin Cox Jr.† The heirs of the Cox estate sold the property to the Essex Institute, Feb. 13, 1886.‡

Jonathan Gardner (4th gen.), in his will dated Feb. 14, 1767, left to his son John the middle and eastern thirds of his lot with his "Mansion House," the piece thus given him being bounded on the east by what is now Washington Square, on the south by the main street (Essex Street), on the west by the lot which Jonathan Gardner, 4th gen., had sold to his son Jonathan (the Essex Institute lot), and on the north by what is now Brown Street, and the small lots fronting on that street which Samuel Gardner 2nd gen., had sold.§

The western end of his lot (the middle third above referred to), John Gardner sold Dec. 21, 1809,|| to his son John Gardner, for \$3,500, who sold it April 25, 1811, to Nathaniel West, with the mansion house on it for \$13,333.33.¶ Joseph White purchased it July 20, 1814, and lived in it until his tragic death.\*\* Stephen White conveyed it to David Pingree, Aug. 27, 1834.††

The eastern end, being also the eastern third as above described, continued in the possession of John Gardner (5th gen.) until the misfortunes of the war of 1812 overwhelmed him, and it was divided among his creditors.‡‡ At this time the lot on the corner of Essex and Newbury Streets (Washington Sq.) was attached by the Salem Bank, and was bought later (July 1, 1853), by George Creamer,§§ who married Hannah Gardner, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Stevens) Gardner. It is at present owned by his heirs.

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 278, leaf 70.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 638, leaf 243.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1168, leaves 282-3.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 356, leaf 376.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 190, leaf 282.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 193, leaf 77.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 204, leaf 255.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 276, leaf 242.

‡‡ Essex Book of Executions, No. 1, page 301; No. 2, pp. 19, 20, etc.

§§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 481, leaf 173.

Samuel Gardner, John Gardner, Walter Price and Henry Bartholomew, were granted permission on the "22nd of the 6 mo. 1663," to build a mill at South River, near Mr. Ruck's. This "New Mill" was completed in 1664, and in 1666 the town incorporated the dam into the public travelled way, and continued it through the South Fields to the Marblehead road.\* They were sued "11<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>mo</sup>. 1664," by John Pickering, for damage caused by the water in the mill-pond.† The proprietors of the mill, purchased of the executors of the will of Walter Price, one half acre of land in the south fields, March 10, 1675.‡

In the town records under date of 17, 2, 1675, we find the following: "Granted to Mr. Samuel Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup> ten akers of land in some place where it may be both prefer ne<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> towne to have it layd out & make return to y<sup>e</sup> towne the next meeting for the aprobaton of y<sup>e</sup> place." In the records for the 23d of the 1st mo. 1676-7, we read: "Its alsoe voated by y<sup>e</sup> psons before mentioned, shall lay out to Mr Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner<sup>sr</sup> y<sup>e</sup> aforesd pc<sup>ll</sup> of Land taken In att y<sup>e</sup> corner of y<sup>e</sup> N field by y<sup>e</sup> brooke neer W<sup>m</sup> Robinsons house cont about one qurt<sup>r</sup> of an acre w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sd Gardn<sup>er</sup> is to receiue In leu of one acre of Land. In pt payment of ten Achors formerly graunted him."

After the death of Thomas Gardner (1st gen.) Samuel purchased nearly all of the real estate which his father had owned, and these various lots of land, have been described fully, and the names of their later owners given in the article upon Thomas Gardner. Among the pieces of land acquired at this time, was the burial lot mentioned in the article upon Thomas. Samuel Gardner was obliged to prove his title to this, in his suit against John Pudney, "For taking downe his fence & goeing into his incloafed land & there digging a grave without his leave as alsoe for redigging the same grave when filled by the plt: & that contrarye to his exprefs order, when in doeing, and then forceably burying theire dead & heare of making return<sup>e</sup>."§ Found for the plaintiff 5 shill. damage and 16 shill. 2d. costs. Hugh Jones testified that he had

\* Essex Institute Bulletin, v. III, p. 11.

† County Court Papers, book 10, leaf 42.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 130.

§ County Court Papers, book 26, leaves 85 to 88; and book 27, leaf 127.

"seen Mr. Saml Gardiner Senr. a fencing or putt up a new Fence, about y<sup>e</sup> Hill of land, called Mr. Gardners burying place, and also that y<sup>e</sup> sd Samuel have made use or occupy y<sup>e</sup> sd peice of land by cutting stuffe, & small wood or trees of itt & that since his Fath<sup>er</sup> Dyed."\*

Samuel Gardner replied to John Pudney's "Reasons of appeal" as follows: "had the now planitife bin half as Busy about Payeing the damage or studieing Pease as he hath bin in studieing Crittiks & Joaking Language; & undervalluing testimonies he might have saved the Court a great deale of trouble & himself a great deall of time.\*

Nov. 19, 1678, Samuel Gardner, bought of "Samuel Robisson and John Robisson, both of Salem . . . tailers," a quarter of an acre of land, on the road from Salem to Topsfield.† In the Town Records, May 14, 1680, we read that, whereas, nine acres of land were ordered "to be laid out" to Samuel Gardner Sen. "somewhere on the further side of Ipswitch River‡ wee doo upon further Consideration Apoynt that itt shall be layd out to him aboue Wm Shaws or some Other suitable place and returne there of made to the towne for Aprobation According to the first grant thereof." The lot thus laid out was described as follows in the Town Records under date of Nov. 1, 1680: "haveing the land of Zachariah Marfh on the Northerly Syde fourty fowre pole and the Land of Robert Moulton on the westerly Syde Sixtey pole, and on the Southerly Syde the land of Sam<sup>l</sup> Frayle seuenty two pole, and on the Esterly Syde a small strip of Common Twenty fowre pole," etc.

"Granted to Mr. Saml Gardner Senr. the Townes right to the Land whereon the Said Gardener's warhouse now Standeth nere Mr Brownes wharfe"‡ (16th. 6th. mo. 1693). "Voated that the towne doe grant unto Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup> their interest in that Island that lyeth in M<sup>r</sup> Humphrys pond soe called"‡ (Mar. 31, 1684).

He had granted to him 2:9:1685, "about half an acor of land Adjoyning unto his owne land, on the Righthand of

\* County Court Papers, book 26, leaves 85 to 88; and book 27, leaf 127.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 29.

‡ Town Records.



y<sup>e</sup> highway goeing to Topsfield neare unto Robinson's Brook," etc., etc. This was on what is now Central St., in Peabody.\* On the 9th of October in the year following, the town took about 60 poles of land from him for a highway, and granted him about 49 or 50 poles layed out adjoining said Gardner's land,\* near Robinson's Brook.

In the Salem Town Records, under date of May 16, 1688, we find the following: "Whereas Samuall Gardner Sen. hath for the preferuation of the High Waye neere the place whare his ffathers house stood, turned the Water Course and as we Judge to great Advantage in Repayration throw his own Land about ffourty pole by w<sup>ch</sup> his land is much Damnified for which the Select Men doe think itt Just that the said Gardner Should be Satisfied In pay or by Enjoying th: value of his Land damnified out of th: Common Land Joyning to his Own land by Strong Water Brook and Lying Over against Jo<sup>s</sup> Boyse his house to th: Value of ffifteene or twenty pole in all & to bee one halfe pole In Breadth he Continuing to the Town th: Libberty of th: Said Water Course."\*

Samuel Gardner's first wife, and the mother of all his children, was Mary White, daughter of John and Elizabeth White. Her father died probably in England, and his widow came to America and married for her second husband Capt. George Corwin. In this connection, the following copy of an original paper, bearing Samuel Gardner's autograph, is interesting.

"To y<sup>e</sup> Honoured County Court held at Ipswifh on y<sup>e</sup> 31: of March 1685 — y<sup>e</sup> claime of Samuel Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup> to part of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of Capt. George Corwin deceassed dyed pofessed of with y<sup>e</sup> Reafons of his Claim in behalfe of five children he have liueing by Mary one of y<sup>e</sup> two daughters of Mrs Elizabeth Corwin deceased which fhee had by a former hufboun Mr John White & brought with her to & were brought up by Capt. George Corwin abouesd.

1. Reason is becaufe yt it is a thing Knowne & owned that Capt. Corwin abouesd brought no estate or so little as may be called none with him in marriage to Elizabeth

\* Town Records.



abovefd & that what estate they then had came by her & was as I have herd about fowre hundred pounds.

2ly. because yt Mrs Elizabeth Corwin aboufd tould me about y<sup>e</sup> time of my Marriage with Mary aboufd, that shee had reserved no certain sumb for her daughters as their portions but had by agreement committed all in to her husbands hands in their behalf to run all adventures with the estate so yt if all were lost they could claim nothing & that a reasonable aduance in case of increase was by agreement their dew.

3ly. becaus that as the estate came by her & what she brought was the root from which the rest have Grown so what increas there was to the estate was in the time of her life & She a help therein.

4ly. my father Captain George Corwin did promise me upon marriage that he would doe as much for & make me & my wife every way equal with Samuella Andrew & his wife who married the other fister which is yet to be done, there being above one hundred pounds as is well known Given in a wedding dinner more to them then to us, & I was then promised it Should be made up in another way there being also one of his children brought up from 4 year ould for him which could not cost lesse than 3: or 4: score pounds there being no such thing done for me I haveing 150 pounds at least lesse than he.

5ly. my father corwin have told me that he would make up what was wanting to my children at his decease but was prevented & is still dew to them & him who humbly requesteth this honoured court will doe him Right herein, & for proof of what is aserted I can & will make oath when called thereto. 1: 2: 1685.

Samuel Gardner.”\*

She died on the 12th of the 7th mo. 1675.

He married again, as the following entry in the Town Records, proves: “Mr Samuella Gardner sen<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Paine widdow were marryed the 2<sup>d</sup> August 1680.” She evidently died before he did, as no mention is made of her in his will.

\* County Court Papers, book 44, leaf 91.

## WILL.

"In the name of God amen I Samuëll Gardner of Salem In the County of Effex in New England; Being sick and weake of body but of Sound understanding and memory doe make and ordaine this my Last will and Testament.

First I Give and Bequeath my Soul to God my mercifull father in Jesus Christ and my Body unto the Earth to be Buried in decent and Christian manner In hope of a happy Resurrection and for what worldly estate god hath Blessed me with I Give devise and Bequeath as followeth viz.

after my debts and funerall charges are paid I Give unto my son Jonathan Gardner my dwelling house and twoe thirds of the Land Adjoining and Belonging thereunto that is to say twoe thirds of the front next the street and foe through; also I Give unto my Son Jonathan my farme Lieng at Ipswich River neere to the Land of Capt Higginson & Thomas Gardner's lands and alsoe my fishing ketch & her Appertenances and my flackes & housing & what els I have at winter Island for the carrieng on the fishing trade.

I Give and Bequeath unto my Son Abell Gardner my Lott and orchard that was my fathers together with the Lands I purchased since and is Inclosed Adjoining thereunto at Gardner's Brooke soe called and also my ten acre Lott in the north field Excepting three acres which is reserved to be disposed of as shall be mentioned underneath, I alsoe Give unto my son Abell my farme neere the Land of Anthony needham containing upland and meadow about one hundred acres and alsoe my Land and meadow Lieng at strong water Brooke soe called and my Land Lieing neer to the Land of John Harwood cont about ten acres.

I Give and Bequeath unto my daughter Hannah Gardner all my household goodes and half the third part of the Land that belongs to the homestead which was before reserved & is to be the back part of sd land next to old Mr Higginsons dwelling and if this I have Given my daughter fall short of the valew of three hundred pounds my executors to make good that sum unto her out of my moveable estate valew in money.

I give and Bequeath unto Margaret the daughter of

Deliverance Parkeman and my daughter Margaret that three acres of Land which is above reserved of my ten acre Lott In the north field if she survives the age of eighteen yeares or marriage, if not then the said three acres of Land is to fall to my Executors equally.

I Appoint allot and Reserve my quarter part of the Corne mill in the hands of my Executors the product thereof to be for the Bringing up my two grandchildren Joseph Henfield and Mary Henfield until they come to the age of fiftene yeares after which time in Case my daughter Mary be Returned into this country she shall have the produce of half my sd quarter part of the mill during her Life; and after her decease the said half my part I Give and bequeath unto my said grand children Joseph and Mary Henfield, But if they die before they come of age the same to fall to my executors equally.

I doe hereby give and bequeath unto my son Abell Gardner the other half of my part of the mill before mentioned alsoe halfe of the third part of the Land of the homestead before reserved his part to be next the street.

I Give unto my sister Elizabeth Gardner six sheep.

I Give unto my Cousin Priscilla Arthur six sheep.

I make ordaine and appoint my twoe Sons Jonathan Gardner and Abell Gardner my executors of this my Laft will and testament whoe are from time to time to act according to the Advice of my Executor in trust here after named, After the come of age Espetially in all Cafes of difficulty.

I doe make ordaine and appoint & Request my Loving kinsman Samuell Gardner my Executor in trust of this my last will and testament.

Mr. Samuel Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup> signed fealed published and declared the Above written to be his Last will and Testament in prefence of us this second day of October 1689.

Samuel Gardner (seal)

Barthol Gedney  
Joshua Rea Sen  
Thomas Beadle

Lt. Samuel Gardn<sup>er</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esented this instrument as a Executor in trust. 11: 8:ber 89.

Attest Benj<sup>n</sup> Gerrish Clerk.

Bartholomew Gedney Esq<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Rea s<sup>n</sup> & Thos Beadle all appeared before the worshipfulls John Hathorne & Jonathan Corwin the Clark of the Court of Effex being p<sup>r</sup>sent And gave oath that they were p<sup>r</sup>sent & saw Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner sen<sup>r</sup> (deceased) signe seale & publishe this above instrument to bee his last will & testament, & that he was then of a disposing mind to the best of y<sup>e</sup> knowledge & understanding.

Salem 11<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>ber</sup> 1689.

Attest Benj<sup>a</sup> Gerrish Clerk.”\*

### Children :

51. MARY, b. 5th of 6mo. 1658; † d. Apr. 3, 1661.†
52. ELIZA or ELIZABETH, b. May 30, 1660; † d. Oct. 14, 1678.†
53. MARY, b. June 29, 1662; † m. Joseph Henfield. Children: Joseph and Mary.
54. MARGARET, b. July 14, 1664; † d. Mar. 25, 1689; m. June 3, 1685, † Deliverance Parkman. Children: 1. Deliverance, b. 1686.† 2. Samuel, b. June 24, 1687.† 3. Margaret, b. Oct. 7, 1688.†
55. SAMUEL, b. 9, 4mo., 1666, † d. “10.6, 1683.” The diary of Noahdiah Russell, Tutor at Harvard College contains the following reference to him: “Samuell Gardner a student of ye college of 2 years standing prompt for learning exemplary for Piety & sobriety died at Salem of ye Feaver at which time many were visited with ye feaver and ague which was very mortall.”‡
56. GEORGE, b. 28, 11 mo., 1667; † d. 5, 7 mo. 1668.†
57. JONATHAN, b. July 18, 1669; † d. about 1693. In his will probated Sept. 11, 1693, he left the portion of homestead lot which he had inherited from his father, to his sister Gedney, and to Joseph and Mary Henfield. He also left to his sister Hannah Gedney, “what is of mine in her hufbands hands, and my plate and Rings.” To his brother Abel, he left his “ffarm, and warehouse by Maj<sup>r</sup> Browne’s & wharfelott by the burying place, and my Rapier.” “I do likewise deñire my Brother Able to be my Executor & to See this my will performed.”§
58. HANNAH, b. Apr. 16, 1671; † d. Jan. 4, 1703-4; † m. Maj. William Gedney, May 7, 1690.† Children: 1. Susanna, b. 29 Apr., 1691.† 2. Margaret, b. June 8, 1694; m. 1714, Humphry Davie 3. William, b. Oct. 12, 1696; d. Nov. 28, 1696.† 4. Jonathan

\* County Court Papers, book 48, leaf 71.

† Town Records.

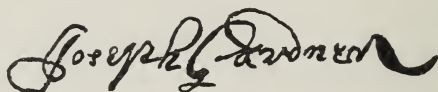
‡ New England Hist. Gen. Register, v. VII, p. 59.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 303, leaf 147.



- b. Oct. 12, 1696 (twins); d. Nov. 12, 1696.\* 5. Bartholomew, b. Mar. 22, 1697-8\* (m., 1st, Sept. 15, 1720, Abigail Mason; 2nd, July 25, 1723, Mary Webber; 3d, Oct. 23, 1729, Hannah Danforth; 4th, Oct. 28, 1731, Sarah Johnson). 6. Hannah, b. June 12, 1701;\* m. 24 Mar., 1724, James Grant.†
59. ABEL, b. 1, 7 mo. 1673;\* d. Nov. 10, 1739;‡ m. Sarah Porter, dau. of Israel and Elizabeth (Hathorne) Porter.

**7 Capt. Joseph Gardner**, whom we believe to have been the youngest, of the six sons of Thomas, was first alluded to in the town records, under date of "the 25<sup>th</sup> of the second moneth 1649," at which time he was ordered with three of his brothers to survey certain lands.\* The exact wording of the order has been given in the article upon Thomas, 2nd gen.



In the following month (30th day), he was granted "4 acres of meadow" "on the North side of Ipswich River."\*

#### SURVEYOR.

He frequently served the town and county in this capacity, and many of the divisional town lines were run by him, including the lines between Salem and Topsfield,§ and between Salem and Reading.||

The town allowed him, on the "4th: 2 mo. 1659," "30<sup>s</sup> . . . for entertayninge of the men that run the line between Topsfield & vs."\*

Joseph Gardner and Thomas Lathrop met on the 15th of May, 1672, at Gloucester, and examined papers in regard to the line between the towns of Gloucester and Manchester. Papers describing these bounds, are on file at the court house.¶

\* Town Records.

† Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XVI, p. 241-270.

‡ Gravestone in Harmony Grove Cemetery.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. v, p. 271; and Mass. Bay Records, v. iv, part 2, p. 114.

|| Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. vi, p. 178.

¶ County Court Papers, book 31, leaf 25; book 33, leaf 127; and book 35, leaf 73.



Lieut. Joseph Gardner was chosen, with others, "for the settling . . . . the ways In the north field" (Apr. 15, 1673). On the 9th of June of the same year he was "Appointed to Lay out Lands granted by y<sup>e</sup> town."\*

Maj. Hathorne, Henry Bartholomew and Mr. Joseph Gardner, were "Appoynted for to fettle y<sup>e</sup> bounds between us & Marblehead" (20th 1 mo. 1674).\*

He was appointed appraiser in the case of Lord vs. Moore† (March 30, 1652). In the settlement of the estate of his brother-in-law Joshua Conant, in the 4th mo. 1660, the sum of 35 pounds, 7s. 11d., is recorded as due him.‡

Joseph Gardner served on the Jury of Trials in 1661, 1662, 1663, 1666 and 1670, and on the Grand Jury in 1666.\*

Aug. 24, 1666, he was appointed attorney for John March, and in June of the following year was witness and overseer of the will of Joseph Pope.§

He kept a tavern, as the following quotations will show: "Joseph Gardner chosen to keep an ordinary granted leave to sell wine at retail."\* "Mr. Joseph Gardner lyfenced to keepe ordinary & draw wine for a yeare."||

He was made Freeman May 15, 1672.¶ On the 18th of October, 1672, he was appointed by the General Court, with Henry Bartholomew, a committee for Essex and Norfolk, with others from Suffolk, to settle the accounts with Major Pynchon, for pork received for the relief of his Majesty's fleet in the "Caribby Islands."\*\*

In 1673, he was one of the witnesses to an agreement made (Jan. 22) between Capt. George Corwin, Edmund Batter, John Corwin and William Browne, Jun'r.††

From the town records, we learn that "Leftanant Joseph Gardner," was chosen to fill a vacancy on the board of selectmen (29 Mar. 1673).\* "Mr Joseph Gardner

\* Town Records.

† County Court Papers, book 2, leaf 27.

‡ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. I, p. 93.

§ County Court Papers, book 12, leaves 8 and 119.

|| County Court Records (Ipswich), Case 31, Mar. 28, 1671.

¶ N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. v. 3, p. 242.

\*\* Massachusetts Bay Records, v. IV, part 2, p. 547.

†† County Court Papers, book 24, leaf 32.

allowed room for a pew next to Mr John Higginson." (April 15, 1673.)\*

"Mr. Joseph Gardner & Mr. Battis Chosen appointed and Impo<sup>r</sup>ed to Answer in behalf of the town at the Next Court the Complaint of Joseph fletcher In behalf of the Children of Henry True for Land formerly granted" (June 9, 1673).\*

Various sums of money were paid to him by the town for services rendered, including the following; 1:18:00 on Nov. 15, 1673; 51s. 10d. Jan. 23, 1673; and 2:16:10, paid on the "24-10 mo. 1674."\*

#### REAL ESTATE.

Mention has already been made of four acres of meadow granted to him on the north side of the Ipswich River. He either purchased or had granted to him, other meadow land in this locality, as a deed dated the "first day of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1653," proves. On this date he sold to John Putnam for 15 pounds, "eightene acres of medoe nere Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> river."†

August 8, 1656, Lucie Downing, with the consent of her husband Emanuel Downing, "a mesuage or tenemt. in Salem situate upon fower acres of ground Intire having y<sup>e</sup> comon on y<sup>e</sup> east, y<sup>e</sup> streete or highway from ye meeting house to y<sup>e</sup> harbour on y<sup>e</sup> south, & a lane that goes to y<sup>e</sup> North River on y<sup>e</sup> west." Given as his "dowry & marriage porcon w<sup>th</sup> Ann, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of y<sup>e</sup> sd Emanuell & Luce."‡

This lot was ultimately divided into five parts, and these we have numbered on the diagram in Roman numerals, in the order in which they were sold. (See article upon Samuel, 2d gen.) Lots I and III were purchased by Samuel Gardner brother of Joseph, and these have been described in the article relating to him.

Lot II, the western end of the original grant, was sold March 28, 1659, to Richard Prince, by Joseph Gardner, "late of Salem."§ It measured about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre, 6 poles on the front (Main Street) and 6 poles on the "lane that

\* Town Records.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 19.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 31.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 56.

goes to the pound," and was 18 poles deep. Richard Prince in his will dated 21, 7mo., 1675, left his "lott yt my dwelling house standeth on," to his sons Richard, Samuel and Jonathan, the first two receiving the portions fronting on the Main street, while Jonathan had the orchard running the entire breadth in the rear of his brothers' lots.\* Later William Browne Esq., purchased the front lots.†

Lot IV was sold to William Browne Jun., August 3, 1664. It measured  $6\frac{1}{2}$  rods on the front and back, and was 18 rods deep, containing 117 square rods.‡ William Browne lived until 1716, and at his death bequeathed the property to his grandson William Browne. This William married the daughter of Governor Burnett, and when he died in 1763, left the house to his son William Burnett Browne. Later it was used as the "Sun Tavern," and the site is at present occupied by the Bowker Block which was erected in 1830, by Mr. William Roberts.§

The only lot in this square, remaining for our consideration, is that numbered V, which Joseph and Ann Gardner retained for their own occupancy. They evidently sold a portion of this measuring 14 poles, in 1671 or earlier, to John and Hannah (Gardner) Buttolph, for we find that on the 14th of Sept. of that year, the above named couple sold such a lot to Thomas Gardner Jun. The lot thus sold was described as follows: "bounded on y<sup>e</sup> south with y<sup>e</sup> streete or lane that goeth from y<sup>e</sup> meeting-house to the field or training place, on y<sup>e</sup> west & north with y<sup>e</sup> land of Joseph Gardner & on y<sup>e</sup> est with y<sup>e</sup> land of Samuall Gardner."¶ The Thomas Gardner Jun. referred to was undoubtedly Thomas, 3d gen. (Thomas 1, Thomas 2). He and his father were both "Jun." at the time mentioned, but the man in the 3d generation was the purchaser, and the lot should not have been mentioned in the article upon Thomas, 2nd gen. After the death of Thomas, the estate referred to as "y<sup>e</sup> late homestead of Lieut. Thomas Gardner Deced," and bounded substantially as above, was

\* Essex Probate Record, book 301, leaf 37.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 173; and book 16, leaf 73.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 83.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VI, p. 98.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 132.

purchased by Capt. William Bowditch, for 125 pounds\* (Dec. 27, 1698). On the 8th of April, 1700, Anne Bradstreet sold to William Bowditch, 12 rods of land directly in the rear of this lot,† and in 1713 (Aug. 20), he bought of Ann Bradstreet's heirs the land still further in the rear, extending through to "y<sup>e</sup> Back Street" (now Brown Street).‡ Jan. 9, 1716-17, William Bowditch enlarged his lot by adding to it a strip 38½ feet wide, and which extended the entire length, of the western side of his holding, from Main Street to the lane in the rear. This he bought of Benjamin Ropes who, as we shall see later, had previously purchased it of the heirs of Ann Bradstreet.§

Capt. William Bowditch in his will dated Aug. 13, 1726, left to his son Joseph, his homestead lot, "excepting and reserving, all that Land I bought of Benj<sup>a</sup> Ropes." He left to his son Dan<sup>l</sup> "all the Land that I bought of Benj<sup>a</sup> Ropes which was reserved as afores<sup>d</sup>, with all the buildings there on."|| Joseph Bowditch at his death gave the "Homestead Land with my Dwelling House & other Buildings thereon in Salem . . . to my daughter Elizabeth Jeffry."¶ Joseph Bowditch's will was dated Aug. 9, 1780, and was witnessed by his neighbors, Jonathan Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> and Jonathan Gardner Tertius.

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 224.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 285.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 25, leaf 233.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 31, leaf 152.

|| Essex Probate Record, book 315, leaf 578.

¶ Essex Probate Record, book 354, leaf 266.

(To be continued.)

# FRANCIS LYFORD, OF BOSTON, AND EXETER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY WILLIAM LEWIS WELCH  
*of the seventh generation.*

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 320.)

**25 Moses Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>3</sup>), of Brentwood, N.H., tailor; born ———; died 13 Apr., 1799, in Exeter; married 22 Sept., 1748, Mehitable Smith who died between 15 July, 1803, date of will, and 4 Dec., 1806, will proved. In 1758, Oliver Smith, of Exeter, Gent., conveys to Moses Lyford son-in-law and Mehitable his wife, 4 acres in Brentwood. Letters of administration were granted, 23 May, 1799, to Mehitable, widow, and son Francis (Exeter Probate Records, liber 33, p. 93).

Children:

61. DUDLEY, b. 28 July, 1749.
62. FRANCIS, bapt. 12 May, 1751.
63. OLIVER SMITH, b. 24 Aug., 1753.
64. MEHITABLE, b. 29 Oct., 1755; m. ——— Swain.
65. JONATHAN, b. 24 Jan., 1758.
66. NATHANIEL LAD, b. 26 Jan., 1762.
67. SARAH, b. 5 Apr., 1764; m. ——— Merrill.
68. FRANCIS, b. 21 Apr., 1766.
69. ELIZABETH (BETTY), b. 1768; d. 20 Apr., 1819; m. 1781, Abraham Sanborn. He was b. 4 Oct., 1766, and d. 21 Dec., 1845.
70. DOROTHY (DOLLY), m. ——— Bean.

NOTE. Stephen Lyford<sup>24</sup> (*ante*) was in Capt. James Hill's Co. at Pierce's Island, 5 Nov., 1775 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. XIV, p. 232), and is mentioned as a member of the Western Society, 15 Jan., 1778 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. XIII, p. 27). His wife, Mercy Pike, was a granddaughter of Major Ezekiel Gilman, whose mother (Mary Wiggin) was a daughter of Andrew Wiggin (son of Gov. Thomas Wiggin) and Hannah Bradstreet; and granddaughter of Gov. Simon Bradstreet and Anne Dudley, who was a daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley.

**27 Theophilus Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), yeoman, born ———; died 31 Jan., 1796, in Exeter;



married Lois James, who was born 30 Sept., 1739. She was daughter of Kinsley James (born 19 Feb., 1708-9; died 1745), and Mercy Hilton (born 22 Oct., 1709). Widow Lois Lyford was published 19 July, 1799, to Gideon Colcord. She was a sister of Ann James who married Thomas Lyford.<sup>30</sup> Theophilus Lyford's will was dated 19 June, 1784, and proved 29 Feb., 1796.

Children :

71. KINSLEY, bapt. 22 June, 1759.
72. MARY, bapt. 5 July, 1761; pub. Jan., 1784, Ebenezer Swasey, jr.
73. THEOPHILUS, b. in Exeter.
74. ELIZABETH (BETSEY), pub. 12 Dec. 1789, James Gilman, jr. brother of the wife of Francis Lyford.<sup>56</sup>
75. LOIS, pub. 16 Oct., 1790, Theophilus Gilman, jr.
76. DOROTHY, m. 22 July, 1797, Gideon Wiggin of Tuftonboro, N.H.
77. SARAH, m. Jonathan Neal of Newmarket, N. H.

**30 Thomas Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>11</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), husbandman, born 12 May, 1743, in Exeter; died 27 July, 1787, in Exeter; married Ann James, daughter of Kinsley James and Mercy Hilton, and sister of Lois James who married Theophilus Lyford.<sup>27</sup> She married, 2d, 16 Feb., 1812, Col. Eliphalet Giddings, and died 12 Aug., 1818.

Children :

78. JAMES, b. 14 Feb., 1764; d. 13 Aug., 1789 (drowned).
79. ANNA, b. 6 June, 1767; m. Dudley Lyford<sup>91</sup> (his first wife).
80. DEBORAH, b. 3 May, 1769; pub. 8 Sept., 1792, James Lyford,<sup>89</sup> of Canterbury, N. H.
81. MARY (MOLLY), b. 13 Feb., 1771; d. 2 Aug., 1868; m. 28 Mar., 1793, Robert Lyford.<sup>59</sup>
82. ABIGAIL, b. 12 Dec., 1772; d. Feb., 1870; m. Dudley Lyford<sup>91</sup> (his second wife).
83. TIRZAH, b. 31 Mar., 1775; d. 28 July, 1828; m. 1797, Nathaniel Conner.
84. JOHN, b. 1 Mar., 1777.
85. ELIZABETH (BETTY), b. 16 Mar., 1779; m. Silas Harriman.
86. LOIS, b. 10 June, 1781; m., 1801, Biley Lyford.<sup>92</sup>
87. LIBERTY, b. 6 July, 1783; m. Jno. Morrill of Gilmanton, N. H.
88. THOMAS, b. 30 Nov., 1786.

**33 James Gilman Lyford** (*John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), baptized 24 Aug., 1746, in Exeter; married

Mary (Molly) Hardy, born in Exeter. Settled in Canterbury, N. H., from there removed, in 1802, to Stanstead, Canada. In Exeter Deeds, liber 105, page 279; 23 Oct., 1772, James Gilman Lyford, and Mary his wife, convey land, "given by my grandfather James Gilman, it being part of common right of my great grandfather."

Children :

- 89. JAMES, b. 1765.
- 90. JOHN.
- 91. DUDLEY.
- 92. BILEY, b. 1775.
- 93. ZEBULON, b. in Canterbury.
- 94. JONATHAN, b. 1779.
- 95. JEREMIAH.
- 96. NANCY, b. 25 Jan., 1795, in Exeter; d. 4 July, 1838; m. John Cass, b. 29 Oct., 1791, in Epsom; d. 28 Nov., 1846, Cassville, P. Q. Canada.
- 97. MARY (POLLY); m. Abraham Cass, of Cassville, P.Q., Canada.

**34 John Lyford** (*John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), married 9 Oct., 1786, at South Hampton, N. H., Miriam Challis; lived in Gilmanton. John Lyford of Northfield and Miriam his wife gave a deed in 1794; see Exeter Deeds, liber 138, p. 17. John Lyford was one of the grantees of Erroll, N. H., 28 Feb., 1774.

Children :

- 98. A DAUGHTER, m. Abner Clark.
- 99. A DAUGHTER, perhaps Eunice, who m. 11 Dec., 1806. Thos. Ladd (b. 26 May, 1785), son of Col Samuel Ladd, of Belmont N. H., and Abigail Flanders, who were m. 10 Nov., 1768.

**35 Thomas Lyford** (*John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 12 Nov., 1768; died 4 Mar., 1846; married 7 Apr., 1793, Hannah Hall, who was born 29 July, 1773 and died 28 July, 1839. Lived in Northfield, N. H.

Children :

- 100. ANN, b. 9 Dec., 1793; d. 27 Apr., 1862; m. 10 Dec., 1814, Ebenezer Morrison of Northfield. He d. 26 May, 1849.
- 101. SUSANNA, b. 9 Jan., 1796; m. 4 Feb., 1819, Robert Gray, of Sanbornton, N. H., who was b. 7 July, 1793.
- 102. MARY HALL (POLLY HALL), b. 6 May, 1798; m. 29 Dec., 1816, Enoch Gile, of Northfield.

103. HANNAH, b. 5 June, 1800; d. 3 Sept., 1850; m. 4 Feb., 1820, Amos Hannaford, of Northfield, who was b. 12 May, 1797.
104. THOMAS DEARBORN, b. 15 Mar., 1803.
105. JEREMIAH HALL, b. 19 Oct., 1808.

**36 Joseph Lyford** (*John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) born 28 Feb., 1765, at Epping, N. H.; died 1847, at Chicago, Ill.; married 15 Dec. 1791, Susanna Dearborn. She was born in Greenland, N. H., 30 Nov., 1774, and died 27 Nov., 1836, in Canterbury, N. H.

Children, all born in Canterbury, N. H.:

106. JOSEPH, b. 11 July, 1792.
107. THOMAS DEARBORN, b. 10 Sept., 1796; d. 17 May, 1823.
108. JOHN, b. 27 Dec., 1802; supposed to have died in Texas in 1879.
109. SUSANNA, b. 16 June, 1798; d. Oct., 1875, Annawan, Ill.; m. 19 Oct., 1815, Tristram Coffin Dow. He d. Sept., 1875, Annawan, Ill.
110. MARY ANN, b. 17 Aug., 1805; d. 22 Jan., 1821, in Canterbury.
111. WINTHROP DEARBORN, b. 16 May, 1808.
112. HARRIET, b. 3 May, 1813; m. 24 Mar., 1836, Hannibal Haines of Canterbury, b. 29 Jan., 1813. Lived in Chicago, Ill.
113. A CHILD.

**42 Thomas Lyford** (*David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1738, in Epping, N. H.; died 15 Apr., 1804, Cabot, Vt.; married Mehitable Robinson. Lived in Exeter, Canterbury, Sanbornton, New Ipswich and Northfield, all in N. H., and moved to Cabot, Vt., in 1783, being the third settler there; drew lot No. 21 in town of Cabot, 3 Nov., 1786. He was a millwright and built the first grist mill in Cabot. Selectman 1788, 1791 and 1792. Town Treasurer, 1782-1794. Entered the army in 1775, serving until 1781. Was with Gen. Hazen when he built the military road from the Connecticut river at Newbury, Vt., via Cabot towards Canada. Was Lieutenant in Major Whitcomb's corps of Rangers and both he and his son Fifield were at West Point with Arnold. He was of Northfield, N. H., 27 May, 1775, when a 2d Lieut. in Capt. Jere Clough's Co., in Col. Enoch Poor's Regt. Was then recorded as thirty-five years old.

Children:

114. FIFIELD, b. 1763, Exeter.
115. JOHN, b. 13 Sept., 1766, Epping.

- 116. THOMAS, b. 1768.
- 117. DAVID.
- 118. PETER, b. 1773.
- 119. KATY.
- 120. MEHITABLE.
- 121. BETSEY; m. Benj. Streeter. He was b. 19 Mar., 1790, Hartford, N. Y.

**49 Biley Dudley Lyford** (*Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 Oct., 1755; died 16 Apr., 1830, at Fremont, N. H.; married, 1st, Mary Robinson; married, 2nd, Dorothy (Dolly) Blake, born 4 Apr., 1770 and died 9 Apr., 1835.

Child, by 1st wife :

- 122. JOHN, b. 1 Jan., 1782.

Children, by 2nd wife :

- 123. DUDLEY, b. 14 Oct., 1793.
- 124. JAMES, b. 25 Feb., 1795.
- 125. EZEKIEL, b. 24 Nov., 1796; d. 3 Mar., 1814.
- 126. MARY (POLLY), b. 27 Sept., 1798; d. 5 Dec., 1887, at Fremont.
- 127. EPAPHRAS KIBBY, b. 21 July, 1800.
- 128. HENRY, b. 31 July, 1803.
- 129. DOROTHY, b. 6 June, 1810; d. 14 Jan., 1895; m., 1st,——— Johnson; m., 2d, Lyman Worthen, of Haverhill, Mass.
- 130. WASHINGTON, b. 10 Mar., 1805.

**52 John Lyford** (*Biley*,<sup>13</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 12 Aug., 1762; died 16 Jan., 1812; married 20 Nov., 1786, Lois Smith, born 15 May, 1762 and died 29 Feb., 1816. He was a soldier in Capt. Benj. Sias' Company in Col. Moses Nichols' Regiment in Rhode Island in 1778 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. xv, p. 512). He was known as Lieutenant and it so appears upon his tombstone. Lived in Brentwood, N. H.

Children :

- 131. LOUISA, m. —— McClure.
- 132. REBECCA, d. 16 Sept., 1813; m. in Epping, 26 Sept., 1812, Abraham Sanborn, b. 25 Dec., 1787; d. 3 Feb., 1833.
- 133. SUSANNA (SUKEY), b. 14 Oct., 1797; d. 23 May, 1862; m. 26 Oct., 1817, Jonathan Tuck, b. 1 Oct., 1791; d. 10 Jan., 1855.
- 134. JOSHUA SMITH, b. 2 June, 1802.

135. SARAH (SALLY), under 14 years, 7 Mar., 1814.

136. AURELIA, under 14 years, 7 Mar., 1814.

**55 Stephen Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>24</sup>*Stephen*,<sup>5</sup>*Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 10 Aug., 1758; died 8 Dec., 1844; married widow Sarah (Lampney) Hilton, born 28 May, 1754, and died 15 June, 1841, who was a niece of Gen. Henry Dearborn. In his will made 8 July, 1837, property is left to Mary Hilton, daughter of his wife Sarah by her former husband, and his son Theophilus Wiggin Lyford is made sole executor. Lived in Middleton, N. H., 1783-6.

Children, all born in Brookfield, N. H.:

137. HANNAH, b. 2 Feb., 1785; d. 30 June, 1851, at St. Albans, Me.; m. 1 Oct., 1811, Daniel Lucas.

**138. STEPHEN CARR**, b. 1787.

139. LEVI, b. 30 Oct., 1789; d., unm., 21 Oct., 1852.

**140. THEOPHILUS WIGGIN**, b. 15 Apr., 1792.

141. SARAH, b. 19 June, 1793; d. 20 Sept., 1876; m. 25 Dec., 1829, Jonathan Gage, of Wakefield, N. H.

142. BETSEY, d. 1796, in infancy.

**56 Francis Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>24</sup>*Stephen*,<sup>5</sup>*Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 20 Oct., 1760, in Newmarket, N. H.; died 25 May, 1821, in Meredith, N. H., fifteen miles from his home in Gilmanton, of pulmonary hemorrhage. Published at Exeter, 27 Sept., 1783, to Mary Gilman, daughter of Biley and Mary (Webster) Gilman. She was born in Exeter, 21 Nov., 1759; baptized 2 Dec., 1759, and died in East Sanbornton, N. H., 14 July, 1851. Francis Lyford was in Col. Nicholas Gilman's Regiment, 12 Sept., 1777 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. xv, p. 284-8); also in Capt. Zebulon Gilman's Company, in Col. Stephen Evans' Regiment, in General Whipple's Brigade; marched and joined Continental Army at Saratoga in Sept., 1777; discharged 30 Nov., 1777, serving 2 months and 23 days; total pay, £17.2.3.

Children:

**143. WILLIAM GILMAN**, b. 19 Feb., 1784.

**144. FRANCIS**, b. 10 Aug., 1786.

145. MARY, b. 14 Feb., 1789, in Newmarket; d. in Dedham, Mass.; m. Dudley W. Gale.



- 146. MERCY, b. 13 June, 1791, in Newmarket; d. 18 Jan., 1869; m. Josiah Gilman.
- 147. DOROTHY, b. 13 Aug., 1793, in Exeter.
- 148. BILEY, b. 16 May, 1796, in Exeter; d. 15 June, 1813, at Burlington, Vt.
- 149. DEBORAH, b. 21 July, 1798, in Gilmanton; d. 28 Apr., 1876; m. 4 Dec., 1831, Jacob Bamford, b. 28 July, 1794.
- 150. SUSANNAH, b. 28 Mar., 1801, in Gilmanton.

**58 Samuel Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 7 Jan., 1765; died 22 Aug., 1838; married Comfort Bracket. Exeter Deeds, liber 199, page 368, 23 Dec., 1812, mention Samuel Lyford, yeoman, and Comfort his wife.

Children :

- 151. WILLIAM, unm.
- 152. MARY.
- 153. SALLY.
- 153½. MARTHA.

**59 Robert Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) born 15 April, 1767, in Newmarket; died 17 Nov., 1819, in Brookfield; married 28 Mar., 1793, Mary Lyford,<sup>81</sup> born 13 Feb., 1771, and died 2 Aug., 1868.

Children :

- 154. NANCY, b. 20 Feb., 1795; d. 31 Dec., 1839; m., 1818, Nath'l Calder.
- 155.** JOHN, b. 6 Feb., 1797.
- 156. ROBERT, b. 7 Oct., 1799; d. 25 Dec., 1803.
- 157. LEWIS, b. 12 June, 1801; d. 28 Nov., 1822.
- 158. LUCINDA, b. 19 Apr., 1803; d. 22 Mar., 1867; m. J. D. Ballard.
- 159. ALMIRA, b. 19 Apr., 1803; m. J. H. Pike.
- 160. MARY, b. 20 June, 1805; d. 24 June, 1823.
- 161.** THOMAS, b. 6 Nov., 1807.
- 162. HARRIET, b. 18 Aug., 1810; m. 16 Mar., 1841, J. S. Edgerly.
- 163. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 2 May, 1812; d. 25 Dec., 1834.

**61 Dudley Lyford** (*Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), "Dudley of Chichester," born 28 July, 1749 o. s.; died before 28 Jan., 1778; married Sarah Fogg.

Child :

- 164.** DUDLEY, b. 12 Aug., 1775.

**63 Oliver Smith Lyford** (*Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 24 Aug., 1753; died 1788; married 1780, Elizabeth Johnson, born 26 May, 1761. She was a daughter of Deacon Joseph and Ann (Lane) Johnson of Brentwood and Hampton. Her sister, Mary Johnson, married Nathaniel Lad (Ladd) Lyford<sup>66</sup>. Oliver Smith Lyford, is recorded as of Capt. Daniel Moore's Company, Col. Stark's Regiment, 1 Aug., 1775, to 17 Oct., 1775; and of Capt. Wilson Harper's Company, in Col. Isaac Wyman's Regiment, for Canada, mustered 16 July, 1776 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. xiv). The following children are mentioned in the will of Mehitabel Smith Lyford, widow of Moses<sup>25</sup>, as children of her son Oliver, deceased.

Children :

165. DUDLEY, b. 18 Feb., 1781, in Brentwood.
166. ANNE (Nancy), b. 1783; m. David Philbrick; had eight sons and two daughters.
167. MEHITABLE, m. 1804, Samuel Blake, b. Jan., 1779, in Epping; d. Jan., 1838, Augusta, Me. He was a son of Robert and Martha (Dudley) Blake, of Epping; and grandson of Jedediah Blake.
168. CHARLOTTE, b. 4 May, 1788; d. 19 Jan., 1831; m. Nov., 1807, John Stevens, b. 1788; d. 1857. Their son John Leavitt Stevens (Minister to Hawaii), b. Aug., 1820, in Mt. Vernon, Me.; d. Augusta, Me., 1895; m. 10 May, 1845, Mary Lowell Smith of Hallowell, Me.

**65 Jonathan Lyford** (*Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 24 Jan., 1758; died before 1820; married Anna Stevens, born, 1762, in Brentwood; died, 1833, in Barnstead. She was the daughter of William Stevens and Sarah Myrick. Jonathan Lyford was in Capt. Samuel Dearborn's Company, Col. Stephen Peabody's Regiment, in Rhode Island, 30 Dec., 1778, six months, and also enlisted for service again for six months, in Rhode Island, in Capt. Ezekiel Worthen's Company, Col. Hercules Mooney's Regiment, under General Gates, 28 Aug., 1779 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. xv).

Children, all born in Barnstead, N. H. :

169. MOSES, said not married.\*

\* Moses Lyford, chaise-maker, and Sophia Greenough, both of Bradford, Mass., m. 4 Sept., 1809, in Bradford, Mass.

- 170. JOSEPH.
- 171. JONATHAN, never married.
- 172. FRANCIS WILLIAM, b. 1798.

**66 Nathaniel Lad Lyford** (*Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 26 Jan., 1762, in Brentwood; died 14 Oct., 1850; married 25 Aug., 1784, Mary Johnson (sister of Elizabeth, wife of Oliver Smith Lyford<sup>63</sup>), born 16 May, 1763; died 15 Nov., 1845. He was in Capt. Ezekiel Worthen's Company, Col. Hercules Mooney's Regiment for the defence of Rhode Island, 1779; also in Colonel Gilman's Regiment to Rhode Island, 1779 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. xv). With his brother Francis he went from Brentwood, N. H. to Livermore, Me., and settled near what is now known as Livermore Falls.

Children:

- 173. JOSEPH, b. 16 Oct., 1784, Brentwood.
- 174. SAMUEL, b. 8 Sept., 1786, Brentwood.
- 175. OLIVER SMITH, b. 23 Jan., 1789, Brentwood.
- 176. BETSEY, b. 21 Aug., 1791, Fayette, Me.; m. John Kent.
- 177. PAMELIA, b. 21 Nov., 1793, Fayette; m. Abner Fletcher.
- 178. MARY JOHNSON, b. 2 Mar., 1796, Fayette; m. Martin Whittemore.
- 179. SARAH, b. 31 Aug., 1798, Livermore, Me.; m. Samuel Morse.
- 180. DOROTHY, b. 14 Aug., 1800, Livermore; m. James Butterfield.
- 181. NANCY S., b. 14 Aug., 1803, Livermore; m. Daniel Whittemore.
- 182. LEVI JOHNSON, b. 19 Nov., 1805, Livermore.
- 183. CHARLOTTE, b. 19 Nov., 1808, Livermore; m. Humphrey Palmer.

**68 Francis Lyford** (*Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 21 Apr., 1766, at Brentwood; died 30 Jan., 1847; married, 1st, Mary Judkins; married, 2nd, Sarah Tuck. She was the daughter of Capt. John Tuck by his 2nd wife Susan Smith, and was born 6 Nov., 1770 and died 7 Feb., 1841.

Children, by 1st wife:

- 184. MARY (perhaps m. Joseph Pickering 3d child of Stephen and Sarah (Grove) Pickering; he was born 1 Nov., 1789 and d. 1 Nov., 1864).
- 185. SALLY.

186. DEBORAH.

187. MEHITABLE.

Children, by 2nd wife :

188. MOSES, b. 14 Feb., 1802.

189. SUSAN (perhaps m. Jonathan Tuck, b. 1 Oct., 1791).

190. HANNAH.

191. BETSEY.

**71 Kinsley Lyford** (*Theophilus*,<sup>27</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) baptized 22 June, 1759; died 24 May, 1833, in Exeter; married 1st, 16 Feb., 1796, Elizabeth Scammon of Stratham, N. H., who was born 9 May, 1768 and died 7 June, 1808. She was a daughter of Richard Scammons of Stratham, farmer (born 1722; died 1806), and his wife Elizabeth (Weeks) Scammon. Married, 2nd, Nancy (Anna Hilton) Lyford, widow of John Lyford<sup>84</sup>.

Child, by 2nd wife :

192. BETSEY, b. 14 Aug., 1811; d. 6 Dec., 1889; m. William Conner of Exeter, who was b. 8 Feb., 1808 and d. 11 Apr., 1887.

**73 Theophilus Lyford** (*Theophilus*,<sup>27</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), husbandman, born in Exeter, and died previous to 12 Apr., 1813, when administration was granted on his estate. He married (published 16 Sept., 1797) Rachel Colcord of New Market, born in Newfields, who died in Exeter, 16 May, 1852.

Children :

193. GIDEON COLCORD, b. 5 Sept., 1798.

194. MARY JANE, b. 30 Jan., 1801; d. 25 Apr., 1895, in Haverhill, Mass.

195. SARAH, b. 1804; m. 29 Aug., 1829, in Exeter, William Philbrick, who was b. 24 May, 1803. Their dau. m. Amos Whitely of Exeter.

196. OLIVER, died at sea.

197. JOHN COLCORD, b. 3 Nov., 1810.

**84 John Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>30</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>11</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) born 1 Mar., 1777; died 1803; published 30 Aug., 1799, to Anna Hilton of Kingston (born 4 Sept., 1776), daughter of Andrew Hilton of Exeter (son of Benjamin Hilton) and Jemimah Prescott (born 23 Oct.,

1742). Letters of administration on the estate were granted 23 Jan., 1804. The widow married for her second husband, Kinsley Lyford<sup>71</sup>, and she died 7 Mar., 1865, in Exeter.

Children, all born in Exeter :

198. A CHILD.

199. JAMES, b. 1800; d. at sea while still a young man.

200. ANN, b. 4 June, 1803; d. 4 Mar., 1857, in Stratham; m. 6 June, 1828, Ira Scammon of Stratham. He was b. 11 June, 1803, and d. 14 Jan., 1852. Their dau. Mary Ellen, b. 1 Mar., 1837; m. 22 Oct., 1882, John Colcord Giddings.

**88 Thomas Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>30</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>11</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 30 Nov. 1786; died 2 Apr., 1870; married 1812, Hannah Badger Cogswell of Canterbury, who was born 19 Feb., 1790, and died 24 March, 1853. He was a chaise maker, of Exeter in 1810, and afterwards lived at Canterbury.

Children :

201. MOSES COGSWELL, b. 3 Oct., 1813.

202. JAMES, b. 4 Oct., 1814.

203. JOHN, b. 8 Dec., 1815.

204. THOMAS, b. 1 Sept., 1817; d. 6 Sept., 1859; m. Helen MacCleod; had two daughters.

205. BETSEY COGSWELL, b. 16 June, 1819; d. 1 Nov., 1845; m. 6 June, 1843, Chase Wyatt, of Northfield, who was b. 12 July, 1805.

206. MARY, b. 20 Nov., 1820; d. 8 Aug., 1845.

207. AMOS COGSWELL, b. 7 Oct., 1822; d. 18 Dec., 1844.

208. ELIPHALET GIDDINGS, b. 31 Aug., 1824; d. 6 Aug., 1845.

209. ANNA, b. 26 Aug., 1826; d. Nov., 1847; m. 6 June, 1846, Chase Wyatt, widower of her sister Betsey.

210. ABIGAIL, b. 9 Dec., 1828; d. 7 Oct., 1848.

211. MARTHA BADGER, b. 15 Nov., 1830; d. 13 Apr., 1876; m. 5 June, 1861, Joseph Ayres, of Canterbury.

212. LUCY CAROLINE, b. 9 Jan., 1833; d. 4 Apr., 1876; m. 11 Nov., 1856, Joseph Clough Wyatt, of Northfield, who was b. 3 Dec., 1830.

**89 James Lyford** (*James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1765, Canterbury; died Apr., 1846, Sebec, Me.; published 8 Sept., 1792, to Deborah Lyford<sup>80</sup>



of Canterbury, who was born 3 May, 1769. He moved to Stanstead, Canada, 1802, and to Sebec, Me., 1806.

Children :

213. JAMES GILMAN, b. 14 Jan., 1794.

214. MOSES GREENLEAF.

215. JOHN, said to have died in Richmond, Va.; m. Cynthia Burnham and had Lydia, m. ——— Dow; Hannah, m. ——— Ellis; Laura, m. ——— Gray; Albina; Thomas; John.

216. POLLY, m. ——— Smart.

217. BETSEY, m. ——— Levensalor.

218. DEBORAH, b. 20 Jan., 1801; m. 17 Jan., 1824, Joseph Spaulding, who was b. 6 May, 1801, and d. 1 Jan., 1867.

**90 John Lyford** (*James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born in Canterbury and died in Salem, Mass. His will dated 20 June, 1800, proved 6 Nov., 1800, gives entire estate to James Lyford<sup>89</sup> of Canterbury, he to pay \$400 "to my father" James Gilman Lyford<sup>33</sup> (Exeter Rds., liber 33, p. 358). Inventory, 100 acres in Canterbury and £1000 (Exeter Rds., liber 33, p. 486). In the expense account of James Lyford, exec., appears the following item: "paid John Baker of Salem board of ye deceased \$17.00."

**91 Dudley Lyford** (*James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born in Canterbury; married, 1st, 15 Feb., 1798, Ann Lyford;<sup>79</sup> married, 2nd, Abigail Lyford.<sup>82</sup> Child, by 1st wife:

219. THOMAS, b. 2 Feb., 1807.

Children, by 2nd wife:

220. JOHN, m. Eliza Ann Fletcher. Their son Henry S., b. 28 Sept., 1850; m. 1876, Martha E. Peaslee who was b. 31 Mar., 1855. Lived in Ashland, N. H.

221. MARY ANN, b. 1799; d. 1835; m. Sam'l Dalton who was b. 17 Feb., 1799, in Gilmanton, N. H.

**92 Biley Lyford** (*James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 17 Oct., 1775, in Canterbury, N. H.; died 1 Mar., 1865, in Atkinson, Me., married 1 Dec., 1801, Lois Lyford.<sup>86</sup> She died 29 May, 1854, in Atkinson, Me. Biley Lyford was the first settler in the town of

Atkinson. He brought his wife from Bangor to Atkinson on horseback in 1804.

Children, all born in Atkinson, Me.:

- 222. THOMAS, b. 11 Nov., 1804.
- 223. LIBERTY, b. 18 Apr., 1806; d. 1 Oct., 1865, in Atkinson; m. 31 Dec., 1828, Joseph Basteen.
- 224. LOUISA, b. 22 Feb., 1808; m. 11 Sept., 1825, Elisha Hammond. Lives in Atkinson.
- 225. GILMAN, b. 9 Dec., 1809.
- 226. JOHN, b. 9 June, 1811.
- 227. BYLEY, b. 17 Mar., 1813.
- 228. HARRIET, b. 3 Mar., 1815; d. 5 Apr., 1846, in Sebec; m. 14 May, 1835, Louis Patterson.
- 229. EMELINE, b. 1 May, 1817; m. 28 Nov., 1840, Benj. Cook, brother of the wife of Byley Lyford.<sup>227</sup>
- 230. LOIS, b. 9 Sept., 1819; m. 27 June, 1849, Geo. P. Logan, who d. 24 July, 1875. She lives in Minneapolis, Minn.

**93 Zebulon Lyford** (*James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born in Canterbury, N. H.: settled in Stanstead, P. Q., in 1802; died 16 March, 1816, in Canada; married Sarah Buswell of Gilmanton, N. H. She died 8 March, 1857.

Children:

- 231. JOHN, b. 23 July, 1797.
- 232. NATHANIEL, b. 7 May, 1799.
- 233. SUSAN, m. ——— Rimerston? \*

**94 Jonathan Lyford** (*James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1779, in Canterbury; moved to Stanstead, P. Q., in 1802, and to Sebec, Me., in 1806; died 25 Sept., 1864, in Sebec, Me.; married, 1806, Sarah Spaulding, who was born 2 Oct., 1785, and died 12 Mar., 1861.

Children:

- 234. JOSEPH, b. 1808; d. unm. 21 May, 1835.
- 235. NANCY, b. 1810; d. unm. 6 Aug., 1854.
- 236. ADALINE SHEPHERD, b. Sept., 1812; d. 17 Sept., 1894; m. 1830, Moses G. Lyford.<sup>214</sup>
- 237. JONATHAN, b. 1815.
- 238. ELEAZER, b. 22 Jan., 1818; d. 9 July, 1892; m. 26 Apr., 1848, Mary Harriam, who d. 29 Oct., 1880. 6 children.
- 239. JAMES GILMAN, b. 1820.

240. SARAH, b. 1 May, 1822; d. 27 Dec., 1895; m. Eben Parker, who was b. 10 Nov. 1821. Lived in South Sebec, Me.  
 241. CORDELIA, b. 1825; d. unm. 2 Dec., 1846.

**95 Jeremiah Lyford** (*James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), lived in Stanstead, P. Q., and in 1824, in Thornton, N. H.; married Naomi Dickey.

Children :

242. BYLEY, b. 25 June, 1822, in Stanstead; d. 23 Jan., 1875, in Tilton, N. H. He was a physician and m. 6 Mar., 1851, in Nashua, N. H., Vashti P. Shattuck, who was b. 1823, in Hillsboro, N. H. She was the daughter of Zebadiah and Vashti Shattuck. Had Josie, b. 1853, in Nashua, N. H., who m. 1882, Geo. C. Trowbridge and lives in Chelsea, Mass.  
 243. CATHARINE, b. in Stanstead; d. 1883; m. ——— Durgin. Lived in Thornton.  
 244. ALBERT, d. 1893, in Thornton.  
**245.** WRIGHT CHAMBERLAIN, b. in Stanstead.  
 246. JEREMIAH, b. in Thornton.  
 247. NAOMI, b. in Thornton; m. ——— Underwood. Lived in Minnesota.  
 248. ELIZA, m. ——— Craig. Lives in Minnesota.  
 249. ELLEN, m. ——— Hall. Lived in Thornton.

**104 Thomas Dearborn Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>35</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 15 Mar., 1803; died 27 Mar., 1867; married 18 Dec., 1825, Sally Gilman of Northfield, who was born 18 Dec., 1802, and died 20 July, 1851.

Children, all born in Northfield, N. H. :

250. SARAH ANN KENT, b. 4 Mar., 1827; d. 19 Mar., 1891; m. 22 Oct., 1846, Benj. Chase Sargent, who was b. 27 Sept., 1825. Lives in Evanston, Ill.  
**251.** JOSEPH GILMAN, b. 8 July, 1830.

**105 Jeremiah Hall Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>35</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 Oct., 1808; died 28 Jan., 1878, in Port Byron, Ill.; married 16 July, 1834, Mary Ann Weeks Haines, who was born 13 Jan., 1812. He received the degree of M.D., at Dartmouth College in 1833.

Children :

- 252.** WILLIAM HAINES, b. 8 Sept., 1836.

253. EUGENE ABBOT, b. 1842; d. 31 Dec., 1862, at the Battle of Stone River.
254. MARY PICKERING, b. 11 Jan., 1843; m. Sept., 1871, Geo. E. Smith.
255. ALBERT E., b. 16 Feb., 1847; m. Clara Berg. 3 children.
256. FREDERIC BARTLETT, b. 12 July, 1850.

**106 Joseph Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>36</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 11 July, 1792, in Canterbury, N. H.; died 11 Dec., 1836, in Buda, Ill.; married 1 Nov., 1815, Charlotte Dow, who was born 22 Nov., 1789, and died 4 Dec., 1868. He went west in the fall of 1836, and settled in Buda, Ill., then called French Grove.

Children, all born in Canterbury, N. H. :

257. AUGUSTUS, b. 5 May, 1816.
258. ALFRED, b. 28 Jan., 1818.
259. CAROLINE, b. 17 Aug., 1824; d. 1855; m. 1844, Rufus Craig.
260. JOSEPH, b. 7 Nov., 1828.
261. MOSES, b. 22 Feb., 1831; d. 26 Feb., 1856.

**111 Winthrop Dearborn Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>36</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 16 May, 1808, in Canterbury, N. H.; died 9 Feb., 1888, Canterbury, N. H.; married 24 April, 1836, Harriet A. R. Chase, who was born 8 June, 1814.

Children, all born in Canterbury, N. H. :

262. WINTHROP DEARBORN, b. 16 Nov., 1837; d. 29 Jan., 1839.
263. MARY JANE, b. 6 Feb., 1840; d. 1 Aug., 1859.
264. DEARBORN, b. 1 Dec., 1841; d. 11 Oct., 1847.
265. HARRIET, b. 21 July, 1843; d. 17 Oct., 1847.
266. SUSAN, b. 2 July, 1845; d. 2 Oct., 1847.
267. SUSAN E., b. 6 Sept., 1848.
268. FLORA A., b. 31 Jan., 1852.
269. FRANK, b. 31 Oct., 1854.

**114 Fifield Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born, 1763, in Exeter, N. H.; died 18 April, 1846, at the home of his son-in-law, T. E. Wilson, in Bethel, Vt.; married, 1st, Elizabeth Sanborn, who was born 1764, in Epping, N. H. She was the daughter of Daniel Sanborn who was born 6 May, 1742, in Epping; married, 2nd, 1820, Judith K. (Heath) Lyford, widow of his brother David.<sup>117</sup> She died, 11 April, 1854.

Engaged, 4 July, 1780; discharged, 25 Oct., 1780, in Capt. Ebenezer Webster's Company, Col. Moses Nichols' Regiment of Militia, raised by the State of N. H., and joined the Continental Army at West Point in 1780 (N. H. State Papers, Vol. xvi, p. 149). He was Selectman of Cabot, 1795-'96-'98-1801; was 2d Lieutenant, 31st Infantry in the war of 1812, and his was the last burial in the graveyard in the centre of the Town of Cabot.

T. E. Wilson of Bethel, Vt., writes (25 May, 1894), "When 13 years old Fifield went into the army of the Revolution, as servant to his father, Lt. Thomas Lyford; he separated with his father at Ticonderoga; went to West Point, and was body guard for Arnold when the traitor deserted. While there he saw Arnold beat a sick soldier with his cane, and broke it over his back; he threw the pieces into a ditch. Fifield, boy like, picked up the end with the ivory head, put it on a hickory for himself, and kept it till his death." Fifield lived in Northfield, 1785, and in 1788, went to Cabot, Vt.

Children, by 1st wife:

270. ISAAC.

271. CELINDA, lived in Lower Cabot, Vt., in 1881.

Child, by 2nd wife:

272. ROSETTA, b. 28 Feb., 1821; d. 13 Sept., 1888; m. 26 Nov., 1840,  
T. E. Wilson, b. 8 May, 1814.

(To be continued.)



## THE PEPPERRELLS IN AMERICA.

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, p. 280.)

**30 Mary Whittemore** married Rev. Edmund March of Newburyport, Mass. We have only one child recorded, though there may have been more :

115. SUSAN, b. 1760; m., 1776, Com. John Evans.

**31 Joel Whittemore** was "a lieutenant on half pay living at Kittery Point."\* The only record that can be found so far of his marriage, is that in his uncle's will where his children are named, but no descendants are known today in the male line from this branch of the family. It is probable that he died before his uncle, Sir William, as he is not mentioned in the latter's will, in 1759, and apparently all of Sir William's living nephews and nieces and other kinsfolk are recorded in that document.

**32 Margery Jackson** married John Gerrish, Nov. 21, 1734. He was a son of Col. Timothy and Sarah (Elliott) Gerrish, and born Feb. 6, 1710-11, in Dover, N. H., and died in 1749. Through his mother he was a descendant of Robert Elliott, one of the distinguished colonial pioneers.

Children :

116. JOHN, b. Sept. 5, 1735, in Dover, N. H.; d. 1834; m. 1760, Mrs. Abigail Grace.

117. GEORGE, b. April 9, 1737; m. 1760, Mary James.

118. SARAH, b. April 11, 1740; d. unm.

119. MARGERY, b. Mar. 30, 1742; d. unm.

120. TIMOTHY, b. April 15, 1744; d. young.

121. DOROTHY, b. Dec. 21, 1746; d. unm.

**33 Mary Jackson** married — Moody and had one child :

122. EDMUND.†

\* Parsons' "Life of Sir William Pepperrell," pp. 220-221, 340-345.

† Parsons' "Life of Sir William Pepperrell," p. 345.

**34 Elizabeth Jackson** married — Hale. In the will of Sir William Pepperrell he mentions the children of his kinswoman Eliza Hale, but, we have found no record of their names or descendants.

**36 Dorothy Jackson** married Derry Pitman. In the will of her uncle, Sir William, Mrs. Pitman is named but it is evident that her husband was not then living, and perhaps no children.\*

**40 William Tyler** died unmarried. He is not mentioned in the will of his uncle, Sir William, but in Parsons' Life of Sir William Pepperrell there is given an excellent letter from him to his cousin Andrew Pepperrell, in a humorous vein which shows that he was living in Boston nine years before his uncle's death.

**41 Andrew Tyler** married Mary Richards. He inherited the library of his father at the latter's decease, and was pastor in Dedham, Mass., 1743 (having graduated in 1738, from Harvard), preached for thirty years and was finally dismissed for being too zealous in the Royal cause. He died in Boston in 1775.

The New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston are in possession of excellent portraits in oil of himself and wife.

Of their nine sons several remained in the vicinity of Boston, and others removed to Deer Island, Maine, where they became early and conspicuous settlers.†

This line of descendants of Andrew Tyler, sen., was the only one to leave male issue, and though not now a numerous branch it is considerably in excess of any of the lines founded by Capt. Thos. Tyler, the immigrant.

A coat of arms was granted to them in 1774, and is one of the few really indisputable American coats. Tyler street in Boston was named for this family and representatives of the family are buried in King's Chapel churchyard and the Granary burying-ground.

\* Parsons' "Life of Sir William Pepperrell," p. 345.

† Official report, 1898, Tyler reunion.

## Children :

123. ———.  
 124. ———.  
 125. ———.  
 126. ———.  
 127. ———.  
 128. ———.  
 129. ———.  
 130. ———.  
 131. ———.

**42 Miriam Tyler** married Col. William Williams, son of Rev. William Williams of Deerfield, Mass., a Harvard graduate. He served as assistant Secretary at Louisburg, to Sir William Pepperrell. Col. Wm. Williams was a magistrate, a tory and prominent in colonial wars. They had one son.\*

132. WILLIAM, a surgeon in the army; d. unm.

**43 Mary Tyler** married Charles Pelham,† and had one child :

133. HELENA, b. 1767; d. 1812; m. Jan. 6, 1791, Thos. Curtis.

**44 Katharine Tyler** married Captain David Ochtolony, son of the Laird of Pitforthly, Alexander Ochtolony of Montrose, Scotland, who died in the Island of St. Vincent, 1765.

There is an ancient dwelling house called the "Ochtolony Adau house," situated on North Street, Boston. It was erected early in the 17th century, and is evidently the estate mentioned in 1766 in the inventory of the estate of Miriam, widow of Andrew Tyler:—

"The Mansion House and lands with outhouses and appurt'ces, £920."

The Tylers resided here forty years, when it passed to Capt. David Ochtolony, the husband of Katharine Tyler.<sup>44</sup> The Captain died here.

His widow married Sir Isaac Heard, and moved to London. Portraits of them may be seen in the rooms of

\* Parsons' Life of Sir William Pepperrell, pp. 31-2.

† MS. record of the Curtis family, compiled by Miss C. P. Curtis.

the New England Hist. Gen. Society, also of her distinguished son Sir David Ochtolony.

Sir Isaac Heard was Narroy King of Arms, and Gentleman of the Red Rod to the Order of the Bath. He died in 1822, aged 92, leaving no children, and was buried in Windsor Chapel.

There is a tradition connected with the ancient Boston residence to the effect that when Paul Revere was starting for his midnight ride an emergency arising for mufflers for his oars, upon calling for some substitute at this house he was handed out a "yet warm" petticoat, which effectively silenced (for the time being) his daring aquatic exploit.

Children of David and Katharine Ochtolony :

134. DAVID (SIR).

135. GILBERT.

136. ALEXANDER.

**47 Christopher Tyler** entered the English Navy, and was married. The name of one daughter is known :

137. LUCY.

**47a Thomas Tyler** died early in St. Eustatia, leaving an only daughter.

Mrs. Thomas Tyler married, second, Dr. Roads of New Haven, Conn.

Child :

138. MIRIAM, m. William Powell of New Haven, Conn.

**48 Elizabeth Pepperrell** married Nathaniel Sparhawk, May 1, 1742, an eminent merchant of Boston, son of Rev. John and Priscilla (Hemans) Sparhawk, whose father was a prominent clergyman of Bristol, R. I. Her father provided for them the elegant and commodious mansion not very far from his own dwelling, now standing, and known as the "Sparhawk mansion," the materials for which, as well as the costly furnishings, were largely brought from England. It is by far the most elegant specimen of colonial architecture standing today, and has been for years the admiration of architects and all who have seen it.

Of Elizabeth Pepperrell it is said by Dr. Parsons in his life of her father, "Few if any of the belles of her day possessed equal attractions. An heiress of rare accomplishments and winning manners, high-bred connections, and the only daughter of a distinguished merchant, high in official station, military, political and judicial, and withal a lady of sound religious principles abounding in Christian graces she was truly 'a gem of the first water.'" Her father sent to England for her wedding outfit, which is well described in the following letter which is still preserved.

"PASCATAQUA IN NEW ENGLAND,  
OCTOBER 14TH, 1741.

FRANCIS WILKS, ESQ.: SIR—Your favors of ye 16<sup>th</sup> May and 24<sup>th</sup> June last, I received by Capt. Prince, for which am much obliged to you. Inclosed you have a receipt for 26 ps of gold, weighing 20 ozs, which will be delivered you, I hope, by Capt. Robert Noble, of ye ship America, which please to receive and cr. to my account with; and send me by ye first opportunity, for this place or Boston, Silk to make a woman a full suit of clothes, the ground to be white paduroy and flowered with all sorts of coulers suitable for a young woman—another of white watered Taby, and Gold Lace for trimming of it; twelve yards of Green Paduroy; thirteen yards of Lace, for a woman's Head dress, 2 inches wide as can be bought for 13s. per yard; a handsome Fan with a leather mounting, as good as can be bought for about 20 shillings; 2 pr. silk shoes, and clogs a size bigger than ye shoe.

Your servant to command,

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL."\*

The descendants of herself and husband today are divided into two branches, of about equal numbers, first the descendants of their third son William Pepperrell Sparhawk, who was the inheritor of the title and the most valued possessions of his distinguished grandfather and who left for England in Revolutionary times and, second, the descendants of their second son Nathaniel Sparhawk, who remained in America.

Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk and his wife were both laid in the family tomb at Kittery. The best portrait of him is now in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, one of Copley's

\* Rambles about Portsmouth, 2d series, p. 186.



masterpieces. Owing to Revolutionary disturbances their valuable possessions are now widely scattered and only a small portion are now owned by descendants. Many have been destroyed accidentally by fire, yet enough remains to show the character and eminent ability and the almost royal style in which they lived.

Children :

139. WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, b. 1743; d. in infancy.
140. NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 1, 1744; m. E. Bartlett Sparhawk.
141. WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, b. 1746; m. Elizabeth Royall; d. 1816.
142. JOHN, b. Nov. 27, 1748; d. in infancy.
143. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. June 3, 1750; m. ——— Turner; d. 1783.
144. SAMUEL HIRST, b. 1752; m. Sept. 5, 1775, in London; d. 1787.
145. MARY PEPPERRELL, b. 1754; m. Chas. Jarvis, M.D.; d. 1815.

**55 Mary Newmarch** married Henry Prescott, Oct. 9, 1760, and had one child :

146. MERCY GIBBS, b. Feb. 26, 1762; m. Feb. 18, 1784, Benj. Frost (see No. 72).

**58 Jane Frost** born July 17, 1724; married Feb. 7, 1749, Daniel Raynes of York.

Children :

147. SARAH, b. July 25, 1751.
148. CATHERINE, b. Jan. 31, 1753.
149. MARION, b. April 30, 1754.
150. FRANCIS, b. Nov. 6, 1755.
151. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 4, 1757; m. Daniel Goodwin; d. Nov. 30, 1790.
152. MARY, b. Nov. 3, 1759; m. Capt. Samuel Stone.
153. LYDIA, b. July 9, 1761.
154. ELLIOTT, b. May 6, 1763; m. 1st, July 22, 1805, Joanna Jenkins; m. 2d, Elizabeth Furniss.
155. DANIEL, b. Apr. 6, 1765; m. Dec. 29, 1793, Eliz. Sampson.

**59 Charles Frost** born Jan. 17, 1725; married Feb. 17, 1749, Sarah Raynes.

Children :

156. CHARLES, b. July 17, 1751; m. Nov. 29, 1780, Martha Scammon.
157. NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 28, 1754; m. Sarah Ferguson; d. Feb. 17, 1829.

158. SARAH PEPPERRELL, b. July 28, 1757; m. Nathaniel Clark.  
 159. ELIOT, b. Dec. 26, 1760; m. Jane Clark.

**60 Sarah Frost** born June 28, 1730; married Oct. 9, 1750, Captain Dennis Fernald, son of Capt. Tobias and Mary (Mendum) Fernald. He died Aug. 2, 1785. She died Aug. 24, 1804.

Children:

160. DENNIS, b. June 24, 1751; d. Apr. 5, 1755.  
 161. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. Feb. 26, 1753; d. May 18, 1821.  
 162. CHARLES, b. Feb. 1, 1755; d. Feb. 4, 1778.  
 163. DENNIS, b. Sept. 29, 1757.  
 164. MIRIAM, b. Dec. 12, 1760; m. William Leighton; d. March 5, 1820.  
 165. SARAH, b. Dec. 24, 1763; m. James Johnson.  
 166. MOLLY, b. Jan. 26, 1766; m. Oct. 12, 1789, Ralph T. Jordan.  
 167. ROBERT, b. Mar. 6, 1768.  
 168. MARGERY, b. June 24, 1770; d. unm.

**65 Capt. John Wentworth**, born Feb. 23, 1736; married, 1st, 1758, Hannah Fernald; married, 2nd, Sept. 17, 1762, Sarah Bartlett of Kittery, Maine, daughter of Nathan Bartlett. She died at New Gloucester, Maine, Sept. 12, 1827, aged 87, outliving her husband forty-five years, and marrying three times more after his death.

Captain John Wentworth was Lieutenant in the "Old French War." He was also at the battle of Quebec and helped carry General James Wolfe to the rock where he died.\* He served at Ticonderoga under Capt. Williard. His sons Benning, Andrew P. and Foster, were all in the Revolutionary War, and lived to draw pensions.

Capt. John Wentworth died at Cape Elizabeth, Maine, June 9, 1781.

Children, by 1st wife:

169. MARGERY PEPPERRELL, b. Dec. 1, 1758; d. July 10, 1764.  
 170. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. Dec. 2, 1761; m. Jan. 29, 1793, Sally Weeks; d. June 25, 1823.

Children, by 2nd wife:

171. BENNING, b. Oct. 2, 1763; m. 1792, Phebe Sawyer; d. Mar. 3, 1852.

\* Wentworth Genealogy, vol. I, pp. 518-519.

- 172. FOSTER, b. July 24, 1765; m. June 10, 1788, Catherine Jordan; d. Aug. 23, 1861.
- 173. HANNAH, b. Jan. 5, 1768; m. Abner Jordan; d. Sept. 3, 1849.
- 174. JOHN, b. May 9, 1770; d. at sea, Nov. 11, 1789.
- 175. SAMUEL SOLLEY, b. Sept. 29, 1771; m., 1st, Hepsibah Hanscom m., 2d, Sally Parker; d. Mar. 6, 1815.
- 176. NATHAN, b. July 23, 1773; d. Feb. 26, 1778.

**66 Jane Wentworth**, born May 9, 1739; married, 1st, Aug. 27, 1763, Joseph Jordan of Falmouth, Me. He died childless, and she married, 2nd, Simeon Davis.

Children :

- 177. JANE, m. John Duran.
- 178. JAMES.
- 179. ABIGAIL.

**67 Sarah Wentworth**, born Oct. 3, 1740; married, April 17, 1759, John Fernald 3d. She died May 24, 1784.

Children :

- 180. WILLIAM WENTWORTH, b. Oct. 13, 1760; m. Waite Salisbury; d. Sept. 8, 1851.
- 181. SAMUEL, b. May 12, 1762; m. May 4, 1825, Betsy Fernald; d. Mar. 3, 1857.
- 182. SALLY, b. June 4, 1764; m. — Mugridge; d. Apr. 26, 1843.
- 183. BETSY, b. Dec. 13, 1765; d. 1820, in Portsmouth, N. H.
- 184. MARY, b. Mar. 30, 1767; m. Theo. A. Cutts; d. Apr. 14, 1853.
- 185. JAMES, b. Aug. 1, 1770; d. Feb. 9, 1819.
- 186. JOHN, b. June 14, 1776; d. May 20, 1837.
- 187. HANNAH, b. Aug. 11, 1777; m. Capt. Benj. Fernald; d. Nov. 11, 1815.

**68 Abigail Wentworth**, born Nov. 10, 1743; married, 1st, 1762, James Fernald; married, 2nd, Charles Peoples; married, 3rd, Clement Jordan. She died in 1820.

Children by her 2nd husband :

- 188. WILLIAM, d. unm.
- 189. CHARLES, d. unm.
- 190. JOHN, d. in infancy.
- 191. JANE, d. in infancy.
- 192. MARGERY, m. John Jordan.
- 193. NANCY, m. James Maxwell.

(To be continued.)

# INDEX.

- Abbot, Abbott, Judge  
Ira A., 143.  
Joseph, 67.  
Stephen, 61, 64.  
Abigail (ship), 157.  
Abigail (sloop), 77.  
Aborne, Moses, 114.  
Samuel, 303, 304.  
Samuel, jr., 297, 298.  
Samuel, sen., 117.  
Academy Hall (Salem),  
321.  
Acasta (frigate), 149  
(4), 154, 252, 255,  
257(2), 341.  
Ackerman, *see* Aker-  
man.  
Active (brig), 256.  
Adams, —, 51, 259,  
333.  
Charles Francis, 138.  
John, 2, 83, 333(2).  
William, 121, 205.  
Addington, —, 173  
(2).  
Isaac, 171.  
Aden (Arabia), 4(2), 5.  
Adeona (barque), 70  
(3).  
Adiona (barque), 38.  
Adonis (frigate), 149.  
Aeolus (ship), 160.  
Africa, 252.  
Africa (frigate), 145,  
154, 341.  
Africa (ship), 160, 255.  
Agamenticus Hill, 16.  
Agers, William, 111.  
Akins, John, 61, 64,  
66, 69.  
Akerman, Ackerman,  
Benjamin, 62, 64.  
Banja., 72.  
Eben P., 64, 72.  
Ebenezer, 68.  
Ebenezer P., 61.  
Alabama, 262.  
Albany (N. Y.), 149,  
219, 235(2)—240(3)  
241.  
Alcott, Louisa M., 175.  
Alert (ship), 5.  
Alert (sloop), 154.  
Alert (sloop of war),  
149, 155(2), 341.  
Alexander, Emperor,  
344.  
Alexander (brig), 17.  
Alexander (privateer),  
158, 339.  
Alexander (ship), 151.  
Alexander Hodgdon  
(ship), 344.  
Alexandria (Va.), 145,  
151, 254, 255.  
Alfred (privateer-ship)  
12(2), 150, 153, 251  
(3), 255, 339.  
Alfred (ship), 151(2).  
Algeria, 157.  
Algiers, 157.  
Alicant (Spain), 27.  
Alice (brig), 153.  
Allen, —, 84.  
Elizabeth, 84, 210,  
248.  
Capt. John, 212.  
Rachel, 365.  
Sarah, 185.  
William, 113.  
Alligator (schooner),  
256.  
Alphea (vessel), 150.  
Ambition (brig), 252.  
Amelia Islands (Flor-  
ida), 37, 46.  
America, 10(4), 13(3),  
20, 23, 25, 27(2),  
28, 30, 36, 38(2),  
41, 43, 45, 46, 53,  
71—73, 83, 143, 161,  
174 (2), 234, 250,  
America, 257, 265 (2),  
274, 276, 305, 340,  
383, 409.  
America (brig), 77.  
America (privateer),  
1, 3(2), 8, 11(5),  
15(2), 16(4), 17  
(2), 18(6), 19, 21,  
22, 33, 36(2), 43,  
44 (2), 46 (2)—49  
(4), 50 (2), 52 (2),  
55 (2), 57 (2)—60  
(2), 74(2)—76(3),  
153, 340, 342(3).  
America (schooner),  
77.  
America (ship), 1(3),  
4(2), 5(3), 6(3),  
66, 68, 250, 252,  
260(5), 413.  
American Flag Asso-  
ciation, 261.  
Amesbury (Mass.),  
129, 136, 139, 144  
(3).  
Andorunha de Norte  
(brig), 40.  
Andover (Mass.), 94,  
103.  
Andrago (sloop), 77.  
Andrew, Gov., 140(2).  
John Albion, 129,  
142.  
Samuel, 384.  
Andrews, Andross,  
Andrewes, An-  
drowss, Alice, 81.  
Capt. G., 341.  
Israel, 283 (3), 284  
(2), 291.  
Joseph, 114.  
Sarah, 366.  
Andros, Gov., 239—241.  
Angier Point, 158.  
Aniti (ship), 343.  
Ann, Cape, 16, 34, 82,

- Ann, Cape, 84-86 (3),  
     133 (2), 145, 146  
     (3), 149, 151 (2),  
     154 (3), 155, 158  
     (2), 159 (2), 230,  
     251, 257, 306, 339  
     (2), 342, 344.  
 Ann (brig) 25, 32, 344.  
 Ann & Abigail (schooner), 77.  
 Ann Green (ship), 259.  
 Anna (ship), 11.  
 Annawan (Ill.), 396  
     (2).  
 Annita (brig), 157, 257,  
     340.  
 Anrum, —, 120.  
 Antelope (ship), 250,  
     341.  
 Antigua, 46, 73.  
 Apollo (ship), 12, 27,  
     32.  
 Appleton, —, 25.  
     John, 32.  
 Aquidneck (R. I.), 83.  
 Arabella (ship), 157.  
 Arachne (ship), 258.  
 Archangel (Russia),  
     153, 157 (4), 160  
     (3), 253 (2), 254,  
     256 (2), 258.  
 Archer, Henry, 60, 62,  
     68.  
 Ardmagh County (Ireland), 307.  
 Argo (ship), 251, 257,  
     259.  
 Argus (brig), 258, 260  
     (2), 339.  
 Argus (privateer), 146.  
 Argus (ship) 158, 254,  
     255.  
 Argus (sloop of war),  
     254.  
 Ariadne (ship), 254  
     (2).  
 Arigo de Rio (brig),  
     40.  
 Arnold, —, 396, 408  
     (2).  
 Arrow (schooner), 41,  
     71 (3).  
 Arthur, Elizabeth, 248.  
     John, 226, 248 (2).  
     Joseph, 248.  
     Mary, 248.  
 Arthur, Priscilla, 247,  
     248, 386.  
     Margaret, 248.  
     Mary, 226.  
 Ashby, —, 131.  
 Ebenezer, 192.  
 Edmund, 190, 192,  
     195, 199, 361.  
     Eleanor, 361.  
     Elizabeth, 361.  
     Ellen, 192, 195.  
     Ellenor, 190, 199 (2).  
     James, 190.  
     Martha, 195.  
     Mary, 195.  
 Ashland (N. H.), 404.  
 Ashton, Jacob, 217.  
 Assembly Rooms (Salem), 51.  
 Atalanta (ship), 159,  
     253, 257.  
 Atalanta (sloop of  
     war), 341.  
 Atkins, —, 250, 254.  
 Atkinson, —, 25.  
     Capt. Thomas, 31.  
 Atkinson (Me.), 404  
     (2), 405 (5).  
 Atlantic Ocean, 11.  
 Attwatter, Joshua, 243.  
 Audinot, —, 253.  
 Augusta (Me.), 400  
     (2).  
 Augusta (brig), 251.  
 Austen, Capt. C. T.,  
     341.  
 Austin, —, 63, 66,  
     83.  
     Deborah, 226 (2),  
     227.  
     Joseph, 226.  
     Mary, 226, 248, 369.  
     William, 60.  
 Avenger (sloop of  
     war), 341.  
 Averill, Samuel, 60,  
     64, 66.  
 Avery, Abigail, 367.  
 Ayres, Joseph, 403.  
     Martha Badger, 403.  
 Azores, 12.  
 Babbidge, Babadge,  
     —, 211, 213.  
     Christopher, 103.  
 Babson, —, 83, 118.  
 Babson, Anna, 199.  
     Hannah, 199.  
     Philip, 199.  
 Back Bay (Aden), 4.  
 Back Lane (Salem),  
     378.  
 Bachelder, Abigail,  
     192.  
     Ebenezer, 182.  
     Elizabeth, 193.  
     John, 182, 193 (2).  
     Jonathan, 193,  
     Joseph, 192 (2).  
     Josiah, 193.  
     Mary, 182, 193 (2).  
     Myriam, 192.  
 Bachelder, *see also*  
     Batchelder.  
 Bachelor, Bethia, 353.  
     John, 353 (2).  
     Joseph, 100.  
     Miriam, 100.  
 Bacon, —, 117.  
     Serj. Daniel, 120.  
     Mial, 121.  
 Baddesly (Eng.), 162  
     (2).  
 Bagration, —, 258.  
 Bailey, —, 115.  
     John, 16.  
     Thomas, jr., 115.  
 Baker, —, 340.  
     Abigail, 182, 346, 349  
     (2), 368.  
     Bethia, 185, 368.  
     Cornelius, 110, 179,  
     182, 183, 185, 187,  
     190, 346, 368.  
     Cornelius, jr., 349.  
     Deborah, 358, 363  
     (2), 367.  
     Elizabeth, 358.  
     Gideon, 368.  
     Hannah, 179, 182,  
     183, 185, 187, 190,  
     199, 346.  
     Jabez, 110, 190, 365.  
     John, 187, 358 (3),  
     363, 367 (2) 404.  
     Jonathan, 179, 354,  
     358, 362, 365 (2).  
     Mary, 354, 358, 362  
     (2), 365.  
     Nathaniel, 346.  
     Priscilla, 183, 365.  
     Rachel, 365.



- Baker, Robert, 354.  
 Baker's Island (Salem), 10, 150, 151, 342 (2).  
 Balaam, Abigail, 199.  
 Thomas, 199.  
 Ballard, J. M., 399.  
 Lucinda, 399.  
 Balch, Balsh, —, 100.  
 Abigail, 100 (2), 180, 197, 347, 354, 359.  
 Andrew, 368.  
 Anna, 352, 360, 365.  
 Benjamin, 100 (3), 179, 180 (2), 181, 189, 196, 360.  
 Benjamin, sen., 347, 350.  
 Caleb, 198.  
 Cornelius, 195.  
 David, 100, 181, 200.  
 Deborah, 347.  
 Elizabeth, 100 (2), 359, 364, 368.  
 Ellenor, 362, 365.  
 Freeborn, 100, 180, 192 (2), 194 (2), 196.  
 Grace, 100, 347, 350.  
 Hannah, 188(2)—190, 192, 194, 196—198, 200, 346, 348, 365.  
 Israel, 189.  
 Joanna, 194, 346, 359.  
 John, 84, 100 (2), 179, 180 (2), 186, 188 (2), 189 (2), 190, 192, 194, 196—198, 200, 346, 348.  
 John, jr., 359, 368.  
 Jonathan, 100, 180.  
 Joseph, 100, 180 (2), 188, 359, 360, 364.  
 Joshua, 192, 197.  
 Lydia, 350.  
 Martha, 100 (2), 185 (2), 186, 188, 189, 191, 192, 195, 197, 345, 362.  
 Mary, 100, 179—181, 186, 198, 345, 347, 349, 352, 355, 359, 360, 367.  
 Miriam, 100, 192 (2), 194, 196.  
 Balch, Balsh, Peter, 192.  
 Phebe, 191.  
 Rebecca, 188, 357.  
 Roger, 348.  
 Ruth, 100, 180, 196, 198.  
 Samuel, 100, 180 (2), 185, 186 (2), 188, 189, 191 (2), 192, 195, 197, 345, 365.  
 Samuel, jr., 362.  
 Sara, 97.  
 Sarah, 100 (2), 180 (2), 181, 190, 359, 360, 364.  
 Thomas, 345, 365.  
 Baldwin, —, 204.  
 Baltic Sea, 153 (2), 154, 157, 250, 254 (2).  
 Baltic (ship), 149.  
 Baltimore (Md.), 4, 142, 146, 147 (2), 251—253 (3), 254 (2), 255 (2), 259 (3), 260, 339, 342.  
 Bamford, Deborah, 399.  
 Jacob, 399.  
 Bancroft, —, 324, 325.  
 Capt., 311.  
 Ensign, 230.  
 Bangor (Me.), 405.  
 Barbadoes, 29 (2), 77 (3), 78 (4), 79 (2), 80 (6), 85, 160, 210, 258, 259.  
 Barber, —, 117.  
 John, 99.  
 Barcelona (Spain), 41, 71.  
 Barlow, Capt., 257.  
 Barnard, Benjamin, 228.  
 Damaris, 225.  
 John, 226.  
 Judith, 228.  
 Mary, 226, 228.  
 Nathaniel, 225, 226, 228.  
 Sarah, 226.  
 Stephen, 225.  
 Barney, Barny, —, 120, 159.  
 Jacob, 89, 119.  
 Barnstable, (Mass.), 225, 227.  
 Barnstead (N. H.), 400 (2).  
 Barracado (Boston), 309.  
 Barringham, James, 72.  
 Barrington, 369.  
 Bartholomew, Henry, 205, 229, 381, 389 (2).  
 Sarah, 216.  
 Bartlett, —, 159, 254.  
 Nathan, 415.  
 Sarah, 277, 415.  
 Bartoli, Carlos, 69.  
 Barton, John, 232.  
 Matthew, 231.  
 Capt. Thomas, 287.  
 Basie, Elizabeth, 352.  
 Joshua, 352(2).  
 Martha, 352(2).  
 Mary, 352.  
 Bason, John, 361.  
 Joshua, 361.  
 Martha, 361.  
 Bass Rip, 259.  
 Bass River (Beverly), 177.  
 Basteen, Joseph, 405.  
 Liberty, 405.  
 Batchelder, —, 56, 254.  
 Bethia, 356, 363, 368.  
 Daniel, 368.  
 Hannah, 180, 183, 188, 195, 350.  
 John, 356, 363, 368.  
 Joseph, 192.  
 Josiah, 304.  
 Mary, 358, 363, 364, 368.  
 Miriam, 192, 194, 196.  
 Nathaniel, 363.  
 Zechariah, 356, 358.  
 Batchelder, *see also* Batchelder.  
 Bates, James, 307.  
 Ruth, 307.  
 Bath (Me.), 17, 18(2).  
 Batten, Richard, 209.  
 Batter, Edmund, 86, 389.  
 Battis, —, 390.

- Bauff(Banff,Scotland), 26.  
 Baxter, —, 82.  
 Bayhei, 25.  
 Bayonne(France), 156, 339.  
 Beadle, Beedle, Capt., 79.  
     Lemon, 114.  
     Susannah, 358, 365, 367.  
     Thomas, 386, 387.  
 Bean, Beane, —, 393.  
     Capt., 341.  
     Dolly, 393 (3).  
     Dorothy, 393 (3).  
     Samuel, 312.  
 Beaver (schooner), 77.  
 Becket, Beckett,  
     James, 61, 63, 66.  
     Retire, 3.  
 Becket House(Salem), 49.  
 Beckford St., Salem, 90.  
 Beecher, —, 142.  
 Begand, Charles, 61, 64, 66, 73.  
 Belcher, Gov., 272.  
 Belfast (Ireland), 46.  
 Belisarius (ship), 2, 4, 18.  
 Bell, Abigail, 279.  
     Dorothy, 280.  
     Jane Tyler, 280.  
     Capt. Matthew, 280.  
     Mesach, 280.  
     Samuel, 285, 290 (2), 291(3), 295.  
 Bellona (ship), 5.  
 Belmont (N. H.), 395.  
 Belvidere (frigate), 145, 252, 255, 341.  
 Belvidere (ship), 160.  
 Benjamin (brig), 13.  
 Bennet, Benet, Bennitt, —, 229.  
     Ebenezer, 186.  
     Deborah, 183(2), 186, 188, 190 (2), 194.  
     John, 183(3), 186, 188, 190, 194.  
     Joseph, 188.  
     Peter, 183.  
     Samuell, 194.  
 Bentley, Dr., 48-50(2), Bentley, Dr., 51 (2).  
 Beresford, Capt., 341.  
 Berg, Clara, 407.  
 Bergen (Norway), 158.  
 Bermuda, 30, 73, 77, 149, 253, 255(2), 257, 258(2)-260, 343, 344(2).  
 Berrie, —, 117.  
 Bertody, Bertedy, —, 152, 153.  
 Bertoli, Bertali, Carlos, 64, 67.  
 Berwick (Eng.), 38.  
 Bethel (Vt.), 407, 408.  
 Betsy (schooner), 153.  
 Betty & Molly (schooner), 77.  
 Beverly (Mass.), 3, 4, 10, 78, 94, 103, 133, 153, 177, 196, 345, 371, 375.  
 Beverly, First Church, 345.  
 Bickford, John, 116.  
 Biddle, D., 252.  
 Bilboa (Spain), 79, 80.  
 Biles, Rebecca, 360, 363, 365.  
 Blinney, —, 332.  
 Birchmore, Sarah, 50.  
     Zachariah, 50.  
 Birchmore, *see also* Burchmore.  
 Bishop, Biship, Bish-  
     oppe, Byshop, —, 116, 184, 283.  
     Abigail, 362, 367.  
     Benjamin, 195.  
     Daniel, 364.  
     Ebenezer, 349.  
     Edward, 192, 349, 364.  
     Edward, jr., 120, 189, 190, 195, 198.  
     Elisabeth, 367.  
     Goold, 362.  
     Hannah, 178, 180, 182, 185.  
     John, 198, 218.  
     Jonathan, 362, 367.  
     Joseph, 190, 368.  
     Mary, 180, 184 (2), 187, 190, 192, 194, 195, 198, 200, 356, 360, 368.  
 Bishop, Biship, Bish-  
     oppe, Byshop, 356, 360, 368.  
     Sarah, 192, 349, 360, 364.  
     Townsend, 86.  
 Bishopstoke (Eng.), 162(2).  
 Bismarck, —, 54.  
 Bisson, —, 352.  
 Black, Elizabeth, 194.  
     Freeborne, 178, 179, 182, 185, 194.  
     Hannah, 182(2), 185, 187, 189, 191.  
     John, 178, 179, 194.  
     John, jr., 182.  
     Lydia, 183, 185.  
     Martha, 178, 352.  
     Mary, 190, 191, 346.  
     Nathaniel, 117, 185.  
     Peter, 179.  
     Susanna, 182.  
 BlackJoke(schooner), 42, 71 (2).  
 Blackleech, John, 87.  
 Bladen, William, 307.  
 Blake, —, 156.  
     Dolly, 397.  
     Dorothy, 397.  
     Jedediah, 400.  
     Martha, 400.  
     Mehitable, 400.  
     Robert, 400.  
     Samuel, 400.  
 Blanchard, Levi, 61, 63, 65.  
 Blancoes, —, 109.  
 Blashfield, Abigail, 361.  
     Henry, 361.  
     Luke, 361.  
     Thomas, 361.  
 Bliss, William Root, 220, 238, 241 (2).  
 Block Island, 152.  
 Blonde (ship), 2.  
 "Bloody Brook," 100.  
 Blowers, —, 177.  
     Emma, 363, 366 (2).  
     Pyam, 363.  
     Thomas, 357, 363, 366.

- Blunt, Abigail Frost, Boston (Mass.), 163, 279.  
 Charles, 279.  
 Dorothy, 279.  
 Hannah, 279.  
 John, 279.  
 Rev. John, 270, 278 (2).  
 Sarah, 270, 278, 279.  
 Sarah Frost, 279.  
 William, 279.  
 Boardman, —, 339.  
 Bodge, John, 62, 64, 70.  
 Boice, Jonathan, 114.  
 Boice, *see also* Boyce.  
 Bolina (ship) 146, 150 (2), 151.  
 Bolles, Mary, 269, 270.  
 Bologna (schooner), 249.  
 Bombay (India), 4.  
 Bonaparte, —, 339, 343 (2).  
 Bonavista (Newfoundland) 150 (2).  
 Bond, Edward, 197.  
 Elizabeth, 192, 363, 368.  
 Emma, 192, 194, 197.  
 John, 192, 194, 197.  
 Martha, 194.  
 Boon Island, 32.  
 Bootman, Edward, 356.  
 Elizabeth, 347, 351, 356.  
 Matthew, 356.  
 Hannah, 191.  
 Hester, 187, 191.  
 Jeremiah, 187, 191, 346.  
 Matthew, 346, 347 (2), 351.  
 Samuell, 187.  
 William, 351.  
 Bordeaux (France), 2, 253, 254, 257-259, 340, 343.  
 Boston (Mass.), 17, 40, 50, 82 (2), 85, 133, 143, 145-147 (3), 148, 150 (3), 151 (7), 152 (5), 153 (7), 154 (3), 155 (5), 156 (5), 157 (7), 158 (2), 159 (2), 160 (3), 162 (2), 166, 167 (3), 172, 174, 175, 201, 203, 206, 208, 210 (3), 227-229 (2), 250 (3), 251 (2), 252 (4), 254 (4), 255 (4), 256, 257 (2), 258 (4), 259 (2), 260, 268-272 (2), 273 (3), 274 (3)-276 (2), 277, 305 (2), 308 (6), 309 (5), 310 (4), 312 (5), 313 (7), 314 (2), 321, 335, 339, 340, 342-344 (3), 393, 410 (5)-412 (2), 413 (2).  
 Boston Gazette, 145.  
 Boston Light, 155.  
 Boston, Museum of Fine Arts, 413.  
 Boston, Navy Yard, 258.  
 Boston Post Boy, 268.  
 Bounty (ship), 261, 263.  
 Bourbon, Isle of, 5 (2).  
 Bowditch, —, 38, 50, 56, 63.  
 Daniel, 392.  
 Elizabeth, 392.  
 Joseph, 378, 392 (3).  
 Nathaniel, 6, 16, 50, 145, 249, 339.  
 Sarah, 216.  
 Thomas, 60, 66, 70.  
 Capt Thomas, 56 (2).  
 William, 216, 392 (2).  
 Bowker Block (Salem) 391.  
 Boxer (brig), 47.  
 Boyce, Boyse, —, 118.  
 Jos., 383.  
 David, 290.  
 Boyce, *see also* Boice.  
 Brace, —, 152 (2), 258.  
 James, 60, 62, 65.  
 Brackenbury, Brackenbury, Elizabeth, 177 (2), 180.  
 Bracket, Comfort, 399 (2).  
 Bradford, Abigail, 190, 364.  
 Bradford, Bethia, 345.  
 John, 199.  
 Hannah, 184.  
 Mary, 364.  
 Rachel, 190, 191 (2), 194, 199, 345, 348.  
 Rebecca, 348.  
 Robert, 184 (2).  
 William, 190, 191, 194 (2), 199, 345, 348.  
 Gov. William, 307.  
 Bradford (Mass.), 103, 400 (2).  
 Bradish, John, 309 (2).  
 Bradley, Capt., 152.  
 Bradstreet, —, 167.  
 Gov. 164, 167.  
 Anne, 376, 392 (4).  
 Dudley, 103.  
 Hannah, 393.  
 Gov. Simon, 376, 393.  
 Brattle Street Church (Boston), 175.  
 Bray, —, 266, 341.  
 Capt., 78.  
 Lieut., 257.  
 John, 265, 266 (2).  
 Margery, 266 (2)-268.  
 Brazil, 39, 40, 251 (2), 257.  
 Bream (brig), 342.  
 Breatton, Henry, 245.  
 Breed, —, 63.  
 Capt., 56.  
 Lieut., 56.  
 Lieut. Holton, jr., 60, 67.  
 Bremer, —, 134.  
 Brentwood (N. H.), 317, 319, 320 (2), 393 (2), 397, 400 (3), 401 (5).  
 Breton, Capt., 341.  
 "Brides Brook" 229.  
 Bridgewater (Mass.), 195, 198, 365.  
 Bridgewater (Somerset, Eng.), 84.  
 Briggs, —, 157.  
 Capt., 6.  
 Lieut., 14.  
 Capt. Jere, 2.  
 Lieut. Jere, 2.  
 Lieut. Samuel, 16.

- Bright, J. A., 144.  
 John, 143 (4).  
 Brintwood, *see* Brentwood.  
 Bristol (Eng.), 159, 249.  
 Bristol (R. I.), 412.  
 Britton, David, 77.  
 Broke, Com. P. V. B., 341.  
 Brook, Lord, 82.  
 Brookfield (N H.), 398.  
 Brookline (Mass.), 83.  
 Brooks, E. C., 344.  
 Brothers (brig), 17.  
 Brown, —, 57, 145.  
 David, 56.  
 Elizabeth, 191, 193.  
 Jeremiah, 64, 67.  
 John, 24, 61 (2), 64 (2), 66 (2), 70, 73, 142.  
 Capt. John, 31.  
 Jonathan, 372.  
 Col. Samuel, 114.  
 Thomas, 229.  
 William, 62, 63, 68.  
 Brown St., Salem, 50, 378, 380, 392.  
 Browne, —, 382.  
 Col., 217, 291 (4).  
 Maj., 387.  
 Abiel, 248.  
 Elizabeth, 216, 248.  
 Hannah, 248 (2).  
 James, 248.  
 Jeremiah, 61.  
 John, 115, 213, 227, 248 (2).  
 Capt. John, 111, 112.  
 Rachel, 227, 248 (3).  
 Col. Samuel, 106, 107 (2), 109 (2), 112, 113, 116, 120, 121 (2), 122 (6), 123 (2)—126 (2), 127 (3), 128, 281, 283—285, 288 (3), 289 (2), 290 (5), 291 (4), 292 (5)—297, 299 (2), 300 (2)—303(2), 304(2).  
 William, 89, 201, 217, 243, 391 (4).  
 William, jr., 376 (2), 389, 391.  
 Browne, William Burnett, 391.  
 Browning, Thomas, 103, 205.  
 Brunswick (ship), 255.  
 Buckskin (privateer), 150.  
 Buckskin (ship), 146.  
 Buda (Ill.), 407 (2).  
 Budleigh (Devonshire, Eng.), 84.  
 Buenos Ayres (Argentine Republic), 72, 158.  
 Buffinge, John, 116.  
 Buffington, —, 160.  
 Buffum, Buffam, Bufam —, 120.  
 Benjamin, 282 (2).  
 Caleb, 108.  
 Lydia, 101.  
 Robert, 95, 112.  
 Bulfinch Oval (Boston), 133.  
 Bulfinch Urn (Boston), 143.  
 Bullock, Henry, 89.  
 Bunker, Dinah, 369.  
 Elizabeth, 227.  
 George, 370.  
 Hannah, 228.  
 Jabez, 228.  
 John, 370.  
 Jonathan, 227, 369.  
 Lydia, 369.  
 Mary, 226—228, 370.  
 Patience, 227.  
 Peleg, 369, 370.  
 Priscilla, 369.  
 Ruth, 228.  
 Susanna, 369, 370.  
 William, 228, 238.  
 "Bunker Hill," 83.  
 Bunker Hill (privateer), 148.  
 Burchmore, —, 258.  
 Burditt, Capt., 341.  
 Burke, Burk, John, 45.  
 John C., 60, 64, 68, 73.  
 Joseph, 61, 62, 68.  
 Burlescombe (Devonshire, Eng.), 84.  
 Burley, — 315.  
 Dorothy, 315 (2).  
 Burlington (Mass.), 174.  
 Burlington (Vt.), 399.  
 Burnap, Capt. Joseph, 303.  
 Burnett, Gov., 391.  
 Burnham, Cynthia, 404.  
 Burns, —, 135, 142.  
 Burton, —, 116 (3).  
 Isaack, 117.  
 Burtwell, —, 157.  
 Bushey (sloop), 41.  
 Buswell, Sarah, 405.  
 Busy, (sloop), 71 (2).  
 Butler, —, 132.  
 Charles, 73.  
 Butman, Benjamin, 358.  
 Elizabeth, 358, 364.  
 Esther, 359.  
 Joseph, 359, 366 (2).  
 Martha, 100.  
 Matthew, 258, 364.  
 Priscilla, 364.  
 Rebecca, 359(2), 366.  
 Butterfield, Dorothy, 401.  
 James, 401.  
 Buttolph, —, 211.  
 George, 216.  
 Hannah, 102, 216, 391.  
 John, 102, 209, 216 (2).  
 Jonathan, 216.  
 Butts Brook (Salem), 301, 302.  
 Butts Plain (Salem), 109.  
 Buxton, —, 208.  
 Anthony, 91, 119.  
 John, jr., 113.  
 John, sen., 110.  
 Joseph, 110, 117, 120 (2).  
 Byfield (Mass.), 51.  
 Byles, Elizabeth, 189.  
 Jonathan, 189.  
 Mary, 189.  
 Byles, *see also* Biles.  
 Byley, Alexander, 187.  
 Elizabeth, 186, 187, 190, 193 (2), 197, 347.  
 Jonathan, 186, 187, 190 (2), 193, 197, 347.



- Byley, Nickolas, 347.  
   Rebecca, 178, 186 (2).  
   Richard, 186.  
   Sarah, 197.  
 Byrne, Capt. John, 78.  
 Byron, —, 140.  
   Capt., 341.  
 Cabot, Cabott, Francis, 79, 80.  
   George, 54.  
   John, 114.  
   Joseph, 79.  
 Cabot (Vt.), 396 (5), 408 (3).  
 Cadet Armory (Salem), 52.  
 Cadiz (Spain), 12, 17, 23, 26, 146, 151, 156, 158, 254.  
 Calcutta (India), 2(2), 5 (2), 159 (4), 160, 253, 257 (2), 340.  
 Calder, Nancy, 399.  
   Nathaniel, 399.  
 Caledonia (N. Y.), 4.  
 Caledonia (ship), 256.  
 Caliban (ship), 157, 250, 254.  
 Callum, John, sen., 290.  
 Cambridge (Mass.), 162, 375 (2).  
 Campbell, —, 279.  
   Dorothy, 279.  
 Canada, 11, 138, 149, 154, 257, 295 (3), 396, 400, 404, 405.  
 Canary Islands, 8.  
 Candler, —, 152, 156.  
 Canterbury, —, 110, 119.  
 Canterbury (N. H.), 319, 394, 395 (2), 396 (5), 403 (4), 404 (6), 405 (2), 407 (5).  
 Cantlebury, William, 89.  
 Cape de Verde Islands, 80 (2).  
 Cape Elizabeth (Me.), 415.  
 Captain (ship), 258.  
 Captain Court (cruiser), 4.  
 Caravan (ship), 257, 259.  
 Card (schooner), 260.  
 Carden, Capt., 256.  
 Caribbee Islands, 389.  
 Carlscona (Sweden), 250.  
 Carlsham (Sweden), 157, 250.  
 Carlton, Samuel, 80.  
   George W., 24.  
   Capt. George W., 31.  
 Carlyle, —, 137.  
   Thomas, 141.  
 Carr, Capt., 341.  
 Carrico, —, 250.  
 Carroll, Carrell, James, 209.  
   John, 209 (2).  
 Carver, Dorcas, 203 (2).  
   Dorothy, 203.  
   Robert, 203.  
 Casco Bay, 359.  
 Case, Humphry, 113.  
 Caser (schooner), 77.  
 Cass, Abraham, 395.  
   John, 395.  
   Nancy, 395.  
   Polly, 395.  
 Cassville (Quebec), 395 (2).  
 Castello, Francisco, 73.  
 Castenett (packet), 149.  
 Castle William (Boston Harbor), 274.  
 Catharina (brig), 255.  
 Catharine (brig), 250, 251.  
 Catharine (ship), 147 (3).  
 Catherine (privateer), 149 (2).  
 Cathcart, Lord, 343.  
 Cato (ship), 157, 250 (2).  
 Catt Cove (Salem), 119.  
 Caulfield, —, 27, 63.  
   A. D., 32, 43.  
   Anthony D., 14, 60, 72.  
 Cayenne, 145, 148, 340.  
 Central St. (Peabody), 93, 94, 383.  
 Central St. (Salem), 51, 216.  
 Cerberus (frigate), 341.  
 Ceres (ship), 153, 157.  
 Chadwick, Samuel, 62 (2).  
 Challis, Miriam, 395 (2).  
 Chamberlain, —, 148, 153.  
   Capt., 154.  
   Samuel, 55 (6).  
 Champlin (schooner), 258 (2), 259.  
 Chance (schooner), 78.  
 Chandler, —, 156.  
   John, 308.  
 Channing, Dr., 131.  
 Chapline, Peter, 309.  
 Chapman, John, 108.  
 Charles I. (Eng.), 265.  
 Charles Doggett (brig), 261, 263.  
 Charleston (S.C.), 146.  
 Charlestown (Eng.), 71.  
 Charlestown (Mass), 229 (2), 307.  
 Charlestown Navy Yard, 7, 48.  
 Chase, Chief Justice, 142 (3).  
   George C., 131.  
   Harriet A. R., 407.  
   James, 248.  
   Mary, 279.  
   Rachel, 248.  
   Salmon P., 129, 138.  
   Stephen, jr., 279.  
   Rev. Stephen, 279.  
 Chatham (ship), 257.  
 Chauncey, Charles, 164.  
   Charles, jr., 175.  
   Rev. Charles, 175.  
 Checkley, Anthony, 167.  
 Cheever, Capt., 148 (2).  
   Joseph, 64.  
 Chelmsford (Mass.), 184.  
 Chelsea (Mass.), 406.  
 Cherburg (France), 340.  
 Cherhill (Wilts., Eng.), 84, 85 (2).  
 Chesapeake (frigate), 258.  
 Chesapeake Bay, 145, 146 (2), 147 (2), 260, 344 (2).



- Chesley, Lemuel, 62, 64.  
 Chever, Cheuer, Chevor  
 —, 57.  
 Capt., 46, 47 (3), 48, 52 (2), 56 (3).  
 Ezekiel, jr., 115.  
 James, 48, 52, 55, 66.  
 James, jr., 62, 65.  
 Capt., James, jr., 18 (6), 60.  
 James W., 18.  
 Joseph, 61, 66, 70.  
 Capt. William J., 47.  
 Chever, *see also* Cheever.  
 Chicago (Ill.), 261, 396, (2).  
 Chichester (N. H.), 399.  
 Chili, 136.  
 China, 10, 47.  
 Choate, Humphrey, 61, 64, 66, 70.  
 Rufus, 129.  
 Christiana (Norway), 153.  
 Chub, Ebenezer, 351.  
 Elizabeth, 351.  
 Mary, 351.  
 Mercy, 351, 357, 359.  
 Samuel, 351.  
 Thomas, 351.  
 Chub (schooner), 149.  
 Church, Abigail, 226.  
 John, 226.  
 Sarah, 226 (2).  
 Cevita Vecchia (Italy), 152, 153 (3).  
 Clarence (ship), 257.  
 Clark, Clerk, Cleark,  
 —, 395.  
 Abner, 395.  
 Benjamin, 269, 276 (2).  
 Caleb, 200.  
 Cornelius, 355.  
 Elizabeth, 186, 187, 189 (2), 191, 194, 200, 348, 350, 353, 358, 360, 361.  
 Esther, 191.  
 Jane, 269, 276 (2), 415.  
 John, 194, 199, 347, 355, 357, 360.  
 Clark, Clerk, Cleark, Capt. John, 36.  
 Joshua, 348, 350, 353.  
 Kathern, 199.  
 Lydia, 183.  
 Mary, 186, 347.  
 Nathaniel, 194, 415.  
 Ruth, 350, 354.  
 Samuell, 187.  
 Sarah, 186, 194 (2), 199, 347, 355, 360.  
 Sarah Pepperrell, 415.  
 Susanna, 357, 364.  
 William, 186 (2), 187, 189, 191, 194, 200, 276, 348, 350, 353.  
 Clarke, Abigail, 100.  
 John, 68.  
 Matthew, 100.  
 Dr. Maurice D., 143.  
 William, 314.  
 Clasby, William, 226 (2).  
 Clear, Cape, 21.  
 Cleaves, Cleves, —, 24, 25, 38, 63.  
 Benjamin, 348.  
 Ebenezer, 345.  
 Ellenor, 189, 365.  
 John, 189 (2), 363.  
 Marget, 195, 345, 348.  
 Margaret, 198.  
 Martha, 189 (2), 356, 358, 363 (2).  
 Nathaniel, 31, 60, 68, 70.  
 Robert, 198.  
 William, 189, 195 (4), 198, 345, 348.  
 Clemons, Gilbert, 13.  
 Clerk, *see* Clark.  
 Cliff, James, 60, 62, 68.  
 Clifford, Capt., 270.  
 Dorothy, 270.  
 Clough, Capt. Jere, 396.  
 Samuel, 60, 64, 66.  
 Cloutman, Jonathan, 78.  
 Clovely (Eng.), 217.  
 Cloyce, George, 119.  
 Coal, —, 120.  
 Coburn, Coburne, Benjamin, 189.  
 Colburn, Colburne, Daniel, 187, 363 (2), 367.  
 Ebenezer, 184 (2).  
 Edward, 180, 352 (2).  
 Elizabeth, 363, 367.  
 John, 194.  
 Joseph, 189.  
 Mary, 180, 184 (2), 187, 189, 194, 200.  
 Robert, 184, 189, 194, 200, 367.  
 Robert, jr., 180, 187.  
 Sarah, 352.  
 Thomas, 200.  
 Cod, Cape, 5, 15, 16, 34 (3), 251, 254, 255, 260, 307.  
 Codie, Abraham, 368.  
 Isaac, 368.  
 John, 368.  
 Joseph, 368.  
 Martha, 368.  
 Philip, 368.  
 Coffin, —, 236, 237, 246, 256.  
 Abigail, 227, 228 (3), 248, 369 (2), 370.  
 Ann, 369.  
 Anna, 226.  
 Anne, 247.  
 Benjamin, 370.  
 Benoni, 228.  
 Bethiah, 227.  
 Beulah, 226, 248.  
 Cromwell, 370.  
 Deborah, 226 (3), 227 (2).  
 Dinah, 369.  
 Ebenezer, 370.  
 Edward, 369 (2).  
 Elias, 228.  
 Elisha, 369.  
 Elizabeth, 226, 228 (2), 248, 369, 370.  
 Enoch, 226, 248.  
 Eunice, 228.  
 Francis, 228.  
 George, 369.  
 Hannah, 226, 248, 370.  
 Hepzibah, 227.  
 Hope, 225, 228 (2).  
 James, 227 (2), 228 (3), 245 (2), 247 (2), 369, 370.

- Coffin, James, jr., 228  
 (2), 248, 369 (2).  
 James, sen., 226.  
 Jemima, 248.  
 Jethro, 226, 248, 369,  
 370.  
 John, 221, 226-228  
 (2), 369.  
 Lieut. John, 226 (2).  
 Jonathan, 369.  
 Joseph, 227.  
 Joshua, 369.  
 Josiah, 369.  
 Maj. Josiah, 370.  
 Judith, 226-228 (2).  
 Love, 228 (2).  
 Lydia, 226, 369 (2).  
 Margaret, 369.  
 Mary, 226 (2), 227  
 (5), 228 (2), 248  
 (2), 369 (2), 370.  
 Miriam, 226, 369.  
 Nathan, 369.  
 Parnell, 369.  
 Peleg, 228.  
 Peter, 225, 369 (3).  
 Peter, jr., 228, 248.  
 Priscilla, 228, 248,  
 369 (2), 370 (2).  
 Richard, 228.  
 Robert, 369.  
 Ruth, 226, 228 (2),  
 247, 248, 369 (3),  
 370.  
 Samuel, 226, 229,  
 369.  
 Sarah, 248, 369.  
 Stephen, 226, 227.  
 Stephen, sen., 226.  
 Steven, 221, 243.  
 Susanna, 369 (2),  
 370.  
 Theodore, 228.  
 Tristram, 219, 236,  
 238, 241 (3), 246,  
 248.  
 Tristram, sen., 239.  
 Cogswell, Cogswell,  
 Hannah Badger,  
 403.  
 John, 82.  
 Colcord, Gideon, 394.  
 Lois, 394.  
 Rachel, 402.  
 Cole, Benjamin, 361.  
 John, 104.  
 Cole, Jonathan, 361.  
 Joseph, 362.  
 Mary, 361, 362.  
 Nathanael, 361.  
 Solomon, 361, 362.  
 Colebri (brig), 149 (2),  
 155, 341.  
 Coleman, Joanna, 227.  
 John, 227.  
 Mary, 227.  
 Solomon, 227.  
 Coleman, *see also*  
 Colman.  
 Colibri (sloop), 255.  
 Collins, Abijah, 61, 63,  
 67, 70.  
 Daniel, 345 (2), 348.  
 Ezekiel, 70.  
 James, 13.  
 Mary, 345, 348 (2).  
 Colman, Rev. Dr., 175.  
 Rev. Benjamin, 270.  
 Colonial Wars, Society  
 of, 261.  
 Colton, Margaret, 270,  
 279.  
 Columbia (brig), 342.  
 Columbia (yacht), 76.  
 Combs, Dorcas, 200.  
 Mihel, 200.  
 Peter, 200.  
 Comet (sloop of war),  
 149.  
 Commerce (ship), 3.  
 Commodore Preble  
 (ship), 260.  
 Common (Salem), 376.  
 Conant, Connant, —  
 101.  
 Abia, 181.  
 Abigail, 196, 199 (2),  
 346, 347, 349, 356,  
 365.  
 Abija, 348.  
 Andrew, 358.  
 Benjamin, 355.  
 Bethia, 186-189, 192  
 (2), 194, 198, 349,  
 355, 357.  
 Caleb, 190.  
 Christian, 101.  
 Daniel, 349.  
 David, 356.  
 Deborah, 364, 368.  
 Ebenezer, 360.  
 Elizabeth, 179, 181.  
 Conant, Connant, Eliz-  
 abeth, 185, 189,  
 357, 358, 360, 363,  
 364, 367 (3).  
 Exercise, 179, 181,  
 184, 185, 188, 190.  
 Hannah, 186, 188, 189,  
 192 (2), 195, 198,  
 365.  
 Jane, 184.  
 Jemima, 357.  
 Joanna, 356.  
 John, 187, 189, 192,  
 194 (2), 198, 349,  
 351, 355, 357.  
 Jonathan, 346.  
 Joseph, 357.  
 Joshua, 89 (3), 101  
 (2), 364, 389.  
 Josiah, 188, 189.  
 Lot, 179, 181, 187,  
 196, 198, 199, 346,  
 347, 349, 356, 360.  
 Lot, jr., 356, 358.  
 Lot, sen., 357, 358,  
 364, 367.  
 Martha, 195, 200, 347,  
 350, 356 (2) - 358.  
 Mary, 179, 186, 198,  
 348 (2), 356, 358,  
 360, 362 (2), 365  
 (2).  
 Nathaniel, 186, 188  
 (2), 189, 192, 195,  
 198.  
 Rebecca, 181, 346,  
 349, 351, 353, 356,  
 360, 365.  
 Robert, 356.  
 Roger, 84, 86 (5), 87,  
 89, 101, 179, 306  
 (7), 307, 349, 360  
 (2), 362, 365.  
 Ruth, 360.  
 Samuel, 196.  
 Sarah, 101, 179 (2),  
 181, 184, 185, 188,  
 190, 196, 198, 200,  
 347, 348, 352, 356,  
 357, 367.  
 Seeth, 101 (2).  
 William, 348, 352 (2)  
 356, 358, 365.  
 Concord (Mass.), 144  
 (3), 349.  
 Condry, John, 62.

- Congress (frigate), 158, 255, 259.  
 Connecticut, 82, 104, 205, 206 (5), 210, 211 (3), 212 (2)—214, 274 (2), 338, 412 (2).  
 Connecticut Historical Society, 206.  
 Connecticut River, 396.  
 Connor, Conner, —, 316, 317 (2).  
     Ann, 318 (2).  
     Betsey, 402.  
     Jeremiah, 318.  
     Moses, 315.  
     Nathaniel, 394.  
     Tirzah, 394.  
     William, 402.  
 Constellation (schooner), 76 (2).  
 Constellation (ship), 344.  
 Constellation (yacht), 3.  
 Constitution (frigate), 151 (2), 154, 251, 256, 257, 344.  
 Constitution (ship), 50.  
 Cook, Cooke, —, 256.  
     Benjamin, 405.  
     Emmeline, 405.  
     Harriet Ruth, 261, 263 (2).  
     Joseph, 93, 114.  
     Samuel, 114.  
 Coombs, Anthony, 198.  
     Dorcas, 198.  
     Mary, 192, 194, 196, 198–200, 347.  
 Coombs, *see also* Combs.  
 Cooper, —, 172.  
     Judith, 172, 175.  
     Rev. Samuel, 175.  
     Samuel Cooke, 282.  
     Rev. William, 172, 175.  
 Copenhagen (Denmark), 250 (2), 259.  
 Copley, —, 413.  
 Cora (brig), 159, 340, 344.  
 Cora (ship), 342.  
 Cora Billings (ship), 4.  
 Corey, Cory, Giles, 111, 189, 195, 208.  
     Margaret, 195 (2), 198, 345, 348.  
     Martha, 189.  
 Cork (Ireland), 11, 24.  
 Corner, Cornelius, 315.  
 Corning, Abigail, 361.  
     Daniel, 195.  
     David, 365.  
     Elizabeth, 179–182, 184, 186, 188, 191.  
     Hannah, 180, 183, 188, 195, 350, 362.  
     John, 183, 230.  
     Jonathan, 354.  
     Joseph, 188, 362, 366.  
     Peter, 366.  
     Rebecca, 362, 366.  
     Remember, 100, 179, 182, 187.  
     Samuel, 180, 188, 195, 216, 348, 350.  
     Samuel, jr., 180, 183, 354, 361, 365.  
     Samuel, 3d., 348 (3).  
     Susanna, 348, 354, 361, 365.  
 Coromandel (brig), 151, 160.  
 Corporal Trim (brig), 256.  
 Corunna (Spain), 17.  
 Corwin, Capt., 109, 110.  
     Elizabeth, 383 (3), 384.  
     Capt. George, 97 (2), 383 (4), 384 (2), 389.  
     John, 205, 389.  
     Capt. John, 374.  
     Jonathan, 117, 387.  
 Coshomadamon (Indian), 245.  
 Cotton, Rev. —, 162.  
 Courier (schooner), 260.  
 Court House (Salem), 51.  
 Coventry (Eng.), 162.  
 Cowdry, John, 64, 72.  
 Cox, —, 350, 380.  
 Cox, Dr. Benjamin, jr., 380.  
     Edward, 114.  
     Elizabeth, 199.  
     Hannah, 199, 346, 350, 362.  
     John, 355.  
     Richard, 346.  
     Thomas, 199 (2), 346, 350, 355, 362.  
     William, 362.  
 Coy, Harfield, 364.  
     Mary, 364.  
 Craig, —, 406.  
     Caroline, 407.  
     Eliza, 406.  
     Rufus, 407.  
 Crane, Capt., 145, 153.  
 Creamer, George, 380.  
 Creaty, Mary, 353, 367.  
 Creesie, Cresie, Benjamin, 359.  
     Daniel, 354.  
     Hannah, 365.  
     Job, 357.  
     John, 194, 197 (2), 346, 348 (2), 351, 354, 357, 359, 365.  
     Joseph, 351.  
     Mary, 194.  
     Sarah, 194, 197, 346 (2), 348, 351, 355, 357, 365.  
 Croade, John, 208.  
 Cromwell, Crumwell, —, 291.  
     William, 62, 64.  
 Cromwell, *see also* Crumels.  
 Cronstadt (Russia), 250 (2).  
 Crooked Records (Nantucket), 222.  
 Crosby, *see* Crossbee.  
 Cross, George, 103.  
     Mary, 180, 182, 184, 187, 190.  
 Crossbee, John, 46.  
 Crowninshield, —, 2, 10, 52, 56, 342 (2).  
     Capt., 5, 145.  
     B. B., 1.  
     B. W., 7.  
     Benjamin, 1.

- Crowninshield, Benjamin, jr., 3.  
 Capt. Benjamin, 2 (2), 6, 18.  
 Benjamin B., 76.  
 Benjamin W., 6, 59, 60.  
 George, 60.  
 George, jr., 7, 60.  
 Capt. George, 10, 46.  
 Capt. George, jr., 3.  
 Jacob, 1.  
 Capt. Jacob, 1.  
 John, 50.  
 Capt. John, 2(2), 77.  
 Crowninshield & Sons, George, 1, 2.  
 Crowninshield's Wharf, 2, 47, 48.  
 Cruets, Mordykeye, 104.  
 Crumels, John, 121.  
 Thomas, 112.  
 Cuba (brig), 157, 254.  
 Cuba (ship), 157, 250 (2).  
 Cue, Anne, 194.  
 Elizabeth, 190, 200, 348, 351, 353.  
 Jonathan, 200.  
 Mary, 190, 194, 200, 346, 348, 353.  
 Robert, 190, 194, 200, 336, 348, 350 (2), 353.  
 Thomas, 346.  
 Curlew (brig), 145, 252, 341, 342.  
 Curlew (ship), 18, 149.  
 Curlew (sloop), 155.  
 Currier, Nathaniel, 62, 64.  
 Curtin, Daniell, 295.  
 Curtis, Curtice, Curtice, —, 324, 325 (2), 411.  
 Elizabeth, 193, 196, 199.  
 Helena, 411.  
 Henry, 14.  
 Jane, 196.  
 Nehemiah R., 60, 62.  
 Rebecca, 193.  
 Samuel, 193, 196.  
 Thomas, 411.  
 William, 104, 118, 299.  
 Curwen, *see* Corwin.  
 Cushing, Caleb, 129.  
 Custom House (Portsmouth), 310.  
 Cutler, —, 136.  
 Cutts, Margery, 277.  
 Mary, 416.  
 R., 278.  
 Robert, 277.  
 Sarah, 278.  
 Theo. A., 416.  
 Cygnet (ship), 250.  
 Dacres, Capt., 151, 341.  
 Daggett, —, 113.  
 Daland, Benjamin, 351.  
 Mary, 365.  
 Tucker, 380 (2).  
 Dale, John, jr., 115.  
 Dailey, Dayley, Joseph, 61, 62, 67.  
 Dalton, Mary Ann, 404.  
 Samuel, 404.  
 Damaris (indian), 245.  
 Dana, —, 142.  
 Dane, —, 136.  
 Danforth, —, 165, 166.  
 Hannah, 388.  
 Joseph, 10, 35, 48, 60, 62, 68.  
 Joseph S., 48.  
 Daniels, Lieut. Benjamin, 16.  
 Daniels St. (Salem), 209.  
 Danvers (Mass.), 94, 144, 270.  
 Darby, *see* Derby.  
 Darling, Darlin, —, 114, 221, 285, 292.  
 James, 128 (2), 303.  
 Dart (brig), 13.  
 Dart (privateer), 147, 153, 257.  
 Dart (ship), 160, 260.  
 Dartmouth College, 406.  
 Davenport, —, 173.  
 Capt., 117.  
 Judge, 173.  
 Addington, 172, 173.  
 Davie, Humphry, 387.  
 Margaret, 387.  
 Davis, —, 149, 257.  
 Capt., 255.  
 Davis, Abigail, 416.  
 Isaac, 183 (2), 185.  
 Israel, 185.  
 James, 416.  
 Jane, 416 (2).  
 Lydia, 183, 185.  
 Simeon, 416.  
 Capt. Thomas, 78, 80.  
 Davison, Elias, 3.  
 Davrell, —, 30.  
 Josiah, 32.  
 Dawes, Daws, Ambrose, jr., 369.  
 Beulah, 369.  
 Joseph, 369.  
 Mehitable, 247, 369.  
 Priscilla, 369.  
 Deadman, Capt. William, 79.  
 Dean, —, 27.  
 Joseph, 114, 120.  
 Thomas, jr., 77.  
 W. C., 32.  
 Dearborn, Gen., 149.  
 Gen. Henry, 398.  
 Capt. Samuel, 400.  
 Susanna, 396.  
 Decatur, —, 158.  
 Commodore, 256.  
 Decatur (brig), 152.  
 Decatur (frigate), 252.  
 Decatur (privateer), 344.  
 Decatur (privateer brig), 147, 156, 342.  
 Decatur (ship), 153.  
 Dedham (Mass.), 271, 308, 398, 410.  
 Deer Island (Me.), 410.  
 Deerfield (Mass.), 271, 411.  
 Deering, Mary, 269.  
 Defender (yacht), 76.  
 Deland, —, 253.  
 Benjamin, 351 (2).  
 Catherine, 351.  
 George, 351.  
 Mary, 351.  
 Deland, *see also* Daland.  
 Delaware Bay, 251, 252, 254.  
 Demerara, 38, 70.  
 Dennis, Archibald S., 15.

- Derby, Darby, Derbe,  
     Darbee, Capt., 78.  
     Alice, 346, 349, 352,  
         354, 357 (2).  
     Andrew, 368.  
     Deborah, 364, 368.  
     Elias Hasket, 1 (3),  
         4 (2), 10, 233.  
     J., 342.  
     John, 217, 364 (2),  
         368.  
     Mary, 368.  
     Richard, 78, 233 (3).  
     Capt. Richard, 78,  
         79.  
 Derby St. (Salem), 50,  
     233.  
 Derby Wharf (Salem),  
     344.  
 Desire (Indian), 245.  
 Devonshire County  
     (Eng.), 217, 265.  
 Devoust, —, 343.  
 Diamond (schooner),  
     78.  
 Diana (ship), 24 (7), 31.  
 Dick (schooner), 258.  
 Dickey, Naomi, 406.  
 Dido (brig), 157.  
 Dido (ship), 253.  
 Dike, Abigail, 368.  
     Ann, 367 (2).  
     Anne, 363.  
     Benjamin, 363 (2),  
         367.  
     Bethia, 368.  
     Jonathan, 368.  
 Diligence (ship), 258.  
 Diomedes (brig), 152  
     (2), 258.  
 Disberne, —, 117.  
 Dixey, Dixy, Abigail,  
     178, 180, 184, 187.  
     Elizabeth, 185, 193.  
     John, 185.  
     Mary, 178, 179, 181,  
         182, 184.  
     Ruth, 365.  
     Sarah, 182, 185 (3),  
         189, 191, 193.  
     William, 185.  
 Dixon, Joseph, 13.  
 Dodge, Abigail, 189,  
     362, 364.  
     Andrew, 185, 356,  
         364 (2), 366.  
 Dodge, Caleb, 348.  
     Charity, 198.  
     Daniel, 366.  
     Deborah, 183, 363.  
     Ebenezer, 180 (2),  
         354, 356, 360 (2),  
         363, 366 (2).  
     Ede, 189.  
     Edith, 189.  
     Edward, 187, 189,  
         193, 196 (2), 345,  
         349, 350.  
     Elisha, 196.  
     Elizabeth, 184 (3),  
         188, 192, 197, 348,  
         353, 354 (2), 356,  
         357, 359, 361, 367.  
     Elizabeth, 3rd., 195.  
     Esther, 188, 362 (2).  
     Experience, 365.  
     Francis, 361.  
     George, 77, 217.  
     Capt. George, 80.  
     Hannah, 179 – 181  
         (3), 184, 188, 190,  
         345, 349 (2), 352,  
         353–356 (2), 358  
         (2), 359, 362, 364,  
         365 (2).  
     Israel, 353.  
     Jerusha, 366.  
     Joanna, 194, 349, 352,  
         356, 358, 362, 366.  
     John, 179.  
     John, jr., 178, 181.  
     John, sen., 180 (2),  
         181 (2), 183, 185.  
     Capt. John, 118, 365.  
     Jonathan, 118, 187,  
         366.  
     Jonathan, jr., 362.  
     Jonathan, sen., 361.  
     Joseph, 186, 188, 189,  
         191, 193, 196, 198,  
         348, 357, 358.  
     Joseph, jr., 358, 362,  
         364.  
     Joshua, 179, 349 (2),  
         352.  
     Josiah, 191.  
     Lydia, 354 (2), 356,  
         360, 363, 366.  
     Margery, 192.  
     Martha, 183.  
     Mary, 179 (2), 181  
         (2), 182, 184, 186–
- Dodge, Mary, 189 (2),  
     193, 195–197, 199,  
         345, 347–350, 352,  
         353, 355, 356 (2),  
         357, 358, 365, 367.  
     Mercy, 197.  
     Mikel, 195.  
     Miriam, 184.  
     Nathaniel, 348.  
     Noah, 186, 357.  
     P., 250.  
     Peter, 366.  
     Priscilla, 358, 364.  
     Prudence, 188, 358,  
         363, 366.  
     Rebecca, 194, 357  
         (2), 362.  
     Richard, 180, 183.  
     Robert, 194.  
     Ruth, 193, 350, 359.  
     Sarah, 178 (2), 179  
         (2) – 181 (3), 183  
         (2), 185 (2), 186  
         (2), 188, 190 – 193  
         (2), 195, 196, 198,  
         348, 358, 360, 362,  
         364, 366, 368.  
     Thomas, 61, 63, 67.  
     William, 178, 192,  
         194, 195, 348, 358  
         (3), 365.  
     William, jr., 179, 181,  
         186, 353, 362.  
     William, 3rd., 184  
         (2), 188, 197, 354.  
     William, 4th., 349.  
 Dog Pond Plaines, 110.  
 Dog Pond Rocks, 105,  
     110.  
 Dolphin (privateer),  
     146, 149 (2), 150,  
     152.  
 Dolphin (schooner),  
     78, 145, 159, 253.  
 Dominique, 249.  
 Dongan, Gov., 242.  
 Donna Francisco  
     (brig), 254.  
 Dorchester (Eng.), 85.  
 Dorchester (Mass.),  
     84 (4), 85.  
 Dorchester Company,  
     85, 86.  
 Doris (ship), 148, 154.  
 Dorr, Edward, 3.  
 Dorris (ship), 152, 153.



- Dorsa, Capt. Jona  
     Josa de, 37.  
 Dorsetshire (Eng.),  
     84 (2), 85.  
 Dosel, James, 37.  
 Dover (N. H.), 167,  
     226 (2), 409 (2).  
 Dow, —, 404.  
     Charlotte, 407.  
     George Francis, 105,  
         281.  
     Lydia, 404.  
     Susanna, 396.  
     Tristram Coffin, 396.  
 Downing, Ann, 100,  
     290.  
     Emanuel, 390 (2).  
     Lucie, 390 (4).  
 Dowtey, Joseph, 110.  
 Dragon (ship), 258.  
 Drew, Ephraim, 62, 64,  
     72.  
     Hannah, 277.  
 Drinker, Elizabeth,  
     100.  
     John, 198.  
     Joseph, 100, 198 (2).  
     Philip, 100.  
     Ruth, 100, 198 (2).  
 Driver, —, 263.  
     Capt. William, 261  
         (6), 262 (6), 263  
         (3), 264 (2).  
 Dryade (brig), 152,  
     156, 160.  
 Dublin (Ireland), 258,  
     307.  
 Dublin (frigate), 46  
     (3).  
 Duchess of Bedford  
     (sloop), 26, 32.  
 Dudley, —, 167.  
     Abigail, 319.  
     Anne, 393.  
     Biley, 320.  
     Dolly, 393 (3).  
     Dorothy, 312, 315,  
         316, 393.  
     Elizabeth, 312.  
     Martha, 400.  
     Mary, 200.  
     Rebecca, 171, 312,  
         320.  
     Samuel, 320.  
     Rev. Samuel, 310  
         (2), 312, 316.  
 Dudley, Sarah, 319, 320.  
     Stephen, 319.  
     Gov. Thomas, 312,  
         393.  
 Dummer, —, 163.  
     Capt., 163.  
     Alice, 162 (2).  
     Jane, 162.  
     Richard, 167.  
     Stephen, 162 (2). —  
     Hon. William, 172.  
 Dundas, Capt., 341.  
 Dunstable (Mass.), 230  
     (2).  
 Duran, Jane, 416.  
     John, 416.  
 Durgin, —, 406.  
     Catharine, 406.  
 Durham (N. H.), 280  
     (2).  
 Durkey, —, 256.  
 Durrell, James, 69.  
 Dutch, —, 146, 158,  
     253.  
     Capt., 255.  
 Dwenill, Micaell, 304  
     (2).  
 Eagleston, Samuel, 215.  
 East Church (Salem),  
     48, 41.  
 East Haverhill (Mass.)  
     133.  
 East India, 3.  
 East India Marine So-  
     ciety, 4, 56.  
 East Indies, 10, 43.  
 East Sanbornton (N.  
     H.), 398.  
 Eastern Point, 83.  
 Eastport (Me.), 257.  
 Eaton, Joseph, 192 (2).  
     Mary, 189.  
     Mercy, 192.  
     Priscilla, 358, 364.  
     Sarah, 186, 191-193,  
         196, 198, 348.  
     William G., 61, 63,  
         68.  
 Echo (brig), 160.  
 Eddy, Beulah, 248.  
 Edgartown (Mass.),  
     248, 369.  
 Edgerly, Harriet, 399.  
     J. S., 399.  
     Larkin T., 62, 64, 73.  
 Edinburgh, University  
     of, 175.  
 Edward (brig), 39.  
 Edward (ship), 250.  
 Edward Commadore  
     (brig), 39.  
 Edwin (brig), 147, 157,  
     340.  
 Egg Harbour, 254.  
 Eggleston, *see* Eagles-  
     ton.  
 Egypt, 222.  
 Eleonor (schooner),  
     254 (2).  
 Eliot, Elliot, Elliott,  
     —, 167.  
     Andrew, 189, 194.  
     Elizabeth, 356.  
     Em, 198.  
     Emma, 353, 363, 366.  
     Emme, 189, 200.  
     Jane, 269 (2).  
     John, 347.  
     Judith, 196.  
     Mary, 189, 194-196  
         (2), 198, 199 (2),  
         347, 353, 356.  
     Robert, 269 (2), 409.  
     Sarah, 269, 409.  
     William, 194 (2), 196,  
         199, 347, 353, 356.  
 Eliot (Me.), 269, 272.  
 Eliza (brig), 145-147  
     (2), 148, 149, 157,  
     160, 342.  
 Eliza (schooner), 17,  
     46, 73.  
 Eliza & Mary (brig),  
     146.  
 Eliza Ann (ship), 150,  
     157, 250 (2).  
 Elizabeth (ship), 48.  
 Elizabeth (sloop), 310.  
 Elkins, —, 3.  
 Ellen Maria (brig),  
     151, 152.  
 Ellenwood, Abigail,  
     351.  
     Andrew, 367.  
     Anna, 363.  
     Benjamin, 178, 346  
         (2), 347, 349, 352,  
         355, 358, 360, 364,  
         367.  
     David, 352, 355.  
     Dorethie, 351.

- Ellenwood, Ebenezer, 353.  
 Elizabeth, 351 (2), 352.  
 Ellen, 178, 345, 348, 351, 353, 357.  
 Ellenor, 346.  
 James, 368.  
 John, 351 (2), 352, 360, 363, 368.  
 Joseph, 351.  
 Martha, 357, 361.  
 Mary, 346, 347, 349 (3), 352, 355, 358, 360 (2), 364, 367.  
 Mehetable, 360.  
 Patience, 347.  
 Peter, 360.  
 Priscilla, 352.  
 Ralph, 178, 345, 348 (2), 353, 357, 361.  
 Returne, 345.  
 Robert, 364.  
 Samuel, 358.  
 Sarah, 360 (2), 363, 368.  
 Thomas, 361.  
 William, 346.  
 Elliot, *see* Eliot.  
 Ellis, —, 404.  
 Hannah, 404.  
 Elm St. (Peabody), 94.  
 Elvins, Richard, 209 (2).  
 Elwell, —, 256.  
 Emerson, —, 144 (4).  
 Ralph Waldo, 141.  
 Emery, —, 153.  
 Empercerada (ship), 20.  
 Emperor Alexander (ship), 43.  
 Emulous (brig), 149, 341.  
 Emulous (ship), 160.  
 Endeavour (sloop), 78.  
 Endicott, Endecott, —, 56, 146 (2), 152 (2), 156, 251, 255.  
 Capt., 56, 146.  
 Gov., 120.  
 John, 86, 88.  
 Mary, 191, 192, 195, 197.  
 Mary, jr., 188.
- Endicott, Endecott, Samuel, 63, 68, 72, 114.  
 Samuel, jr., 61.  
 Judge Wm. Crown-  
 inshield, 57.  
 Capt. William Put-  
 nam, 57.  
 Endymion (frigate), 50.  
 Enfield (N. H.), 320.  
 England, 4, 5, 10, 17, 43, 53 (6), 54, 71, 72, 82-84, 85 (5), 86 (2), 100 (2), 101, 143, 147 (3), 149 (2), 151 (4)-153 (2), 154 (2) - 156 (2), 157 (3) - 159 (2), 160, 161 (2), 162 (2), 167 (2), 173, 174 (2), 204, 217, 220, 226, 228, 249 (2), 250 (2), 251 (2), 252 (2), 253 (3), 254 (4), 256 (3) - 258 (2), 265 (3), 267, 273, 275, 305, 306 (2), 340, 343, 344, 383, 412, 413 (2).  
 English, Clemant, 113.  
 Philip, 49 (2).  
 English Channel, 8, 9, 13, 22, 260.  
 English Street (Sa-  
 lem), 2, 49 (2), 50.  
 English's Wharf, 2.  
 Enterprise (schooner), 255.  
 Enterprise (privateer  
 schooner), 339.  
 Enterprise (ship), 43, 72 (4).  
 Enterprise (sloop), 43, 72 (2).  
 Ephigenia (schooner), 36.  
 Eppes, Epps, —, 110, 287.  
 Abigail, 278.  
 Daniel, 108, 278.  
 Daniel, jr., 115, 296.  
 Francis, 278.  
 Mary, 278 (2).  
 Maj. Samuel, 278.
- Epping (N. H.), 319 (6), 396 (3), 397, 400 (2), 407 (2),  
 Epsom (N. H.), 395.  
 Epworth, Capt., 252, 341.  
 Equality (schooner), 342.  
 Erroll (N. H.), 395.  
 Essex (frigate), 2, 147, 149, 150, 154 (2), 155 (2), 252, 341.  
 Essex (schooner), 253, 259 (2).  
 Essex Bank (Salem), 218.  
 Essex County (Mass.), 9, 83, 103 (2), 112, 122, 168, 229, 231 (3), 232 (5), 233, 243 (3), 246, 281-283, 372, 373, 377 (2), 379 (7), 380 (10) - 382, 385, 387 (2), 389, 390 (3), 391 (5).  
 Essex Institute (Sa-  
 lem), 47, 49 (2), 50, 52, 102, 129, 143, 145, 223, 225, 230, 245, 261 (2), 263, 273, 321 (2), 371, 380, 381, 387, 388 (3), 389.  
 Essex Insurance Com-  
 pany (Salem), 6, 16, 145, 249, 339.  
 Essex Place (Salem), 6, 16.  
 Essex Register, 17 (2), 57 (3).  
 Essex St. (Salem), 48 (2), 87, 90, 217, 232 (2), 278, 380 (2).  
 Eulos (frigate), 145, 154, 159, 255, 341.  
 Eulos (ship), 152 (2), 153.  
 Euphemia (brig), 15.  
 Europe, 2, 143, 154, 158, 269.  
 Evans, Capt., 258, 341.  
 Com. John, 409.  
 Col. Stephen, 319, 398.

- Evans, Susan, 409.  
 Evanston (Ill.), 406.  
 Evergreen (ship), 150.  
 Exeter (N. H.), 271,  
   305, 310 (11), 311  
   (5), 312 (8), 313  
   (3), 314 (2), 315  
   (6), 316 (4), 317  
   (2), 318 (6), 319  
   (4), 320, 393 (5),  
   394 (4), 395 (4),  
   396, 398 (2), 399  
   (3), 402 (6), 403  
   (3), 404 (2), 407.  
 Exeter (schooner), 78.  
 Experiment (ship),  
   250.  
 Express (schooner),  
   260.  
 Fabens, —, 253, 259.  
 Factor (brig), 146, 158,  
   342.  
 Factor (ship), 255.  
 Fair Trader (privateer), 146.  
 Fairfield, —, 149, 150,  
   152.  
   Capt., 153.  
   Elizabeth, 100.  
   Sarah, 100.  
   Walter, 100.  
 Falcon (ship), 25, 31.  
 Falmouth (Eng.), 10  
   (2), 44 (2), 72, 149,  
   158, 254.  
 Falmouth (Me.), 277,  
   416.  
 Falsterbo (Sweden),  
   148.  
 Fame (privateer), 147,  
   159, 251 (2), 253  
   (2), 257.  
 Fame (ship), 4, 18,  
   250.  
 Farnsworth, Samuel,  
   215.  
 Faro Islands, 160.  
 Favorite (schooner),  
   255.  
 Fawn (ship), 156, 160.  
 Fayal (Azores), 36,  
   77, 80, 150.  
 Fayette (Me.), 401  
   (3).  
 Fells, John, 307 (3).  
 Felt, —, 86, 101, 145,  
   153 (2), 223, 374.  
   Capt., 153.  
   David, 79.  
   Rev. Joseph B., 95.  
   Nathaniel, 54(2), 72.  
   Nathaniel, jr., 61, 63,  
   65.  
 Felton, —, 297.  
   John, 110.  
   Jonathan, 114.  
   Nathaniel, 110.  
   Nathaniel, jr., 297.  
   Samuel, 114, 297.  
   Skelton, 120.  
 Fenelon (schooner),  
   255 (2).  
 Ferguson, Abigail, 278.  
   Hiram, 264.  
   Sarah, 414.  
 Ferguson, *see also* Fur-  
   gerson.  
 Fernald, Abigail, 277,  
   416.  
   Andrew Pepperrell,  
   415.  
   Capt. Benjamin, 416.  
   Betsey, 416 (2).  
   Charles, 415.  
   Dennis, 415 (2).  
   Capt. Dennis, 415.  
   Hannah, 277, 416.  
   James, 277, 416 (2).  
   John, 277, 416 (2).  
   Margery, 415.  
   Mary, 415, 416.  
   Miriam, 415.  
   Molly, 415.  
   Robert, 415.  
   Sally, 416.  
   Samuel, 416.  
   Sarah, 277, 415 (2),  
   416.  
   Capt. Tobias, 415.  
   Waite, 416.  
   William Wentworth,  
   416.  
 Ferox (ship), 249.  
 Fessenden, William  
   Pitt, 129.  
 Field, —, 251.  
 Fifth Avenue (N. Y.),  
   131.  
 Figes, —, 162.  
 First Church (Bev-  
   erly, 177, 345).  
 First Church (Salem),  
   95, 101, 204 (2),  
   223, 374.  
 Fisher, John, 307.  
 Fisher (schooner),  
   78.  
 Fishhawk (schooner),  
   339.  
 Fisk, Benjamin, 183.  
   Elizabeth, 183.  
   Hannah, 356, 364.  
   John, 183.  
   William, 183.  
 Fitch, Joseph, 211, 215  
   (2).  
 Flash (schooner), 260,  
   340 (2).  
 Fletcher, Abner, 401.  
   Eliza Ann, 404.  
   John, 61, 64, 65.  
   Joseph, 390.  
   Pamelia, 401.  
 Flint, —, 172, 203.  
   Benjamin, 117, 285,  
   289, 295, 297, 298.  
   David, 112, 297, 298,  
   303.  
   Edward, 121.  
   Experience, 114, 203.  
   John, 111.  
   Susannah, 203.  
   Thomas, 299, 303.  
   Thomas, jr., 111.  
   Capt. Thomas, 107,  
   109, 110, 113, 122,  
   125, 281, 282, 293,  
   299 (2), 301 (2).  
 Flint St. (Salem), 90.  
 Fluant, John, 361.  
   Mary, 361, 364.  
   Mehetable, 364.  
   Moses, 361, 364, 368.  
 Fogg, Joseph, 209.  
   Ralph, 232.  
   Sarah, 399.  
 Folger, Foulger, Foul-  
   gier, Fouldier,  
   —, 226, 228.  
 B. Franklin, 224.  
 Bethia, 225, 226.  
 Daniel, 226.  
 Eleazer, 226(2), 247,  
   248.  
 Eleazer, jr., 225.  
 Eleazer, sen., 225.  
 Elisha, 226.

- Folger, Foulger, Foul-  
   gier, Fouldier,  
   Experience, 369.  
 Joanna, 227.  
 John, 228 (2).  
 Jonathan, 228.  
 Judith, 226, 227.  
 Keziah, 227.  
 Leah, 226.  
 Margaret, 228.  
 Mary, 226 (3), 227,  
   228 (2), 248.  
 Nathan, 226 (2).  
 Patience, 227.  
 Peter, 223, 226, (2),  
   227 (2), 228, 234,  
   236 (2), 237 (2),  
   240.  
 Sarah, 225, 248.  
 W. C., 219 (3), 220,  
   (4), 222 (2), 224,  
   234.  
 Zaccheus, 228.  
 Follet,—312.  
   Deborah, 311, 312.  
 Folsom, Foulsham,  
   —, 315.  
   Ephraim, 319.  
   Hannah, 312(2), 319.  
   John, 312 (6), 319.  
   Judith, 315 (2).  
   Lydia, 319.  
   Mary, 312 (2).  
   Sarah, 311, 312 (2).  
   William, 319.  
 Foot, Mallachy, 114.  
 Ford,—, 329, 334.  
 Forefather's Hill  
   (Nantucket), 246.  
 Forest River (Salem),  
   232, 295.  
 Forresdale, John, 44,  
   72.  
 Forrester, Capt., 147.  
 Fort Hill (Boston),  
   309 (2), 313.  
 Forty-Second St. (New  
   York), 131.  
 Foster, —, 157, 158.  
   John, 167.  
   Capt. John, 77.  
 France, 2 (2), 9 (2), 17  
   (2), 135, 148, 151  
   (2), 152 (2), 158,  
   255, 258, (4), 259,  
   273, 339, 342, 343.  
 France, Isle of, 1, 3  
   (2), 5.  
 Francis, John, 61, 63,  
   68, 70.  
 Francis (ship), 159,  
   257.  
 Francisco, Capt. Chris-  
   tophal, 20.  
 Francois, Cape, 342.  
 Franklin, Benjamin,  
   226.  
 Franklin St. (Boston),  
   133, 143.  
 Franklin (ship), 158.  
 Frayle, Samuel, 382.  
 Free Trader (ship),  
   146.  
 Freedom (ship), 148  
   (2), 250.  
 Freiligrath, —, 135,  
   145 (2).  
 Fremont (N. H.), 397  
   (2).  
 French, —, 111, 303.  
 French Grove (Ill.),  
   407.  
 Friar, —, 95.  
 Friend, —, 118.  
   James, 183 (2).  
 Friends (brig), 17, 18.  
 Friends (ship), 254.  
 Friendship (schooner),  
   73, 147, 148 (2).  
 Friendship (ship), 157  
   (3), 253.  
 Frisbee, Prof. Ivory  
   F., 266.  
 Frisbie, John, 61, 63,  
   65, 73.  
 Frolic (brig), 253 (3),  
   342.  
 Frost, Froste, —,  
   258.  
   Abigail, 270, 278 (4),  
   279 (2).  
   Andrew Pepperrell,  
   270, 278.  
   Benjamin, 270, 278,  
   414.  
   Charles, 269 (2)—271,  
   277, 278 (3), 414  
   (2).  
   Capt. Charles, 276,  
   277.  
   Maj. Charles, 269,  
   270.  
 Frost, Froste, Doro-  
   thy, 270, 279.  
   Eleanor, 278.  
   Eliot, 270, 280, 415.  
   Elizabeth, 270, 277,  
   278 (3).  
   George, 270, 279, 280.  
   Judge George, 280  
   (3).  
   George Pepperrell,  
   278.  
   Hannah, 278, 362 (2),  
   364.  
   Jane, 270, 276—280,  
   414, 415.  
   Jane Pepperrell, 278.  
   Joanna, 270, 271, 278.  
   John, 269, 270 (2),  
   278 (5), 280, 362,  
   364.  
   Joseph, 270, 278, 279  
   (2).  
   Lucy, 278.  
   Margaret, 270, 279  
   (2), 280.  
   Margaret C., 280.  
   Margery, 270.  
   Martha, 414.  
   Martha Wentworth,  
   280.  
   Mary, 269 (2), 270  
   (5), 278 (3), 279  
   (2), 280.  
   Mercy G., 278.  
   Mercy Gibbs, 414.  
   Miriam, 270, 279, 280.  
   Nathaniel, 278, 414.  
   Pepperrell, 277.  
   Rebecca, 364.  
   Samuel, 270, 279.  
   Sarah, 269, 270 (2),  
   276—278 (4), 279  
   (2), 414 (2), 415.  
   Sarah Pepperrell,  
   415.  
   Timothy, 278.  
   William, 109, 270,  
   277, 278 (3), 292,  
   295.  
   William Clark, 279.  
 Fryer, —, 95.  
   Sarah, 269.  
 Fryer, *see also* Friar.  
 Fuller, —, 287.  
   Jacob, 111.  
   John, 114, 230.



- Fuller, Jonathan, 115.  
 Joseph, 114.  
 Samuel, 114.  
 Furber, John C., 62,  
 64, 71.  
 Thomas, 279.  
 Sarah, 279.  
 Furgerson, Hiram, 62.  
 Furnald, Hannah, 415.  
 Furness, Elizabeth, 414.  
 Gage, Hannah, 360.  
 Joanna, 196, 198.  
 John, 200, 360.  
 Jonathan, 398.  
 Mary, 193, 368.  
 Moses, 360, 364, 368.  
 Sarah, 192 (2), 193,  
 196, 198, 200, 347,  
 360 (2), 364, 368,  
 398.  
 Susanna, 347.  
 Thomas, 192 (2), 193,  
 196, 198, 200, 347.  
 William, 192, 364.  
 Gaines, Abiah, 347.  
 Abial, 351, 356.  
 Sarah, 194, 197, 346,  
 348, 351, 355, 357,  
 359, 365.  
 Galatea (frigate), 258.  
 Gale, Abigail, 189, 366,  
 367.  
 Abraham, 182, 353,  
 356, 358 (2).  
 Anna, 185, 359.  
 Charity, 191.  
 Dudley W., 398.  
 Edmund, 182, 185,  
 187, 189, 191, 193,  
 353.  
 Hannah, 363.  
 Lydia, 353, 356, 358.  
 Mary, 193, 398.  
 Miriam, 355.  
 Sarah, 182, 185, 187,  
 189, 191, 193, 197,  
 199, 200, 347, 349,  
 352, 355, 357, 360,  
 363.  
 William, 187, 356.  
 Galen (ship), 250.  
 Galloupe, Augustus  
 A., 177.  
 Gally, Elizabeth, 183,  
 186, 188, 189, 191.  
 Gamedge, John, 221.  
 Ganeston, —, 146.  
 Ganson, John, 113.  
 Gardiner, —, 81, 91  
 (2), 96, 102.  
 Sir Christopher, 82.  
 Curtiss C., 82.  
 Edmund, 82 (2).  
 George, 101.  
 Lion, 82 (2).  
 Robert Hallowell, 83.  
 Samuel, sen., 382  
 (3).  
 Dr. Sylvester, 83.  
 Thomas, 101.  
 Gardiner (Me.), 82.  
 Gardiner's Island, 82.  
 Gardner, Gardener,  
 Garner, —, 81, 83,  
 85 (2), 88 (3), 89  
 (2), 90 (3), 91 (2),  
 92 (2)–94 (2), 95,  
 96, 102 (2), 205,  
 210 (2), 219 (2),  
 222 (3), 236, 272,  
 382, 383.  
 Capt., 219 (3).  
 Abel, 90, 91, 94 (2),  
 228, 285, 288, 297,  
 298, 370, 376, 378,  
 379 (2), 385 (2),  
 386 (2), 387.  
 Lieut. Abel, 114.  
 Abiel, 226.  
 Able, 387.  
 Abigail, 203, 227,  
 228 (2), 248 (2),  
 370.  
 Andrew, 228.  
 Rev. Andrew, 83.  
 Ann, 100, 369, 391.  
 Anna, 226.  
 Anne, 247.  
 Asa, 209 (3).  
 Barnabas, 227.  
 Benjamin, 216, 226,  
 248, 369.  
 Bethia, 203, 216,  
 225 (2), 226 (2).  
 Damaris, 96, 225,  
 227.  
 Daniel, 208 (2).  
 David, 104, 203 (2).  
 Deborah, 225–227.  
 Dorcas, 203.  
 Dorothy, 203.  
 Gardner, Gardener,  
 Garner, Eben-  
 ezer, 211, 212, (5),  
 213, 216, 228 (2).  
 Edmund, 82, 95 (3).  
 Eliza, 100, 203, 210,  
 387.  
 Elizabeth, 84, (2),  
 100 (4), 201 (4),  
 202 (2), 203 (4),  
 210 (4), 211 (4),  
 216, 226, 227, 233,  
 384, 386, 387.  
 Eunice, 226, 228 (2),  
 248.  
 Frank A., M.D., 81,  
 201, 225, 369, 370.  
 George, 83, 87, 90, 96,  
 97 (3), 100–102,  
 104, 203, 204 (2)–  
 206 (5), 207, 209  
 (2), 210 (4), 211  
 (3), 213, 216, 226,  
 228, 243, 246, 247  
 (2), 248, 370, 387.  
 Lieut. George, 93,  
 99, 204, 207, 208  
 (4), 212.  
 Serg. George, 207 (3).  
 Grafton, 248.  
 Hannah, 100, 203 (3),  
 216, 226, 228, 248,  
 376, 379, 380 (2),  
 385, 387, 391.  
 Henry, 82, 83.  
 Gov. Henry Joseph,  
 83.  
 Hepzibah, 226–228,  
 248.  
 Hope, 228.  
 Hope Macy, 225.  
 Isaac, 83.  
 James, 83, 90, 227  
 (5), 228 (2).  
 Jemima, 248.  
 Jeremiah, 246, 248,  
 369.  
 Jethro, 227.  
 John, 83, 90 (3), 97  
 (2), 100, 208 (2),  
 222, 227, 229 (2),  
 230 (8), 231 (5),  
 232 (2), 233 (3),  
 234 (4), 246, 248  
 (2), 281, 369 (2),  
 381, 384 (4), 391.



- Gardner, Gardener, Gardner, Gardener, Gardner, Gardener,  
 Garner, John, jr., Garner, Peleg, 226, Garner, Sarah, 95,  
 369, 378. 228, 248. 100 (2), 180, 181,  
 John, sen., 378. Peter, 226. 216, 222 (2), 223  
 Capt. John, 79, 109, Priscilla, 100, 228, (2), 224, 225 (3)—  
 113, 128 (3), 220 245, 246 (4)—248 227, 248 (2), 369.  
 (3), 221 (5), 222, (5), 369, 370. Seeth, 101.  
 228 (2), 234 (3), Rachel, 227, 228, 247, Solomon, 226.  
 235 (4), 236 (6)—248. Richard, 81 (2), 83, 95 Susannah, 203, 227,  
 238 (4), 239 (4), —97, 100, 216 (3), 228, 248, 369 (2).  
 240 (2), 241 (7), 217 (2), 218 (7), Thomas, 81—83 (5),  
 242 (6), 243 (5), 219 (4), 220 (2)—(4), 88 (4), 89 (4),  
 244 (2), 245 (5), 222 (6), 223 (4), 90 (5), 92 (5), 93  
 246 (4), 247 (2), 224 (2), 226 (2), (2)—95 (2), 96 (6),  
 282 (2), 284, 288—228, 231, 233—235 97 (2), 98 (2), 99  
 293 (3), 298, 300 (4), 241, 242 (2), (3), 100, 101 (2),  
 (2). 243 (2), 245, 247. 103 (2), 104 (4),  
 Jonathan, 94, 203, Richard, jr., 224, 248, 118, 201 (8)—203,  
 227, 376, 378 (3), 369. 207, 211 (2), 212  
 379 (5), 380, 385 (3), 225, 230, 243,  
 (2)—387. 248, 369, 370 (2),  
 Jonathan, jr., 392. Ruth, 100, 210, 216, 375, 376 (3), 378,  
 Jonathan, 3rd, 392. 226, 228, 247, 248, 381 (3), 385, 388  
 Joseph, 83 (2), 94, 369 (2). 2 (2), 391 (4).  
 97, (2), 100, 102 (3), 207, 224 (2), Thomas, jr., 87, 93,  
 226 (2), 248, 370, 101—103 (7), 203,  
 376, 377 (3), 388 211, 391 (3).  
 (2), 389 (5), 390 Thomas, sen., 93, 100,  
 (3), 391 (2). 101, 103, 104, 206,  
 Capt. Joseph, 388. 222.  
 Lieut. Joseph, 389 Col. Thomas, 83.  
 (2). Lieut. Thomas, 101,  
 Judith, 228 (3). 102, 201, 202, 391.  
 Keziah, 227. William, 226, 248.  
 Leah, 226. William Fairfield,  
 Lois, 248. 380.  
 Love, 228. Gardner's Bridge, 94.  
 Lydia, 226 (2), 369. Gardner's Brook, 94,  
 Margaret, 95 (3), 385,  
 228, 386, 387. Garland (frigate), 258.  
 Mary, 83, 100, 203 Garrison, —, 131, 138,  
 (2), 216, 226, 227, 142.  
 (4), 228 (2), 247, Gaskill, Bethiah, 203.  
 248 (2) 369, 370, Content, 203.  
 383 (2), 384, 386, Jonathan, 203.  
 387 (2). Nathan, 203.  
 Mehitabel, 216, 227, Samuel, 203 (3).  
 247, 369. Samuell, jr., 298.  
 Miriam, 101, 226 (2), Sarah, 203.  
 227 (2), 369. Gayer, Dorcas, 227.  
 Nathaniel, 227, 228 William, 221, 244,  
 (3), 246, 248 (2), 247.  
 369, 370. Gedney, —, 94, 285,  
 Patience, 226, 227 387.  
 (3). Maj., 168.  
 302, 303 (2), 304 (2).

- Gedney, Abel, 388.  
 Abigail, 388.  
 Bartholomew, 201,  
 374, 386-388.  
 Hannah, 379(2), 387,  
 (2), 388 (2).  
 Jonathan, 387.  
 Margaret, 387.  
 Mary, 388.  
 Sarah, 388 (2).  
 Susannah, 387.  
 William, 107, 284,  
 289(2), 294, 379(3),  
 387.  
 Maj. William, 387.  
 George II. (Eng.), 274.  
 George (brig), 146, 152.  
 George Little (brig),  
 149, 160.  
 George Little (ship),  
 250.  
 George Washington  
 (ship), 256, 258.  
 George's Bank, 159.  
 George's Shoal, 46.  
 Germany, 145.  
 Gerrish, Abigail, 409.  
 Benjamin, 103, 121,  
 375, 386, 387.  
 Dorothy, 409.  
 George, 409.  
 Joanna, 175.  
 John, 271, 409 (2).  
 Margery, 271, 409  
 (2).  
 Mary, 172, 409.  
 Samuel, 172.  
 Sarah, 270, 409 (2).  
 Timothy, 278, 409.  
 Col. Timothy, 409.  
 Gerry, Elbridge, 53.  
 Gibbons, —, 265.  
 Gibbs, Sir, 172.  
 Mary, 171.  
 Gibraltar, 15, 28, 77,  
 145, 146 (2), 147,  
 149-151 (4), 153  
 (2), 155 (2), 160,  
 254, 256, 342.  
 Gibraltar Bay, 157.  
 Giddings, Ann, 394.  
 John Colcord, 403.  
 Mary Ellen, 403.  
 Giles, Goiles, Gile, —,  
 120.  
 Bridget, 191.  
 Giles, Goiles, Gile,  
 Edward, 118.  
 Eliezer, 188, 290, 364  
 (2).  
 Elizabeth, 184, 188,  
 189, 191.  
 Ely, 290.  
 Enoch, 395.  
 John, 184, 188, 189,  
 191.  
 Lydia, 364.  
 Mary, 189, 348, 349  
 (2), 360.  
 Mary Hall, 395.  
 Polly Hall, 395.  
 Giles Plain, 109.  
 Gillam, Benjamin, 309  
 (2).  
 Hannah, 309.  
 Gillis, —, 56.  
 Capt., 56 (2).  
 James A., 56.  
 James D., 62 (2), 68.  
 Gilman, Col., 401.  
 Betsey, 394.  
 Biley, 398.  
 Elizabeth, 313, 394.  
 Maj. Ezekiel, 320,  
 393.  
 Hannah, 312, 319 (2),  
 320.  
 James, 312, 319, 395.  
 James, jr., 394.  
 Jane, 271.  
 Joseph, 271.  
 Josiah, 399.  
 Judith, 313.  
 Lois, 394.  
 Mary, 312, 319, 320,  
 393, 398 (2).  
 Moses, 311, 313.  
 Col. Nicholas, 319,  
 398.  
 Sally, 406.  
 Sarah, 319, 320.  
 Theophilus, jr., 394.  
 Capt. Zebulon, 398.  
 Gilmanton (N.H.), 394,  
 395, 398, 399 (2),  
 404, 405.  
 Gingells, —, 115.  
 Girdler, —, 250.  
 George, 61, 63, 67, 71.  
 Glasgow (Scotland),  
 13, 73, 131.  
 Gleaner (ketch), 147.  
 Glide (ship), 157, 160.  
 Gloucester (Mass.), 3,  
 83 (2), 86, 132, 133,  
 146 (2), 149, 151,  
 159, 182, 197, 251,  
 256 (2), 388 (2).  
 Gloucester (schooner),  
 78.  
 Glover, Ebenezer, 112.  
 Gluckstadt (Prussia),  
 39.  
 Glytton, —, 3.  
 Gold, Thomas, 212.  
 Golden Age (brig), 149,  
 152.  
 Goldsmith, —, 258.  
 Mary, 185, 187, 189,  
 193, 197.  
 Goldthwaite, Gold-  
 thright, Goethite,  
 Goldthwayt, —,  
 93, 121.  
 Ezekiel, 233, 293 (4).  
 Samuel, 97, 98, 281.  
 Thomas, 89.  
 Good Hope, Cape of,  
 25.  
 Good Intent (schoon-  
 er), 255.  
 Goodale, Abraham,  
 117.  
 Samuel, 290, 293 (6),  
 294 (6), 350 (2).  
 Goode, Abigail, 100.  
 Goodhue, Elizabeth,  
 361.  
 Goodkin, Dr., 165.  
 Goodridge, S., 145.  
 Goodwin, —, 210.  
 Daniel, 414.  
 Elizabeth, 414.  
 Sally, 280.  
 Gookin, —, 167.  
 Gorce (brig), 341.  
 Gordon, Capt., 341.  
 Gore, Ann, 318.  
 Gorges. Sir Fernando,  
 82.  
 Gorham, Elizabeth, 227.  
 John, 29, 32, 227.  
 Mary, 228.  
 Stephen, 227, 228.  
 Theo., 228.  
 Goslin, Elizabeth, 278.  
 Gossamer (privateer),  
 149.

- Gossippium (brig), 158.  
 Gothland (Sweden), 250.  
 Gott, Bethia, 183.  
   Charles, 183.  
   Lydia, 183.  
 Göttenburg (Sweden), 6, 148 (2), 149, 152, 153 (5), 154 (2), 156, 157 (2), 249, 250 (2), 255, 257, 258, 340.  
 Gould, Goold, —, 205.  
   Betty, 367.  
   Elizabeth, 359 (3), 360.  
   James, 109, 299 (3), 304.  
   Joseph, 360.  
   Lydia, 367.  
   Martha, 100, 359 (4), 360, 367.  
   Thomas, 113, 211, 213 (3).  
 Gourrock (Scotland), 76.  
 Grace, Abigail, 409.  
 Graciosa, Island of (Azores), 11.  
 Grafton, —, 52, 245.  
   Abigail, 101.  
   Elizabeth, 216.  
   Jehoadam, 101.  
   John, 93, 101, 103 (3).  
   Joseph, 79, 229, 231, 243, 245 (2).  
   Joseph, sen., 97, 103.  
   Capt. Joseph, 79, 80 (2).  
   Joshua, 77.  
   Margaret, 101.  
   Mary, 101.  
   Nathaniel, 101.  
   Priscilla, 100, 245 (2), 246 (2), 248.  
   Seeth, 91, 97, 101 (2), 103.  
 Grafton (brig), 3.  
 Graham, —, 254.  
   David, 28, 32.  
 Granary Burying Ground (Boston), 410.  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 261.  
 Grand Banks, 266.  
 Grand Canarie, 26.  
 Grand Turk (privateer), 1, 343.  
 Granger, John, 84.  
   William, 85.  
 Grant, —, 323.  
   Gen., 134, 135.  
   Hannah, 388.  
   James, 388.  
   John, 61, 63, 68, 72.  
 Graves, —, 155, 157, 160, 192.  
   Capt., 344.  
   Dorothie, 192.  
   Mary, 191.  
 Gray, —, 250, 404.  
   Bridget, 361.  
   George, 361 (2).  
   John, 15.  
   Laura, 404.  
   Robert, 395.  
   Susanna, 395.  
   William, jr., 217.  
 Great Britain, 53 (2), 154, 156, 157, 275, 344.  
 Great Island, 266.  
 Green, —, 159, 251, 359.  
   Hannah, 353, 354, 364.  
   Jeremiah, 73.  
   John, 353 (2), 354, 364.  
   Jonathan, 353.  
   Mary, 197, 248, 347.  
   Lient. Nathan, 56.  
   Nathaniel, 248.  
   Susannah, 248, 369 (2).  
   Thomas, 113.  
   William, 354.  
 Greene, —, 253.  
 Greenland (N.H.), 396.  
 Greenleaf, —, 175.  
   Elizabeth, 175.  
   Timothy, 60, 62, 67.  
 Greenock (Scotland), 20, 157.  
 Greenough, Sophia, 400.  
 Greenwood, Grace, 131.  
 Grenada (Spain), 260.  
 Grenada Packett (schooner), 30, 32.  
 Grierson, Esther, 347.  
   Ruth, 347.  
 Griggs, Abigail, 350.  
   Ellenor, 197 (2), 199, 346, 350, 356, 363, 367 (2).  
   Eunice, 363.  
   Isaac, 356.  
   Jacob, 119 (2), 197 (2), 199, 346, 350, 356, 363, 367.  
   Rebecca, 199, 346.  
 Grindal, Lois, 248.  
 Grove, Mary, 272.  
   Sarah, 401.  
 Grove St. (Peabody), 91 (2).  
 Grover, Deborah, 183 (2), 186, 188, 190, 194.  
   Edmund, 187, 362, 364, 368 (2).  
   Capt. Eleazer, 79.  
   Elizabeth, 350.  
   John, 200, 346, 350.  
   John, jr., 346.  
   Josiah, 345.  
   Margaret, 358.  
   Marget, 350.  
   Mary, 178, 179, 181, 189, 358, 362, 364, 368.  
   Nehemiah, 186, 187, 191, 196 (2), 345, 362.  
   Ruth, 186 (2), 187, 189, 191, 196, 345.  
   Sarah, 192, 200 (2), 346, 364 (2).  
   William, 191.  
 Groves, —, 157.  
   Eme, 197.  
   Emma, 192, 194.  
   Freeborn, 191.  
   Hannah, 189, 191, 362, 366 (2).  
   John, 189, 366 (2).  
   Lydia, 364.  
   Nickolas, 189, 191, 362.  
   Peter, 77, 362, 366.  
   Rebecca, 366 (2).  
 Growler (privateer schooner), 253, 343, 344 (2).  
 Guernsey, 72.

- Guerriere (frigate), 145, 151, 154, 256, 341.  
 Gunnison, Judge Elihu, 270.  
   Marjory, 270, 271.  
   Mary, 270.  
   Guppies, 115.  
 Haines, Hannibal, 396.  
 Harriet, 396.  
   Mary Ann Weeks, 406.  
 Halcyon (ship), 250.  
 Hale, —, 170, 271, 410.  
   Eliza, 410.  
   Elizabeth, 271, 358, 361, 410.  
   James, 193.  
   John, 178, 193, 196, 198, 346.  
   Rev. John, 346.  
   Joanna, 194, 198, 352, 356.  
   Rebecca, 178, 358.  
   Robert, 178, 358, 361 (2).  
   Samuel, 196.  
   Sarah, 193, 196, 198, 346 (2).  
 Halifax (N. S.), 11, 17, 36, 50, 56, 68, 73, 146 (2), 147 (3), 149 (12), 150 (2)–152 (2), 153 (2), 154 (3), 155 (5)–157 (2), 158 (4)–160 (3), 249 (2), 251, 252 (4), 255 (3)–258 (3).  
 Hall, —, 25, 41, 63, 256, 312, 406.  
   Ellen, 406.  
   Hannah, 395.  
   James, 31.  
   Joseph, 314.  
   Capt. Kinsley, 310, 311.  
   Mary, 277, 312 (2).  
   Phaltiel, 319.  
   Spencer, 60, 67, 71.  
 Hallowell, —, 63.  
   George A., 46, 60, 65, 73.  
 Hallowell (Me.), 400.  
 Hamilton, —, 51, 329 (2), 331, 332 (4), 333 (2), 334 (3).  
   Col., 331.  
   Paul, 260.  
 Hamilton Hall (Salem), 51.  
 Hammond, —, 29.  
   Elisha, 405.  
   John L., 56 (2).  
   Louisa, 405.  
 Hampshire Co. (Eng.), 162, 214.  
 Hampton, —, 120.  
 Hampton (N. H.), 227, 400.  
 Hampton (schooner), 78.  
 Handy, —, 151, 152, 256.  
 Hannaford, Amos, 396.  
   Hannah, 396.  
 Hannah (schooner), 342.  
 Hanno, 149, 153 (2), 250.  
 Hanscom, —, 151.  
   Hepsibah, 416.  
 Hanson, Julius, 61, 63, 67.  
 Haraden, —, 251.  
 Hardy, Hardey, Hardie, —, 312 (2).  
   Elizabeth, 200.  
   James, 121.  
   Joseph, 101, 231 (2), 232 (3).  
   Mary, 101, 200 (2), 395 (2).  
   Molly, 395 (2).  
   Rebecca, 311, 312.  
   Robert, 200.  
   Samuel, 200.  
   Theophilus, 200.  
 Hare (brig), 152, 153.  
 Harker, Ebenezer, 227.  
   Patience, 227.  
 Harmony Grove Cemetery (Salem), 91, 388.  
 Harper, Capt. Wilson, 400.  
 Harriam, Mary, 405.  
 Harriman, Betty, 394.  
   Elizabeth, 394.  
   Silas, 394.  
 Harris, —, 28, 156.  
   Charles, 61, 63, 67.  
   Elizabeth, 352.  
   John, 32.  
   Joseph, jr., 352.  
   Pardon, 61, 64, 67.  
   Rebecca, 359.  
 Harrison, —, 136.  
 Harrod, John, 113.  
 Hart, Sarah, 359, 360, 364.  
 Hartford (Conn.), 104, 205, 206 (4), 210 (2)–213, 215 (5).  
 Hartford (N. Y.), 397.  
 Harvard College (Cambridge), 50, 163, 164 (2), 171, 173, 273, 276, 387, 410, 411.  
 Harvey, Harvie, Abigail, 349.  
   Anna, 200.  
   Elizabeth, 196.  
   George, 193, 196 (2), 349.  
   Nehemiah, 193.  
   Peter, 200.  
   Rose, 193.  
   Sarah, 193 (2), 200, 349.  
 Harwich (Eng.), 250, 254.  
 Harwood, Henry, 205.  
   John, 385.  
 Haskell, Hascall, Hascol, Haskal, Haskall, Haskel, —, 159, 257.  
   Abigail, 191.  
   Daniel, 345.  
   Ellenor, 197, 199, 346, 350, 356, 363, 367.  
   Elizabeth, 184 (3), 188, 192, 195 (2), 197, 198, 348, 354, 356.  
   Hannah, 184, 185, 187 (2), 188, 190, 192, 194, 196 (2)–199, 345, 354, 356, 357, 361.  
   John, 194, 349.  
   Joseph, 191, 346.  
   Josiah, 194.

- Haskell, Hascall, Hascal, Haskal, Haskell, Judah, 199.  
 Judith, 361.  
 Marget, 349.  
 Mark, 194 (2), 195, 197, 346.  
 Mary, 187, 189, 191, 193, 195-197 (2), 345, 346, 349, 350.  
 Miriam, 101, 199, 212 (2), 349 (2).  
 Robert, 346.  
 Roger, 185, 194 (2), 196, 199, 345, 354 (2), 356, 357, 361.  
 Ruth, 186, 187, 189, 191, 195, 196, 198, 345 (2), 346.  
 Samuel, 185 (2), 191, 193, 195, 197, 199, 348, 350, 353, 355, 357 (2).  
 William, 101, 199, 345 (2), 346, 349, 377.  
 William, jr., 198.  
 William, sen., 199, 349.  
 Robert, 178.  
 Roger, 178, 195.  
 Samuel, 195.  
 Susanna, 178.  
 Hathorne, —, 50, 88, 212.  
 Maj., 98, 389.  
 Ebenezer, 216.  
 Elizabeth, 388.  
 John, 202 (2), 213, 216 (2), 387.  
 Col. John, 50.  
 Joseph, 216.  
 Nathaniel, 216.  
 Rose, 50.  
 Ruth, 216 (2).  
 Sarah, 216.  
 Maj. William, 99 (2).  
 Havana (Cuba), 20, 145-147, 157, 250, 257, 258, 339, 340.  
 Haverhill (Mass.), 129, 132, 135, 137, 143, 144, 193, 397, 402.  
 Hawaii (S. I.), 400.  
 Hawthorne, Hawthorn, —, 132.  
 Major, 88, 204.  
 Nathaniel, 50.  
 Haynes, *see* Haines.  
 Hayes, Rutherford B., 144.  
 Hayward, Haward, Abigail, 350.  
 Deborah, 356.  
 Ebenezer, 351.  
 Elizabeth, 179-182, 184, 186, 188, 191, 196, 198, 345, 352 (2), 355.  
 Ezekiel, 356, 361.  
 Hannah, 188, 351 (2), 352, 358, 361.  
 James, 354.  
 Jonathan, 182.  
 Lydia, 358.  
 Nathaniel, 179 (2)-182, 184, 186, 188, 191, 351 (2), 358, 361.  
 Nathaniel, jr., 352, 356.  
 Nehemiah, 180, 350, 354.  
 Nickolas, 184.  
 Ruth, 350, 354.  
 Samuel, 186.  
 Sarah, 181, 349, 352.  
 Steven, 191.  
 Hazard (sloop of war) 149.  
 Hazelton, Hazzelton, —, 63, 65.  
 Samuel, 60.  
 Hazen, Gen., 396.  
 Head, Capt., 341.  
 Heald, Jeremiah, 371.  
 Healy, Hely, —, 166.  
 Alexander, 29, 32.  
 Heard, *see* Hurd.  
 Heath, Judith K., 407.  
 Hebert, Heberd, Bridget, 345.  
 Dorcas, 345.  
 Elizabeth, 345 (3), 346.  
 Jeremiah, 345, 368.  
 John, 190 (2), 191, 197, 199.  
 Joseph, 345 (2), 346 (2).  
 Hebert, Heberd, Martha, 197.  
 Mary, 368 (2).  
 Rebecca, 346.  
 Ruth, 190, 191 (2), 197.  
 Sarah, 199, 345.  
 Hebert, *see also* Hebert.  
 Hector (ship), 4.  
 Helen (schooner), 254, 255 (2).  
 Helmes, Robert, 308.  
 Helvatus (ship), 250.  
 Helwes, John, 61, 63, 66, 70.  
 Hemans, Priscilla, 412.  
 Henderson, Peter, sen., 120.  
 Stephen, 62, 64.  
 Henfield, Joseph, 379 (2), 386 (2), 387 (3).  
 Mary, 379 (2), 386 (3), 387 (3).  
 Henlopen, Cape, 251.  
 Henry, Cape, 257 (3), 344.  
 Henry (cartel), 56.  
 Hepburn, George, 71.  
 Herald (ship), 157, 160, 341.  
 Herbert, Benjamin, 79.  
 Capt. Benjamin, 79.  
 Herbert St. (Salem), 232 (3), 233.  
 Hercules (schooner), 146.  
 Hercules (ship), 150, 151 (3).  
 "Hermit of Amesbury," 137.  
 Herrick, Herick, Hirsch, —, 118.  
 Abigail, 182, 357, 359.  
 Anna, 187, 360.  
 Benjamin, 188.  
 Daniel, 187, 367.  
 Elizabeth, 182, 192, 194, 198, 280, 345, 346, 350 (2), 353, 355, 357, 359 (2), 360, 364, 367.  
 Ebenezer, 355.  
 Edith, 199.  
 Edward, 351.



- Herrick, Herick, HIR-  
   reck, Elizabeth,  
     179, 195, 350 (2),  
     351, 353 (3), 355,  
     356.  
 Ephraim, 178 (2),  
   180, 182, 184, 187,  
   190.  
 Eunice, 358.  
 Ezekiel, 359.  
 Hannah, 179, 357.  
 Henry, 181, 182, 188,  
   197, 365, 367.  
 Henry, jr., 179, 356,  
   358.  
 James, 367.  
 Joanna, 350, 355.  
 John, 181, 184 (2),  
   186, 187, 194, 200,  
   355 (2), 367.  
 Jonathan, 181, 353,  
   356, 357, 359, 367  
   (2).  
 Joseph, 181, 183, 188,  
   189, 191, 192, 195  
   (2), 199, 350 (2).  
 Joseph, jr., 197, 355.  
 Joseph, sen., 197.  
 Lois, 365.  
 Lydia, 179, 181, 355,  
   356.  
 Martin, 188.  
 Mary, 178-180, 182  
   (5), 184 (2), 186,  
   187 (2), 189 (2)-  
   193, 196, 197 (2),  
   200, 348, 350 (2),  
   354, 355 (2), 358,  
   364, 367.  
 Mary, jr., 188, 195  
   (3).  
 Mary, sen., 199.  
 Mehetable, 359.  
 Rebekah, 359.  
 Rufus, 191.  
 Ruth, 197.  
 Samuel, 184, 347,  
   350, 355, 357, 360  
   (2), 363 (2), 368.  
 Samuel, jr., 359.  
 Sarah, 181-183 (2),  
   347 (2), 350, 355,  
   357, 360, 363, 368.  
 Stephen, 180, 350,  
   351, 353 (2), 355,  
   359, 360, 364.
- Herrick, Herick, Hir-  
   reck, Susannah,  
     358, 365, 367.  
 Thomas, 368.  
 Timothy, 190.  
 Triphena, 192.  
 Triphosa, 189.  
 William, 61, 64, 66,  
   356.  
 Zackarie, 179, 356.  
 Zackariah, 182 (2).  
 Herring, (brig), 342.  
 Hersey, Elizabeth, 313.  
 Hibbert, Abigail, 184,  
   185.  
 Hannah, 183, 192.  
 Hannah Abigail, 184,  
   185.  
 Mary, 345, 348.  
 Hibbert, *see also* He-  
   bert.  
 Hibernia (ship), 340.  
 Hickey, Capt. E. F.,  
   341.  
 Higginson, —, 374,  
   379, 385.  
 Capt., 385.  
 Col., 132.  
 Rev. Francis, 306.  
 Hannah, 209.  
 John, 229, 243, 375  
   (2), 390.  
 John, jr., 213, 374.  
 John, 3rd., 209.  
 Capt. John, 374.  
 Mary, 243.  
 Sarah, 209.  
 Higginson Square  
   (Salem), 104.  
 Hildreth, —, 51 (2).  
 Hill, —, 158.  
 Judge, 279 (2).  
 Capt. James, 393.  
 John, 101 (2).  
 Capt. John, 279.  
 Lydia, 101.  
 Mary, 279.  
 Miriam, 97 (2), 101  
   (2), 199, 349.  
 Sarah, 279, 359, 362,  
   366.  
 Susan, 101.  
 Susanna, 97, 101,  
   212 (2).  
 Thomas, 16.  
 Hilliard, Job, 120, 205.
- Hillsboro (N.H.), 406.  
 Hilton, —, 320.  
 Andrew, 402.  
 Anna, 402 (3).  
 Benjamin, 402.  
 Jemimah, 402.  
 Love, 320.  
 Mary, 398.  
 Mercy, 394 (2).  
 Nancy, 402.  
 Sarah, 398 (2).  
 Hind (bark), 145, 147.  
 Hingham (Mass.), 83  
   (2), 306(2), 307(2).  
 Hirst, —, 272.  
 Elizabeth, 171, 174  
   (2), 272 (2).  
 Grove, 171, 174, 272  
   (2).  
 Jane, 173 (2).  
 Mary, 174, 269, 272  
   (3).  
 William, 106, 109  
   (2), 112, 113, 121,  
   123, 125, 127 (2),  
   202, 272, 285, 287.  
 Hlemmons, Eleanor,  
   278.  
 Hoar, —, 164.  
 Abigail, 351.  
 Ebenezer Rock-  
   wood, 129.  
 Elizabeth, 199, 200,  
   348.  
 Mary, 351.  
 Rebecca, 351.  
 Sarah, 350, 351 (2).  
 William, 350, 351.  
 Hobart, Edmund, sen.,  
   307.  
 Sarah, 307.  
 Hodgdon, Hodgson,  
   Robert, 60, 64, 66.  
 Hodge, Catherine, 351.  
 Hodges, Gamaliel, 114.  
 George, 116.  
 John, 77.  
 Holland, Nathaniel,  
   234.  
 Holland, 6, 82.  
 Holman, Capt. John,  
   340.  
 Holmes, Benjamin, 295.  
 Obadiah, 91 (2), 101.  
 Holmes Hole, 158, 255,  
   339, 344.

- Holt, Sarah, 278.  
 Homan, John, 377.  
     Joseph, 79.  
     Richard, 79.  
     William, 79.  
 Honchine, Mary, 248.  
 Honiton (Eng.), 85.  
 Hooker, —, 214.  
 Hooper, —, 255.  
     Abigail, 366, 367.  
     Andrew, 367.  
     Dorothie, 188.  
     Edward, 187.  
     Elizabeth, 187 (2),  
         188, 347, 351, 356,  
         358, 364.  
     John, 31.  
     William, 187 (2),  
         188, 366 (2), 367.  
     William C., 23.  
 Hopcott, Sarah, 225.  
 Hope (brig), 40, 342.  
 Hope (schooner), 29,  
     32, 38, 69, 70 (2).  
 Hope (ship), 13, 14,  
     15, 342.  
 Hopkins, —, 153,  
     254.  
     Caleb, 61, 64, 66, 70.  
 Horace (ship), 254.  
 Horatio (frigate), 250  
     (2).  
 Horne, Deacon, 97.  
     Eliza, 100, 210.  
     Elizabeth, 100, 203,  
         210 (3), 211 (3).  
     John, 203, 211 (2).  
     Dea. John, 210 (4),  
         211.  
 Hornet (frigate), 257.  
 Hornet (sloop), 251.  
 Horrell, Horrel, Brid-  
     get, 195, 361.  
     Elizabeth, 195, 200,  
         354, 358, 362, 367.  
     Humphrey, 195, 200,  
         354, 358 (2), 362  
         (2), 367.  
     Mary, 367.  
     Samuel, 354.  
     Sarah, 195.  
 "Horseshoe House,"  
     369.  
 Houlton, Benjamin,  
     110.  
     Jacob, 294.  
 Houlton, James, 301,  
     303 (2), 304.  
 Houston-West, Mrs.,  
     —, 131.  
 Howard, Cecil Hamp-  
     den Cutts, 161,  
     265, 409.  
     Jonathan, 115.  
     Nehemiah, 118, 365.  
     Ruth, 365 (2).  
     Samuel, 109.  
 Howard (schooner),  
     156.  
 Howard (ship), 156,  
     157.  
 Howland, —, 156,  
     157, 160, 256.  
 Hubbard, —, 86, 307.  
     Edmund, 308.  
     Hannah, 248.  
 Hubbard, *see also* He-  
     berd, Hebert.  
 Hubbard, Nathaniel,  
     308.  
 Hugget, —, 57.  
     Thomas, 61, 64, 66.  
 Hulen, —, 60, 62, 68,  
     250.  
 Hull, —, 164.  
     Capt., 151, 258.  
     Gen., 155, 256.  
     Hannah, 164 (2),  
         174.  
     John, 164 (2).  
 Hull (Eng.), 256.  
 Humphrey, Hum-  
     phries, Humfres,  
     —, 119, 207, 208,  
         382.  
     David, 330.  
 Hunking, Sarah, 277.  
 Hunter, John, 369.  
     Priscilla, 369.  
 Hunter (privateer  
     brig), 342.  
 Hunter (schooner),  
     149.  
 Hunter (ship), 343.  
 Hurd, Heard, —,  
     257, 259.  
     Sir Isaac, 411, 412.  
     Katharine, 411 (3),  
         412.  
 Hurl Gate, 258, 259 (2),  
     260.  
 Hussey, Abiel, 248.  
 Hussey, John, 227.  
     Martha, 248.  
     Rebecca, 227.  
     Stephen, 248.  
 Hutchings, Hannah,  
     277.  
 Hutchinson, Huchin-  
     son, —, 130.  
     Capt., 255.  
     Ambrose, 113.  
     Benjamin, 118.  
     Joseph, 281, 282 (2).  
     Nathaniel, 291 (2).  
     Richard, 115.  
     Robert, 117.  
     Samuel, 61, 63, 68.  
 Hutton, Richard, 183.  
     Samuel, 183.  
     Rev. William Pep-  
         perell, 174.  
 Hyde, Hide, Timothy,  
     215.  
 Hyperion (frigate),  
     259.  
 Illinois, 261, 396 (4),  
     406 (2), 407 (2).  
 Inca (schooner), 260.  
 India, 327.  
 India St. (Salem), 49,  
 India Wharf (Salem),  
     2.  
 Indian Ocean, 56.  
 Indian (sloop of war),  
     341.  
 Industry (sloop), 79.  
 Ingalls, Collins, 61, 63,  
     67.  
     Ephraim, 217 (2).  
     Stephen, 217 (2).  
 Ingalls' Lane (Salem),  
     217.  
 Ingersoll, Capt., 80 (2).  
     John, 231, 232 (2).  
     Susannah, 49.  
 Ingerson, Dr., 118.  
     Richard, 359.  
     Ruth, 359.  
     Sarah, 359.  
 Ipswich (Mass.), 82.  
     (3), 95 (4), 110,  
     178, 186, 194, 228,  
     230, 303, 360, 371,  
     383, 389.  
 Ipswich River, 102,  
     124, 208, 231, 282,

- Ipswich River, 300(2), 382, 385, 388, 390 (2).
- Ireland, 17, 152, 306, 307.
- Irving, —, 132.
- Isabella (ship), 153, 256.
- Isles of Shoals, 265(2).
- Jachin (schooner), 145.
- Jackson, —, 51, 322, 323.
- Gen., 38.
- Dorothy, 271, 410 (2).
- Eliza, 410.
- Elizabeth, 178-180, 182, 183, 185, 187, 191, 271, 410.
- Dr. George, 269, 271.
- Jane, 271.
- Joanna, 269-271 (2), 278.
- Margery, 271, 409.
- Mary, 271, 409.
- Miriam, 271.
- Sarah, 271.
- Jacobb (ship), 307.
- Jamaica, 77, 79, 80(4), 146, 147 (2)-149, 151, 158, 159, 254, 257, 258.
- James (Duke of York and Albany), 234 (2).
- James, Ann, 394 (2).
- Francis, 418.
- Kinsley, 394 (2).
- Kinsley Hall, 318.
- Lois, 99 (2).
- Mary, 318 (3), 409.
- Mercy, 394 (2).
- James, Fort (New York), 235 (2).
- James (ship), 82.
- James & Charlotte (brig), 11.
- Jane (schooner) 146.
- Jane (ship), 250- 252, 256.
- Janus (ship), 146 (5).
- Jarvis, Charles, M.D., 414.
- Mary Pepperrell, 414.
- Jason (brig), 258.
- Jason (frigate), 149.
- Jaumerx, Sir James, 249.
- Java (brig), 150-152, 156.
- Jay, —, 333, 334, 335 (2).
- Jefferson, —, 322, 326, 329 (2), 330 (2).
- Jefferson (cutter), 150.
- Jefferson (privateer), 148 (2).
- Jefferson (sloop), 6, 17.
- Jeffry, Jefry, Elizabeth, 392.
- William, 311.
- Jeffry's Creek, 216.
- Jenkins, Joanna, 414.
- Mary, 226.
- Matthew, 226.
- Jeremiah (schooner), 157, 259.
- Jeremiah (ship), 250.
- Jersey, Isle of, 37, 49, 69 (2).
- Jerusalem, 82.
- Jesson, —, 39.
- Jewett, Dorothy, 279.
- James, 279.
- Jiggles, William, 229.
- John (brig), 152.
- John (privateer), 10 (2), 11 (6), 145, 252.
- John (ship), 6, 10, 149 (2), 150 (2), 151, 249 (2), 251 (4).
- John & Elizabeth (schooner), 79.
- John Booneyventure (ship), 104.
- Johnson, —, 397.
- Ann, 400.
- Dorothy, 397.
- Elizabeth, 401.
- Francis, 88.
- James, 415.
- Dea. Joseph, 400.
- Levi, 60, 62, 67.
- Mary, 365, 368, 400, 401.
- Sarah, 388, 415.
- Jolly Bacchus (sloop), 79.
- Jones, —, 250.
- Hugh, 103, 381.
- Jordan, Jordon, Abigail, 277, 416.
- Abner, 416.
- Catherine, 416.
- Clement, 277, 416.
- Elizabeth, 400.
- Hannah, 416.
- Jane, 277, 416.
- John, 416.
- Joseph, 277, 416.
- Margery, 416.
- Molly, 415.
- Ralph T., 415.
- Joseph, —, 259.
- Kansas, 136.
- Kantzou, —, 250.
- Kehew, Capt., 18.
- Capt. John, 17 (2).
- Lieut. John, 16.
- Kelly, Shubael, 61, 63, 68.
- Kemball, Deborah, 183.
- Richard, 183.
- Kemp (schooner), 260.
- Keneline, Anna, 183.
- John, 183.
- Kennebec River (Me.), 19, 320.
- Kennestone, —, 283.
- Kenny, 121.
- Kent, Betsey, 401.
- John, 401.
- Kettle, Kittle, —, 119.
- Elizabeth, 198, 345, 348 (2), 352, 355.
- Hannah, 355.
- James, 198, 345 (2), 348, 352, 355.
- John, 198, 352.
- Mary, 198, 345, 349.
- Nathaniel, 198.
- Kezer, Mary, 319.
- Kimball, Abigail, 315 (2).
- James, 230.
- John, 315.
- Capt. Porter, 319.
- Kimball, *see also* Kemball.
- King, —, 254, 257, 340.
- Daniel, 94.
- Edward, 98, 99.

- King, Samuel, 108, 292, 293 (2).  
 King George (packet), 250.  
 King Philip's War, 206, 310.  
 King's Chapel Churchyard, 410.  
 Kingston (Jamaica), 151.  
 Kingston (N. H.), 269, 320, 402.  
 Kirwan, Dr., 54.  
 Kitchins, —, 117.  
 Kittery (Me.), 33, 82, 266, 267 (4), 268, 272 (2) - 274 (2), 275, 277 (2), 413, 415.  
 Kittery Point (Me.), 265, 409.  
 Knapp, —, 156.  
 Knowlton, Nolton, —, 145, 148.  
     Abigail, 367, 368.  
     John, 367 (2).  
     Joseph, 367.  
     Susanna, 354, 365.  
 Knox, —, 329.  
 Koran (ship), 251.  
 Kutusow, 343.  
  
 Ladd, Alice, 319.  
     Daniel, 319 (2).  
     Eunice, 395.  
     Judith, 319.  
     Col. Samuel, 395.  
     Thomas, 395.  
 Lafayette, —, 135, 143, 326, 328, 337.  
 LaGrove, Hannah, 182 (2), 185 (2), 187.  
     Nickolas, 182 (3), 185, 187.  
     Peter, 187.  
     Susannah, 361, 365.  
 LaHogue (ship), 18.  
 Lakeman, Samuel, 61, 64, 67.  
 Lambert, —, 119.  
     Hester, 187, 191.  
     John, sen., 112.  
     Capt. Jonathan, 80.  
 Lampney, Sarah, 398.  
 Lancaster (Mass.), 83.  
 Lancy, Peter, 63, 66.  
  
 Lander, —, 259 (3).  
 Lane, —, 113.  
     Ann, 400.  
 Lansford, John, 232, 233.  
 Lapro, Point, 257.  
 Larcum, Larkum, Abigail, 100, 347, 354, 359.  
     Benjamin, 359.  
     Cornelius, 100, 347, 354 (2), 359.  
     Daniel, 348.  
     David, 359.  
     Jonathan, 347.  
     Joseph, 348.  
     Lucy, 133 (2).  
     Phebe, 348.  
     Rebecca, 350, 357, 362, 367.  
 Lark (ship), 253 (3).  
 Larkin, Joanna, 194, 349, 352, 356.  
     John, 194.  
 Lasca (schooner), 76 (2).  
 Laskin, —, 117.  
 Lathrop, Lawthrop, Capt., 100.  
     Thomas, 388.  
     Capt. Thomas, 115.  
 Laura (brig), 153.  
 Laura (frigate), 152.  
 Laurestina (frigate), 255.  
 Laurestina (ship), 249, 341.  
 Law, —, 117, 119.  
 Lawes, Francis, 88.  
 Lawrence, —, 51, 56.  
 Lewis, 60, 64, 68.  
 Leach, Leech, —, 157.  
     Sarah, 181, 183, 347, 350, 355, 357, 360, 363, 368.  
 Leader (brig), 153.  
 Lear, Consul, 157 (2).  
 Leary, Lary, Daniel, 314.  
 Leavitt, Leavet, Levett, Levit, —, 49 (2), 315.  
     Ann, 311, 312.  
     Dorothy, 312, 315, 316.  
 Leavitt, Leavet, Levett, Levit, James, 11.  
     John, 316.  
     Mary, 315 (2).  
     Moses, 315, 316.  
     Moses, sen., 312.  
     Sarah, 315, 316.  
     Timothy, 312.  
 Leballeglish (Ireland), 307.  
 Lee, —, 259, 339.  
     Abigail, 362.  
     Benjamin, 367.  
     Edward, 355.  
     Henry, 330.  
     John, 61, 64, 66, 198, 353, 355, 362, 367.  
     Joseph, 94, 353.  
     Lydia, 356.  
     Mary, 352.  
     Nathaniel, 362.  
     Ruth, 353.  
     Samuel, 198, 352 (2), 353, 356, 362.  
     Sarah, 198, 367.  
     Thomas, 94 (2).  
 Leeward Islands, 79.  
 Leguira, 15.  
 Leicester (brig), 27, 32.  
 Leicestershire (Eng.), 174.  
 Leighton, —, 279, 280.  
     Abigail, 278.  
     Miriam, 415.  
     Capt. S., 278.  
     William, 415.  
 Leith (Scotland), 254 (2).  
 Lenross, Abraham, 61, 63, 67.  
 Lester (brig), 32.  
 Levant (brig), 158, 259 (2).  
 Leviathan (ship), 251, 341.  
 Levensalor, —, 404 (2).  
 Lewis, Com., 258.  
 Lexington (Mass.), 83.  
 Liberty St., (Salem), 48.  
 Lincoln, —, 138, 323 (4).  
     Abraham, 129.

- Lindall, James, 233, 301, 304.  
 Lindsey, Lindsay, Linsie, —, 292.  
   Capt., 128.  
   Joseph, 61, 63, 67, 72.  
 Lion (ship), 343 (2).  
 Lippincott, Mrs. 131.  
 Lisbon (Portugal) 25, 36, 37, 39, 43, 72, 157, 158, 251, 256, 257, 339 (2), 342-344.  
 Liscomb, —, 117.  
 Liston, Capt., 341.  
 Littlefield, Littlefeild, Eliab, 354 (2).  
   Josiah, 354.  
   Lydia, 354.  
   Nathaniel, 354.  
   Rachel, 354.  
 Livermore, Charitie, 197 (2), 199, 347.  
 Livermore (Me.), 401 (6).  
 Livermore Falls (Me.), 401.  
 Liverpool (Eng.), 11, 17 (2), 24, 25, 42, 43, 71, 72, 148, 149, 150 (4), 152-154, 156 (2), 157, 249, 251 (3), 256 (2), 257, 260 (2), 340, 343, 344.  
 Liverpool (N. S.), 29, 146.  
 Liverpool Packet (privateer), 16, 254, 255, 260 (2).  
 Locker, George, 128 (2), 284.  
 Lodge, Henry Cabot, 165.  
 Logan, George P., 405.  
   Lois, 405.  
 London (Eng.), 13, 24, 25, 28, 38 (2), 40, 41, 43, 45, 46, 69-73 (3), 82, 85, 152, 155 (2), 156 (3), 157 (3), 158, 167, 250 (2), 253 (3), 257, 258, 260, 267, 274 (2), 275, 307 (2), 342-344, 414.  
 London Athenæum, 131.  
 London Company, 86.  
 Londonderry (Ireland) 148, 153.  
 Long Hope, 148, 153.  
 Long Island Sound, 159.  
 Longfellow, —, 145.  
 Longstaff, —, 119.  
 Lord, —, 389.  
 Lord Wilmington (brig), 155.  
 Lord Wilmington (cartel), 154 (2).  
 Loring, Edward Greeley, 142.  
 Lottery (schooner), 353.  
 Louisa (brig), 155.  
 Louisbourg (C. B.), 174, 273-275, 280, 320, 411.  
 Lovejoy, —, 142.  
 Lovelace, Loflase, Col., 237.  
   Gov. Francis, 220 (2), 234 (2), 235 (2).  
 Lovell, John, 248.  
   Priscilla, 248.  
 Lovett, Lovet, Lovit, —, 153.  
   Abigail, 200, 351, 354.  
   Abraham, 368.  
   Anna, 361, 363, 367.  
   Annis, 350 (2), 352, 355, 357, 368.  
   Benjamin, 188, 361 (2), 363, 367.  
   Bethia, 178, 179, 181, 183 (2), 188 (2), 190 (2), 191, 196, 199, 346, 350, 351, 354, 357, 359 (2), 360.  
   Ebenezer, 361.  
   Elizabeth, 182 (2), 189, 198, 193.  
   Grace, 357.  
   Hannah, 350.  
   Israel, 367.  
   Jane, 358.  
   Joanna, 354.  
   John, 77, 178, 188, 190, 193, 198, 351,  
 Lovett, Lovet, Lovit, John, 354, 358, 360, 363.  
   John, jr., 178, 179, 181, 183, 364.  
   Capt. John, 78, 79.  
   Joseph, 182, 187, 189, 193, 353 (3), 361.  
   Josiah, 179, 351, 364.  
   Katherine, 200, 353 (2), 362.  
   Lydia, 354.  
   Mary, 187, 198, 351 (2), 354, 358, 360, 364.  
   Noah, 363.  
   Prudence, 358, 363, 366 (2).  
   Robert, 353.  
   Samuel, 183, 358 (2), 363, 366.  
   Sarah, 350.  
   Simon, 178, 189, 350, 352 (2), 353, 355, 357, 368.  
   Susanna, 178.  
   Thomas, 181, 351, 354, 357, 359.  
   Thomas, jr., 357.  
   William, 355.  
 Low, Lowe, —, 150, 151, 155, 156.  
   Lucy, 278.  
   Mary, 358, 368.  
   Sarah, 200, 346, 364.  
   Susannah, 360, 361, 364.  
 Lowell (Mass.), 207, 371.  
 Lowell St. (Peabody), 90.  
 Lower Cabot (Vt.), 408.  
 Lucas, Ann, 367.  
   Anne, 363.  
   Daniel, 398.  
   Hannah, 398.  
   Rebecca, 351.  
   Lucy (brig), 17.  
   Ludlow, —, 51, 56.  
   Luff, John, 204.  
   Lunderona, 250.  
   Lyford, Lieford, Liford, —, 305 (4), 395, 396, 403.



- Lyford, Lieford, Lyford, Lieford, Lyford, Lieford.  
     Liford, Abigail, Liford, Eliphalet  
         315 (2), 318, 319, Giddings, 403.  
         394, 403, 404. Eliza Ann, 404.  
 Adaline Shepard, Elizabeth, 312 (3),  
     405. 313 (5)-315 (3),  
 Albert, 406, 407. 318 (2), 393 (3),  
 Albert E., 407. 394 (2), 400-402,  
 Albina, 404. 406, 407.  
 Alfred, 407. Ellen, 406.  
 Alice, 320 (2). Elsey, 320.  
 Almira, 399. Emmeline, 405.  
 Amos Cogswell, 403. Epaphras Kibby, 397.  
 Ann, 307 (4), 311, Eugene Abbott, 407.  
     312, 318, 394, 395, Eunice, 395.  
     403, 404. Ezekiel, 397.  
 Anna, 319, 394, 400, Fifield, 396 (2), 407,  
     402 (2), 403. 408 (3).  
 Anne, 320, 400. Flora, 407.  
 Augustus, 407. Flora A., 407.  
 Aurelia, 398. Francis, 305, 308 (7),  
 Benjamin, 318. 309 (6), 311 (7),  
 Betsey, 394, 397, 398, 312 (4), 313, 315,  
     401, 402 (2), 404. 316, 318 (2), 319  
 Betsey Cogswell, (3), 320 (3), 393 (6),  
     403 (2). 394 (3), 395 (2),  
 Betty, 393 (3), 394. 396 (2), 397 (2),  
 Biley, 316 (2), 317 398 (5), 399 (3),  
     (2)-319 (2), 320, 400 (2), 401 (4),  
     394, 395, 397 (2), 402 (3), 404 (3),  
     399, 404 (2), 405 405 (2), 406 (3),  
     (2), 406. 407 (3).  
 Biley Dudley, 397, Francis William,  
     320, 397. 401.  
 Caroline, 407. Frank, 407.  
 Catharine, 406. Frederick Bartlett,  
 Celinda, 408. 407.  
 Charlotte, 400, 401, Gideon Colcord, 402.  
     407. Gilman, 405.  
 Comfort, 399 (2). Hannah, 315 (2), 319,  
 Cordelia, 406. 395, 396, 398, 402,  
 Cynthia, 404. 404.  
 David, 314, 315, 319 Hannah Badger, 403.  
     (2), 396, 397, 407 Harriet, 396, 399, 405,  
     (2). 407.  
 Deborah, 311, 312, Harriet A. R., 407.  
     394, 399, 402-404. Helen, 403.  
 Dearborn, 407. Henry, 397.  
 Dolly, 397. Henry Augustus,  
 Dorothy, 315 (2), 399.  
     320, 394, 397 (2), Henry S., 404.  
     399, 401. Isaac, 408.  
 Dudley, 393, 394 (2), Jacob, 305.  
     395, 397, 399 (3), James, 394 (2), 395,  
     400, 404. 397, 403 (3), 404  
 Eleazer, 405. (2).

- Lyford, Lieford, Lieford, Sarah Ann Kent, 406.  
 Sophia, 400.  
 Stephen, 311, 312 (3), 315, 316 (3), 317 (2)-320 (3), 393 (3), 397 (2), 398 (5), 399 (5), 400 (2), 401 (3), 402 (2).  
 Stephen Carr, 398.  
 Sukey, 397.  
 Susan, 402, 405, 407.  
 Susan E., 407.  
 Susanna, 315 (2), 395, 396 (2), 397, 399.  
 Theophilus, 317 (5), 318 (2), 393, 394 (3), 402 (2).  
 Theophilus Wiggin, 398 (2).  
 Thomas, 311, 312 (2), 313 (4), 314 (5), 315 (4), 318 (4), 319 (5), 394 (4), 395 (3), 396 (3), 397, 399, 402 (3), 403 (6), 404 (5), 405 (3), 406 (5), 407 (4).  
 Lt. Thomas, 408.  
 Thomas Dearborn, 396 (2), 406.  
 Tirzah, 394.  
 Vashti P., 406.  
 Washington, 397.  
 William, 320, 399.  
 William Gilman, 398, 406.  
 Winthrop Dearborn, 396, 407 (2).  
 Wright Chamberlain, 406.  
 Zebulon, 395, 405.
- Lyford's Liking, 306 (6).  
 Lyford Mill, 319.  
 Lyn, Ellen, 178.  
 Lynch, James, 209.  
 Lyndall, —, 230.  
 James, 108, 303.  
 Lynde, Benjamin, 172.  
 Lyndsey, —, 295.  
 Eliezer, 114.
- Lynn (Mass.), 105, 109 (2), 110, 125 (3), 126 (2), 127, 151, 160, 186-188, 192, 208 (2), 229 (6), 230, 251, 285 (3), 286 (3), 290, 294 (4), 295, 297, 301, 303, 340, 371 (2), 373.  
 Lynn (privateer), 151.  
 Lynnfield (Mass.), 90, 207.  
 Lynx (schooner), 260.  
 Lyon (ship), 250.
- Macalla Roads, 4.  
 MacCleod, Helen, 403.  
 McClure, —, 397.  
 Louisa, 397.  
 Macedonian (frigate), 256 (4), 257 (3)-259 (2), 260.  
 Machum, John, 114.  
 McIntire, John, 20.  
 Mackintire, Mackentire, Daniel, 297.  
 Thomas, 113, 299.  
 Mackrell Cove (Beverly), 216, 228.  
 McLeod, Capt., 341.  
 Macy, —, 225 (2), 226, 237, 239, 248.  
 Alice, 227.  
 Bethiah, 225 (2)-227.  
 Deborah, 226 (2), 227 (2).  
 Jabez, 227.  
 John, 226 (2), 227 (2).  
 Mary, 227.  
 Richard, 227.  
 Sarah, 225, 226 (2), 227.  
 Thomas, 219 (2), 220, 225-227, 234, 242.  
 Madeira, 24, 30, 38, 39, 43 (2), 72, 80, 145.  
 Madison, —, 322, 324, 329, 330 (2), 331 (5), 332 (6), 333.  
 John, 61, 63, 68.  
 Madocawando (schooner), 148.

- Madrid (Spain), 335.  
 Magdalin (ship), 150.  
 Maguine (ship), 257.  
 Maidstone (frigate),  
     154, 252, 255, 341.  
 Maidstone (ship), 152,  
     153, 160.  
 Main St., (Salem),  
     378, 390-392.  
 Maine, 18, 82, 83, 265  
     (2), 267 (2), 272,  
     275, 277 (3), 279,  
     398, 400 (4), 401  
     (3), 403, 404 (2),  
     405 (3), 406, 410,  
     415 (3), 416.  
 Maine Historical So-  
     ciety, 82 (2).  
 Malaga, 28, 36, 68, 150.  
 Mallet, Elizabeth, 353,  
     355, 358, 366.  
     Grace, 100, 347, 350.  
 Malster, Anna, 367.  
     Mary, 367.  
     William Dodge, 367.  
 Malta, 150, 151, 157,  
     160.  
 Manchester (Mass.),  
     198, 216, 354 (3)-  
     356, 362 (2), 365,  
     367 (2), 371, 388.  
 Manilla, 158, 258.  
 Manning, Capt., 77.  
     Capt. Benjamin, 80.  
     Elizabeth, 374.  
     Jacob, 285 (2), 287,  
     294, 295, 297, 298  
     (2).  
     Nicholas, 374.  
 Mansfield, —, 152,  
     230.  
     Bethia, 187-189, 192,  
     194, 198, 349, 351,  
     355, 357.  
     Deborah, 197, 199,  
     347, 348, 353, 369.  
     Hannah, 186, 188,  
     189, 192, 195, 198,  
     356.  
     Paul, 233.  
 Marble, Samuel, 111.  
 Marblehead (Mass.),  
     10 (2), 47, 50, 54,  
     76, 85, 100, 147 (2),  
     250 (2), 257, 292,  
     295, 297, 342, 346.  
 Marblehead (Mass.),  
     349, 363, 371, 381,  
     389.  
 Marcella Roads, 5.  
 March, Rev. Edmund,  
     271, 409.  
     John, 389.  
 Mary, 270 (2), 271,  
     409.  
     Susan, 409.  
 Margaret (indian),  
     245.  
 Margaret (brig), 17.  
 Margaret (ship), 3.  
 Maria (ship), 343.  
 Maria The<sup>a</sup> (ship),  
     156.  
 Mark (ship), 157.  
 Market House (Sa-  
     lem), 51.  
 Market St. (Salem),  
     51, 217.  
 Marmont, —, 156 (2).  
 Marquis (ship), 152.  
 Marquis De Someru-  
     elos (ship), 146.  
 Marseilles (France),  
     47, 342.  
 Marsh, Ebenezer, 113.  
     Zachariah, 382.  
 Marsh, *see also* March.  
 Marshall, Marshal,  
     —, 120.  
     Chief Justice, 333  
     (2).  
     Agnes, 368.  
     Hawley, 368.  
     Joseph, 226.  
     Joseph Webb, 203.  
     Mary, 226.  
     Richard, 368.  
 Marston, Marsten,  
     Benjamin, 111.  
     John, 118, 374.  
     Nathaniel, 62.  
 Marten (brig), 341.  
 Martha (schooner),  
     23, 31.  
 Martha's Vineyard,  
     244, 246, 247 (2),  
     248, 260, 339, 340,  
     344 (3).  
 Martin, Nathaniel, 64.  
 Mary (barque), 159.  
 Mary and Eliza (ship),  
     259, 260, 340.  
 Maryland, 78-80.  
 Maryland (ship), 250.  
 Maskoll, John, 117.  
 Mason, Capt., 79.  
     Abigail, 388.  
     Arthur, 213.  
     Robert Tuffton, 310.  
     Samuel, 61, 63, 67,  
     70.  
     Capt. Thomas, 52.  
     79.  
 Mason's and Dixon's  
     Line, 138.  
 Massachusetts, 51 (2),  
     81, (2), 83 (2), 85,  
     86 (2), 132 (2),  
     174 (2), 193, 210,  
     214, 225, 236, 237,  
     244 (2), 270 (2),  
     271 (2), 274 (3),  
     276, 279 (2), 280,  
     305, 309, 310, 315,  
     321, 339, 370 (2),  
     371, 373, 388, 389,  
     397, 398, 400 (2),  
     402, 404, 406, 410,  
     411.  
 Massachusetts Bay,  
     82 (2), 173.  
 Massachusetts Bay  
     Colony, 86, 87, 101  
     (2), 204.  
 Massachusetts His-  
     torical Society,  
     53, 165.  
 Massey, Masey, Mas-  
     sie —, 118.  
     Jeffrey, 86, 88 (2),  
     207.  
     Nathaniel, 116 (2).  
 Masters, Marsters,  
     John, 119.  
     Lydia, 354.  
     Nathaniel, 354.  
 Mather, —, 165, 167,  
     171.  
     Capt., 340 (2).  
     Cotton, 244.  
     Rev. Increase, 210.  
     S., 172.  
 Maul, —, 117.  
 Mauritius, 4.  
 Mauritius (ship), 4, 5.  
 Maverick, Moses, 89.  
 Maxwell, Alexander,  
     182.

- Maxwell, James, 416.  
 Nancy, 416.  
 Samuel, 182.  
 May, —, 131.  
 May, Cape, 342.  
 Mayflower (ship), 81.  
 Mayhew, —, 236, 240  
 (2).  
 Matthew, 238.  
 Thomas, 239 (2).  
 Meacom, Mechim,  
 Lieut. Ebenezer,  
 56.  
 John, 120.  
 Medford (Mass.), 276.  
 Mediterranean Sea, 50,  
 146 (2), 147, 152,  
 267.  
 Mellen, Henry, 280.  
 Martha Wentworth,  
 280.  
 Mendham (Mass.),  
 232.  
 Mendum, Mary, 415.  
 Mentor (ship), 148 (2),  
 250.  
 Mercantile Bank (Sa-  
 lem), 218.  
 Mercator (ship), 155.  
 Merchant (ship), 153.  
 Meredith (N. H.), 398.  
 Merrill, —, 393.  
 Sarah, 393.  
 Merrimac River, 133,  
 230 (2).  
 Merrimack (ship), 249.  
 Messervey, Meservy,  
 Mezarvy, —, 160.  
 Ephraim, 61, 64, 65.  
 Meteor (schooner),  
 159.  
 Middle Precinct (Pea-  
 body), 105.  
 Middlesex Co. (Mass.),  
 168, 234.  
 Middlesex (ship), 251.  
 Middleton (N. H.), 298,  
 320.  
 Middletown (Conn.),  
 215.  
 Miles, Joseph, 375.  
 Mill Plaine (Salem),  
 109.  
 Miller, —, 148.  
 Charles Kingsbury,  
 261.  
 Miller, Henry, 61, 64,  
 66.  
 James, 43.  
 John, 72.  
 Millett, Charles, 60, 62,  
 68.  
 Milne, James, 71.  
 Minerva (frigate), 249.  
 Minerva (ship), 152,  
 153, 250.  
 Minneapolis (Minn.),  
 405.  
 Minnesota, 405, 406  
 (2).  
 Minorca, 342.  
 Mississippi River, 138.  
 Mocha, 3 (3), 4 (4), 5,  
 18, 160.  
 Mohawk (ship), 249.  
 Molly (schooner), 79.  
 Monk (ship), 153 (2).  
 Monroe, —, 322, 333.  
 Montaug Point, 153,  
 256, 340.  
 Montevideo, 146, 158,  
 254.  
 Montgomery (Ala.),  
 262.  
 Montgomery (brig),  
 151, 158 (2).  
 Montgomery (priva-  
 teer), 152, 339.  
 Montgomery (ship),  
 154 (2), 156, 340,  
 342, 343.  
 Monticello (ship), 257.  
 Montrose (Scotland),  
 411.  
 Montserrat, Island of,  
 79 (2).  
 Moody, —, 271, 409.  
 Rev., 272.  
 Edmund, 409.  
 Mary, 271, 409.  
 Mooney, Col. Hercules,  
 400.  
 Moore, —, 389.  
 Capt. Daniel, 400.  
 John, 88.  
 More, Christian, 101.  
 Richard, 101.  
 Morgan, —, 339.  
 Abigail, 359 (2).  
 Ann, 359.  
 Anna, 347, 350, 353,  
 357 (2), 363, 365.  
 Morgan, Anne, 193.  
 Bethia, 359.  
 Deborah, 359 (2).  
 Deborah, jr., 354.  
 Ellenor, 366.  
 Elizabeth, 193, 350,  
 354, 358, 360.  
 Jonathan, 362.  
 Joseph, 359 (2).  
 Joseph, jr., 359, 362,  
 366.  
 Joseph 3d., 358, 360.  
 Luke, 357, 364 (2).  
 Lydia, 358.  
 Martha, 368.  
 Mary, 359, 365, 368  
 (2).  
 Nicholas, 352.  
 Priscilla, 347.  
 Rebekah, 360.  
 Robert, 347, 350, 352,  
 357, 359, 364 (2),  
 368.  
 Samuel, 193.  
 Sarah, 359 (2), 362,  
 366.  
 Susanna, 357, 364.  
 William, 357.  
 Morgiana (ship), 255,  
 341.  
 Morgridge, Mogridge,  
 Joseph, 60, 64, 66,  
 72.  
 Morgridge, *see also*  
 Mugridge.  
 Moriarty, —, 256.  
 Morong, Thomas, 77.  
 Capt. Thomas, 77, 78.  
 Morrill, Morrell, John,  
 394.  
 Liberty, 394.  
 Mary, 226, 227, 362,  
 363, 366.  
 Sarah, 360, 363, 368.  
 Morris, Gov., 333, 335.  
 Morrison, Ann, 395.  
 Ebenezer, 395.  
 James, 26.  
 Capt. James, 32.  
 Morse, Jonathan, 186.  
 Mary, 186 (2).  
 Samuel, 401.  
 Sarah, 401.  
 Moscow (Russia), 253,  
 257, 258, 260, 339,  
 343.



- Moseley, —, 157.  
 Motanahomah, Desire (indian), 244.  
 Mould, Edward, 217 (3).  
 Moulton, Abigail, 100.  
   Ebenezer, 116, 299.  
   John, 299 (2), 300 (2), 303.  
   Miriam, 100, 192(2), 194, 196.  
   Robert, 113, 299, 382.  
   Robert, jr., 100, 207.  
   Robert, sen., 204, 205, 372.  
 Mt. Vernon (Me.), 400.  
 Mount Vernon (ship), 148(3), 54, 256(2).  
 Mower, Richard, 101.  
 Mowry, Mory, —, 117.  
 Mudge, —, 251.  
 Mugridge, —, 416.  
   Sally, 416.  
 Mugridge, *see also* Morgridge.  
 Mulcarter, Capt., 255.  
 Mulcaster, —, 341.  
 Muntine (sloop), 155.  
 Museum of Fine Arts (Boston), 413.  
 Mutine (brig), 341.  
 Myrick, Sarah, 400.  
 Nancy (negro), 316.  
 Nantasket (Mass.), 86, 306 (2), 307.  
 Nantasket Roads, 257.  
 Nantucket (Mass.), 83, 146, 153, 218 (6), 219 (6), 220 (6), 221 (8), 222 (5), 223 (4)—225 (2), 226, 227 (2), 228, 232 (3), 233 (2), 234 (6)—236 (2), 237—239 (2), 240 (2), 241 (4), 242 (6), 243 (9), 244 (9), 245 (10), 246 (3), 247 (2), 248 (2), 249, 259, 369 (3).  
 Nantz (France), 159, 259, 260, 340 (2).  
 Naples (Italy), 152, 155, 254.  
 Napoleon I., 140, 253, 260.  
 Nashua (N.H.), 406(2).  
 Nashville (Tenn.), 261 (3), 262 (4), 263 (2), 264.  
 Nassau (Bahamas), 344.  
 National Era, 131.  
 National Intelligencer, 54.  
 Naumkeag (Salem), 306 (2), 307.  
 Naumkeag River, 86.  
 Nautilus (brig), 145 (2), 149, 153.  
 Navigator (ship), 250.  
 Neal, Neale, Jonathan, 119, 349.  
   Joseph, 117.  
   Robert, 112.  
   Sarah, 394.  
 Needham, —, 114, 385.  
   Anthony, 90, 92, 99, 385.  
   Isaac, 113.  
   Miss S. J. C., 90.  
 Neptune (schooner), 79.  
 Never, Jack, 245 (2).  
 New Bedford (Mass.), 160, 256.  
 New Castle (N. H.), 266, 269 (3), 270, 278, 279 (2), 280.  
 New England, 9, 80, 81 (2), 82, 85, 86, 131, 135, 139, 142, 161, 162 (2), 163, 173, 177, 204, 221, 225, 228, 234 (2), 244, 265, 267, 272, 275, 308, 309 (2), 310 (4), 311, 313, 314, 369, 375, 385, 387, 389, 410, 412, 413.  
 New Galen (ship), 153 (2).  
 New Gloucester (Me.), 415.  
 New Hampshire, 16, 142, 227, 255, 269—271, 274, 277, 278, 280 (5), 305, 310 (4), 311(5), 312(2), New Hampshire, 313 (2), 314, 316, 319 (3), 320 (3), 393 (3), 394, (4), 395 (6), 396 (7), 397 (3), 398 (7), 400 (3), 401 (2), 402, 404 (3), 405 (2), 406 (6), 407 (7), 408 (2), 409 (2), 416.  
 New Haven (Conn.), 211, 412 (2).  
 New Ipswich (N. H.), 396.  
 New London (Conn.), 150, 256, 343, 344.  
 New Orleans (La.), 155, 160, 256, 259, 260, 340.  
 New Orleans, Battle of, 38.  
 New York, 174, 244.  
 New York (N. Y.), 1, 2 (3), 4, 17, 18, 76 (2), 82 (2), 131, 145—149 (4), 150 (3), 152, 153 (2), 154 (2), 155 (3), 156 (4), 157 (2), 159, 160, 219 (4), 220 (3), 235 (4), 236 (2), 238, 239 (2)—241 (2), 249 (3), 250 (3), 251 (2), 252 (2), 253—255 (2), 256 (4), 257 (3), 258 (3), 259 (3), 260 (6), 274, 329, 333, 339, 340 (3), 342 (3), 343 (3), 344 (3).  
 Newbury (Mass.), 162 (4)—164, 167.  
 Newbury (Vt.), 396.  
 Newbury St. (Salem), 378, 380.  
 Newburyport (Mass.), 90, 147 (2), 148, 155, 156, 160, 173, 249, 250 (3), 253, 409.  
 Newcomb, Sarah, 101.  
 Newfields (N. H.), 402.  
 Newfoundland, 13, 17 (4), 18, 27(2), 149.



- Newfoundland, 158, 265.  
 Newmarch, Dorothy, 276 (3).  
 John, 100.  
 Rev. John, 267, 276.  
 Joseph, 276.  
 Martha, 100 (2), 185, 186, 188, 189, 191, 192, 195, 197, 345.  
 Mary, 276, 414.  
 New Market (N. H.), 317 (2), 318 (2), 320 (4), 394, 398 (2), 399 (2), 402.  
 Newport (R. I.), 83, 159, 257, 339, 340 (2).  
 Newton (Mass.), 271.  
 Ney, —, 343.  
 Nichol, Prof., 131.  
 Nichols, —, 156, 255.  
 Capt., 147, 252.  
 Edward, 217.  
 Elizabeth, 217.  
 Col. Moses, 397, 408.  
 Nickanose (Indian), 222.  
 Noble, Richard, 312.  
 Capt. Robert, 413.  
 Norfolk (Va.), 159, 250, 253, 254 (2), 258 (2), 343 (2), 344.  
 Norfolk Co. (Mass.), 389.  
 Norris, John, 218.  
 North Carolina, 79, 80 (2), 256, 258 (2).  
 North Church (Salem), 48.  
 North Fields (Salem), 92, 94, 116-118 (2), 119 (2), 120 (3), 287, 381, 389.  
 North Hampton (N. H.), 305.  
 North Meeting House (Salem), 51.  
 North Providence, (R. I.), 153.  
 North River (Salem), 376, 390.  
 North St. (Boston), 411.  
 North St. (Salem), 48, 370.  
 Northfield (N. H.), 395 (4), 396 (3), 403 (2), 406 (2), 408.  
 Norton, Mary, 365, 367.  
 Norway, 250 (2), 255, 258.  
 Norwell, Lydia, 363.  
 Norwell, *see also* Nowell.  
 Nova Scotia, 29.  
 Nowell, Hannah, 278.  
 Jane Pepperrell, 278.  
 Col. John, 278.  
 Lydia, 354, 356, 360, 366.  
 Mary, 278.  
 Noyes, Gen., 135.  
 Sarah, 193, 196, 198, 346.  
 Noyes (ship), 252.  
 Nurss, Jonathan, 110.  
 Nute, Joshua, 61, 64, 66.  
 Nymph (frigate), 154, 251, 252 (2), 255.  
 Nymph (ship), 341.  
 Oak Knoll (Danvers), 144.  
 Ober, Obers, Abigail, 184, 186, 188, (2), 189, 197, 347, 353.  
 Ann, 359.  
 Anna, 184, 347, 350, 353, 357, 363, 365.  
 Benjamin, 197.  
 Elizabeth, 186, 359, 363, 368.  
 Hannah, 350 (2), 353, 356, 360, 364 (2), 366 (2).  
 Hezekiah, 189, 363, 365.  
 Israel, 360.  
 John, 194, 350, 353, 356 (2), 360, 364, 366.  
 Nicholas, 194.  
 Richard, 184, 186, 188, 189, 197, 347.  
 Samuel, 347, 365.  
 Ocean (ship), 154.  
 Ochtolony, Alexander, 411, 412.  
 Capt. David, 271, 411 (3), 412.  
 Ochtolony, Sir David, 412 (3).  
 Gilbert, 412.  
 Katharine, 271, 411 (2), 412.  
 Ocracock (N. C.), 258.  
 Oder, Anthony, 226.  
 Sarah, 226.  
 Ohio, 142, 262.  
 "Old Glory," 261 (3), 262 (8), 263 (3), 264.  
 Old South Church (Boston), 166, 169, 312.  
 Olmstead, Nicholas, 215.  
 Olney, Thomas, 87.  
 Oporto (Spain), 25, 40 (2).  
 Oriental (brig), 259.  
 Orne, —, 153.  
 Dea., 119 (2).  
 Benjamin, 119.  
 Joshua, 119.  
 Josiah, 209 (3).  
 Capt. Josiah, 80.  
 Samuel, 77, 79.  
 Timothy, 77 (2), 78 (3), 79 (4), 80, 114.  
 Timothy, jr., 77, 78 (4), 79.  
 W., 343.  
 Orpheus (frigate), 158, 255, 341.  
 Orpheus (ship), 160, 341.  
 Orshard (Russia), 342.  
 Osborne, Osburne, John, 115, 118.  
 Samuel, 116.  
 William, 114, 118.  
 William, jr., 116.  
 Osgood, —, 56, 148 (2), 155, 156, 250, 258.  
 Benjamin, 78.  
 Ebenezer, 21.  
 Capt. Peter, 106-108, 110, 112, 113, 116, 121, 122, 125, 126 (2), 127 (3), 281 (2), 284, 288 (2), 291-300, 302, 303 (2), 304 (2).

- Osterman, Gabriel, 61, 63, 66.  
 Overs, Abigail, 182.  
   John, 182.  
   Richard, 182.  
 Oxe, Robert, 104.  
 Oxfordshire (Eng.), 305.  
 Ozmonton (Eng.), 81.  
 Pacific (ship), 254, 256 (2).  
 Packer, Hannah, 370.  
 Pactolus (ship), 160.  
 Paddock, Paddack, Alice, 227.  
   Eliphalet, 222.  
   Joseph, 225, 227.  
   Sarah, 225, 227.  
 Page, William C., 62.  
   Dr. William C., 60, 68.  
 Pahoganat (Martha's Vineyard), 244.  
 Paine, Elizabeth, 100, 384.  
 Palfrey, Andrew, 61, 63, 68.  
 Palmer, Charlotte, 401.  
   Sir George, 174.  
   Humphrey, 401.  
   Mary, 117.  
   Richard, 117.  
 Palsgrave, Anne, 178.  
 Panther Shoal, 4.  
 Panther (brig), 4 (3).  
 Para (Brazil), 40.  
 Paragon (brig), 17.  
 Paris (France), 54, 134, 260, 340, 342, 343 (2).  
 Parish, Rev., 51.  
 Parker, —, 111, 142.  
   Capt., 341.  
   Abigail, 375.  
   Eben, 406.  
   Mary, 194, 196, 199, 347, 353, 356.  
   Sally, 416.  
   Sarah, 406.  
   Rev. Thomas, 163.  
   William, jr., 318.  
 Parkman, Parkeman, —, 131.  
   Deliverance, 386, 387 (2).  
 Parkman, Parkeman, Margaret, 385–387 (2).  
   Samuel, 387.  
 Parlour, Mary, 359.  
 Parnell, Parnall, Benjamin, 285, 286, 362, 365, 368 (2).  
   Martha, 365.  
   Mary, 362 (2) 365, 368.  
 Parr, Par, William, 85.  
 Parry, Rev. Edward St. John, 174.  
 Parsons, —, 136, 175, 267, 271, 409, 410 (2), 411.  
   Dr., 413.  
   Abigail, 175, 279.  
   Chief Justice Theophilus, 171.  
   Dr. Usher, 275 (3).  
   William, 279.  
 Pascasek (Exeter), 312 (2).  
 Paseo, Capt., 341.  
 Patch, Benjamin, 180, 361 (2), 365.  
   Brackenbury, 365.  
   Elizabeth, 177 (3), 178, 180, 187, 189, 190, 193, 197, 347, 361.  
   Ellenor, 185.  
   Hannah, 100, 365.  
   James, 100 (2), 186, 360, 363 (2), 365.  
   John, 177 (3), 178, 180, 193, 197, 361.  
   Jonathan, 360.  
   Mary, 178, 185–187, 189, 191, 193.  
   Nicholas, 178, 361.  
   Priscilla, 361.  
   Rebecca, 360, 363, 365.  
   Richard, 177, 185, 187 (2), 189, 193, 197.  
   Robert, 189.  
   Sarah, 100, 178.  
   Susannah, 361, 365.  
   Thomas, 178 (2), 186.  
   William, 178.  
 Patriot (bark), 157, 160.  
 Patten, Daniel, 60, 62, 65.  
 Patterson, Hans, 61, 64, 66.  
   Harriet, 405.  
   James, 69.  
   Louis, 405.  
 Pax (brig), 342.  
 Peabody, Mrs. Francis, 57.  
   Mrs. George, 57.  
   George L., 145, 249, 339.  
   J., 259.  
   Joseph, 146, 378.  
   Col. Stephen, 400.  
 Peabody (Mass.), 91, (2), 93, 94, 383.  
 Peabody Square (Peabody), 94.  
 Peach, John, 60, 62, 67.  
 Peal, George, 115.  
 Pease, Peese, —, 117.  
   John, 99.  
   Robert, 95, 97, 98.  
   Stephen, 226.  
 Peaslee, Martha E., 404.  
 Peck, Col., 52.  
 Peckland, Henry, 61, 63, 68.  
 Peirce, Pearse, —, 159.  
   Abigail, 358.  
   George, 358.  
   Rebekah, 358.  
   Samuel, 297, 303, 304.  
   William, 308.  
 Peirce, *see also* Pierce.  
 Pekin (ship), 259.  
 Pelham, Charles, 271, 411.  
   Helena, 411.  
   Mary, 271, 411.  
 Pemaquid, Pimaquid (Me.), 103.  
 Penhallow, Chief Justice Samuel, 166.  
 Pennacook (N. H.), 230 (2).  
 Pennsylvania, 338.  
 Pennsylvania (ship), 252.  
 Peoples, Abigail, 277, 416.

- Peoples, Charles, 277,  
416 (2).  
Jane, 416.  
John, 416.  
Margery, 416.  
Nancy, 416.  
William, 416.  
Pepper, George W., 94.  
Pepperrell, —, 265,  
268 (2), 273 (3), 409.  
Lady, 275.  
Andrew, 267, 269 (3),  
273 (4), 274, 276,  
410.  
Capt. Andrew, 277.  
Dorothy, 269, 276 (3).  
Dorothy Pepperrell,  
280.  
Elizabeth, 273 (3),  
276, 412, 413.  
Jane, 269 (3), 276.  
Joanna, 269, 271.  
Margery, 266 (2)–  
269 (2), 270, 271,  
276, 277.  
Mary, 269 (2), 270  
(2), 272 (2).  
Lady Mary, 174 (2).  
Miriam, 269, 271.  
Sarah, 269, 276.  
William, 276, 413.  
Capt. William, 174.  
Col. William, 265,  
266 (5), 267 (8),  
268, 271, 273 (3),  
275.  
Gen. Sir William,  
274 (6), 275 (3).  
Sir William, 174, 267  
(2)–269, 271 (3),  
272 (5), 276, 277,  
409 (4), 410 (5),  
411 (2).  
Pepys, —, 165.  
Perkins, Abraham, 191.  
David, 191, 193.  
Elizabeth, 191, 193.  
Hannah, 347.  
Henry, 62 (2), 67.  
Israel, 61, 64, 66, 69.  
Jacob, 61, 64, 67, 70.  
John, 200.  
Capt. John, 310.  
Josiah, 357.  
Luke, 200, 347, 350  
(2), 356, 357.  
Perkins, Mark, 356.  
Martha, 200, 347, 350,  
356, 357.  
Nathan, 193.  
Pernambuco, 159, 253,  
256, 259.  
Perry, Perrie, —, 160.  
Frances, 102 (2), 207.  
Nathaniel, 16.  
Perseverance (ship),  
158, 159.  
Peter (ship), 258.  
Peters, —, 250.  
Peterson, Peter, 73.  
Phebe (brig), 152.  
Phebe (schooner), 152.  
Phelps, Phelps, —,  
120, 208, 299.  
George, 215.  
Henry, 102.  
John, 300.  
Joseph, 215.  
Phelps Mill (station),  
207, 291.  
Phil (negro), 318.  
Philadelphia (Pa.), 2,  
12, 28, 77, 78, 146,  
148 (2), 152 (2),  
158, 248, 250, 253,  
256, 258, 260, 274,  
332, 339.  
Philbrick, Anne, 400.  
David, 400.  
Nancy, 400.  
Sarah, 402.  
William, 402.  
Phillips, —, 48 (2),  
138, 142.  
James, 119, 299, 300.  
Jacob, 119.  
Perry, 72.  
Samuel, 117.  
Hon. Stephen C., 48,  
49.  
Wendell, 136.  
Phillips Wharf (Sa-  
lem), 2.  
Phillipsburg (ship),  
256, 260.  
Phippen, Nathaniel,  
114.  
William, 62 (2), 67.  
Phips, Gov., 168.  
Phœbe (schooner), 250.  
Phoenix Building  
(Salem), 51.  
Phoenix (schooner),  
155, 254.  
Pickering, —, 337.  
John, 87, 99, 205, 381.  
Joseph, 401.  
Mary, 401.  
Sarah, 401.  
Stephen, 401.  
Timothy, 2, 53, 327,  
335 (2).  
Capt. William, 285,  
287, 288 (2), 289,  
291, 292 (3), 293,  
301 (2).  
Pickman, Capt. Benja-  
min, 114.  
Pickpocket (Exeter),  
312.  
Pierce, —, 47.  
George, 362.  
Rebekah, 362 (2).  
Samuel, 298.  
Pierce, *see also* Peirce,  
Pearce.  
Pierce's Island, 393.  
Pigot, —, 341.  
Pike, Almira, 399.  
Hannah, 320.  
J. H., 399.  
Mercy, 320, 393.  
Robert, 320.  
Pilgrim, John, 202.  
Pilgrim (brig), 260,  
340.  
Pinckney, —, 335.  
Pinell, —, 159, 340.  
Pingree, David, 380.  
Pinkham, Barnabas,  
248.  
Deborah, 227.  
Hannah, 248.  
Jonathan, 248 (2).  
Margaret, 248.  
Mary, 227 (2), 248.  
Priscilla, 248.  
Richard, 227 (2), 248.  
Pioneer (schooner),  
259.  
Piscataqua River, 167,  
275, 311, 317, 413.  
Piscataqua (ship), 158  
(2).  
Pitcairn Island, 261.  
Pitman, Derry, 271, 410 (2).  
Dorothy, 271, 410 (2).  
Nathaniel, 218, 231.

- Platte River, 43.  
 Plumb, Deborah, 360.  
 Plumper (brig), 255, 257, 341.  
 Plutos (barque) 27, 32.  
 Plymouth (Eng.), 40, 41, 43, 70, 72, 149, 152 (3), 253, 254, 265.  
 Plymouth (Mass.), 85, 255, 305-307.  
 Pocahontas (brig), 157.  
 Poitiers (frigate), 157, 255, 341.  
 Poitiers (ship), 252, 341.  
 Poland, Oliver, 61, 63, 67, 70.  
 Polden, Mary, 117.  
 Pollard, Mehitabel, 227.  
 Philip, 227.  
 Polly (privateer), 147, (2), 151, 260.  
 Polly (sloop), 152 (2), 250.  
 Pomona (brig), 46, 73 (2).  
 Pomona (frigate), 147, 341.  
 Pompey (ship), 1.  
 Poole, Pool, 27.  
   Ebenezer, 355.  
   John, 348, 350, 353, 355, 357.  
   Jonathan, 348.  
   Joshua, 357.  
   Miriam, 350.  
   Robert, 353.  
   Sarah, 348, 350, 353, 355, 357.  
 Poole (Eng.), 13.  
 Poor, Daniel, 61, 64, 66, 70.  
   Col. Enoch, 396.  
   George, 94.  
   Isaac, 61, 64, 66, 70.  
   Joseph, jr., 94 (2).  
 Pope, —, 99, 120, 208.  
   B., 112.  
   Benjamin, 112 (3).  
   Rev. C. H., 84 (2), 85.  
   Rev. Charles Henry, 95.  
   Eleizer, 290, 294 (2).  
   Enos, 294.  
 Pope, John, 62 (2), 68.  
   Joseph, 389.  
   Samuel, 285.  
 Porcupine (brig), 258.  
 Porcupine (ship), 155.  
 Port Byron (Ill.), 406.  
 Porter, —, 190, 194.  
   Capt., 155, 252.  
   Elizabeth, 388.  
   Gen. Fitz-John, 175.  
   Hannah, 180, 181, 184, 188, 190.  
   Israel, 111, 388.  
   John, 89, 190.  
   Joseph, 291, 304.  
   Mary, 190, 203, 348.  
   Samuel, 180, 181, 184, 188.  
   Sarah, 388.  
   William, 115.  
 Portland (Me.), 15, 147, 148 (2), 151, 154, 158, 159 (3), 160, 252, 255, 256, 267, 278, 342, 344.  
 Porto Rico, 15, 40, 80.  
 Porto Santo (Madeira) 37, 38 (2).  
 Portsmouth (Eng.), 17, 18, 30 (2), 32, 155, 249 (2), 258.  
 Portsmouth (N. H.), 16, 153, 157-159, 166, 252, 255, 277, 278, 310 (2), 339, 413, 416.  
 Portsmouth (R. I.), 248.  
 Portugal, 267.  
 Post Boy (schooner), 259, 342 (2).  
 Post von Riga (brig), 46.  
 Potafer (schooner), 40.  
 Potomac (brig), 252, 255.  
 Powell, Miriam, 412.  
   William, 412.  
 Powers, Thomas, 61, 63, 65, 73.  
 Powhattan (ship), 256, 257.  
 Pratt, Prat, —, 288 (2).  
   John, 123, 126, 127 (2), 128, 283, 284 (4),  
 Pratt, Prat, John, 289 (2), 291 (2), 292, 296, 298, 299, (2), 300, 302, (2), 303 (2), 304.  
 Prendergast, James, 62, 64, 72.  
 Prescott, Benjamin, 111, 209 (2).  
   Rev. Benjamin, 94, 270, 277.  
   Elizabeth, 270, 277 (2).  
   Henry, 276, 414.  
   Jemimah, 402.  
   Mary, 270, 414.  
   Mercy G., 278.  
   Mercy Gibbs, 414.  
 President (frigate), 158, 255, 259.  
 President (ship), 258.  
 Presson, John, 117.  
 Preston, Levi, 94.  
 Price, John, 374.  
   Capt. John, 374 (2).  
   Walter, 229, 381 (2).  
   Capt. Walter, 107, 109 (2), 112, 113, 121, 122, 125, 126 (2), 127 (2), 128.  
 Pride, Elizabeth, 179, 181, 195, 357, 360, 363 (2), 364, 367, 368.  
   Jane, 195, 368.  
   John, 195 (3).  
   Joseph, 195, 363, 368.  
   Mary, 195 (2), 351, 354, 358, 360, 364.  
   Peter, 195.  
   William, 195.  
 Priest, Prist, James, 205.  
 Prince, Capt., 413.  
   Rev., 175.  
   Jonathan, 376, 391 (2).  
   Richard, 231, 390, 391 (2).  
   Richard, jr., 376.  
   Samuel, 376, 391.  
 Prince Frederick (snow), 79.  
 Prince of Wales (ship) 155.  
 Princess Amelia (packet), 159.



- Princess Elizabeth (privateer), 10(3), 43, 44.
- Princess Elizabeth (packet), 48, 72 (2).
- Pringle, —, 4, 5 (2).
- Proctor, —, 56 (2), 63, 65.
- Benjamin G., 90.
- John, 13, 56, 60.
- Sarah, 178-181 (2), 185.
- Thorndike, 60, 62, 65, 120.
- Capt. Thorndike, 56.
- Prometheus (ship), 155.
- Prouse, —, 27.
- John, 32.
- Providentia (schooner), 37.
- Provincetown (Mass.), 16, 342.
- Prudent (brig), 250.
- Pudney —, 91.
- John, 92 (3), 93 (2), 99, 103, 299, 381, 382.
- John, jr., 119.
- Jonathan, 116, 288, 304 (4).
- Samuel, 119, 299.
- Pulsifer, —, 159 (2), 160, 177.
- Putnam, Bartholomew, 52.
- Dea. Eleazer, 118.
- James, jr., 111.
- Lieut. James, 285.
- John, 64, 115, 231, 390.
- John, sen., 118, 300.
- Lieut. John, 374, 375 (2).
- Capt. Jonathan, 108, 109 (2), 110 (2), 112, 113, 121, 122, 124-126, 128, 281, 282 (2), 283 (2), 284, 288, 291 (3), 293, 294 (2)-297 (2), 298 (2), 299 (3), 300 (2), 303 (2), 304 (2).
- Joseph, 115.
- Josiah, 115.
- Putnam, Nathaniel, 111, 208.
- Samuel, 116.
- Tarrant, 111.
- William, 61, 67.
- Pynchon, Maj., 389.
- Quebec, (Canada), 13, 149, 249, 339, 395 (2), 405 (2), 406.
- Quebec, Battle of, 415.
- Quincy, Josiah, 50.
- Judith, 164.
- Rachel (brig), 145, 148 (2), 259.
- Rachel (ship), 250.
- Racer (ship), 343.
- Rainer, John, 68.
- Raitt, Alexander, 270, 280.
- John, 280.
- Miriam, 280.
- Sally, 280.
- Ralph Neckerson, (ship), 13.
- Rambler (ship), 151, 158.
- Rambler (ship of war), 251.
- Rambler (sloop), 341.
- Ramer, John, 61, 63.
- Ramilus (ship), 257.
- Ramsdel, Lois, 248.
- Randall, Elizabeth, 278.
- Randolph, —, 329 (2), 334.
- Edward, 330.
- Raneo, Virgil, 70.
- Ransom, William, 60, 62, 68.
- Rantoul, Robert S., 129, 144, 261, 264, 321.
- Rapid (privateer), 252, 260, 343.
- Rashly, —, 162.
- Rattler (brig), 341.
- Rattler (ship), 18.
- Rawson, —, 256.
- Margaret, 248.
- Priscilla, 370.
- Wilson, 248, 370.
- Ray, Samuel, 113.
- Ray, *see also* Rea.
- Rayment, Raiment, Abigail, 196.
- Anna, 345.
- Barnabas, 357.
- Benjamin, 356.
- Boanerges, 351 (2).
- Daniel, 345.
- Elizabeth, 353.
- George, 355.
- Hannah, 182 (2), 185, 355.
- James, 198.
- Jerusha, 349, 355.
- John, 191, 192, 198.
- John, jr., 196, 346.
- John, sen., 181.
- Jonathan, 194, 199, 345, 349, 351, 357, 363, 367.
- Josiah, 199.
- Jude, 181.
- Judith, 360.
- Lydia, 367.
- Martha, 191 (2), 192, 196, 346 (2).
- Martha, jr., 198.
- Mary, 192 (2), 194, 196, 198-200, 345, 347, 349.
- Mehitable, 200.
- Nathaniel, 181, 346, 349, 353, 356, 360, 365.
- Paul, 349.
- Rachel, 199.
- Rebecca, 346, 349 (2), 353, 356, 360, 365.
- Richard, 232.
- Samuel, 191.
- Sarah, 199, 345, 347, 349, 351, 357, 363 (2), 367.
- Thomas, 192 (2), 194, 196 (2), 199, 200, 347.
- Will, 198.
- William, 182, 185, 192, 198.
- William, jr., 345, 349.
- Raymond, Raymund, Ramand, Abigail, 181.
- Edward, 178.
- George, 180.
- Hannah, 178, 180, 351, 352, 358.



- Raymond, Raymund, Regulus (ship), 160. Ringwood (Eng.), 226.  
 Ramand, Jerusha, Reindeer (privateer), Rio Janeiro (Brazil),  
 366. 40. 44, 72, 153 (2), 159,  
 John, 181. Reith, Sarah, 363, 368. 160, 344.  
 Jonathan, 181. Remmonds, Robert, 61, Rising States (schoon-  
 Mary, 360, 365. 63, 68, 69. er), 339.  
 Rachel, 181 (2), 190, Renough, John, 227. Rix, Thomas, 372.  
 191, 194, 199, 345, Resolution (schooner), Roads, —, 10.  
 348. 145. Dr., 412.  
 Richard, 231. Restitution (ship), 159 Robert (schooner), 40,  
 Capt. Thomas, 120. (2), 160. 70.  
 William, 178, 180. Return (brig), 254, 340. Roberts, —, 210.  
 Raynes, Catherine, 414. Revenge (privateer), William, 391.  
 Daniel, 414 (2). 253 (2), 255 (2), 257. Robinson, —, 47, 117,  
 Elizabeth, 414 (3). Revenge (schooner), 132.  
 Elliott, 414. 258. Rev. David, 279.  
 Francis, 414. Revere, Paul, 412. Dorothy, 320.  
 Jane, 414. Revolutionary War, 1, James, 320.  
 Joanna, 414. 50, 81, 415. Capt James, 320.  
 Lydia, 414. Reward (brig), 158. John, 120, 208 (3),  
 Marion, 414. Reynolds, Renalds, 382.  
 Mary, 414. —, 115. Rev. John, 306.  
 Sarah, 414 (2). Rhode Island, 83 (2), Mary, 320, 397.  
 Rea, —, 158, 259. 151, 274 (2), 397, Mehitable, 396.  
 Daniel, sen., 387. 400 (2), 401 (2), Samuel, 376, 379, 382.  
 Joshua, sen., 386. 412. William, 91 (2), 372,  
 Read, Reade, Reed, Rich, —, 155. 381.  
 —, 88 (2), 205. Anna, 352, 358, 360. Robinson's Brook, 383  
 Abigail, 200. Edward, 352, 358. (2).  
 Christopher, 199, Richards, —, 280. Rochambeau, —, 135.  
 200, 348. Capt., 259. Rochdale (Eng.), 144.  
 Elizabeth, 199, 200, Maj., 168. Rochester (Mass.), 192.  
 348. Elizabeth, 186, 187, Rockingham Co.  
 Isaac, 116. 190, 191 (2), 193, (N. H.), 316.  
 Jeremiah, 200. 196 (2), 198, 345. Rodman, —, 158.  
 Jonathan, 348. John, 186, 187, 190 Rogers, —, 4, 154,  
 Mary, 200. (2), 191, 193, 196 158, 250.  
 Reading (Mass.), 192, (2), 198, 345. Capt., 5.  
 213, 285, 295 (4), Judah, 345. Commodore, 146, 148,  
 301, 303, 371. Mary, 187, 271, 410. 150–152, 252, 254,  
 Reads Hill, 88. Nathaniel, 196 (2), 255, 258 (2).  
 Reaner, Reaneo, Vir- 198. Capt. Nathaniel L.,  
 gil, 61, 63, 67. Rebecca, 186. 4.  
 Reaper (brig), 159. William, 193. Nathaniel Leverett,  
 Rebecca (sloop), 79. Richardson, David, 3.  
 Recovery (brig), 339. 114. Rollins, Hon. Ichabod,  
 Recovery (ship), 4. Richmond (Va.), 145, Margaret, 280.  
 Recruit (ship), 160. 253, 404. Roope, Anthony, 104.  
 Recruit (sloop of war), Rider, Joseph, 61, 63, Root, Roote, Bethia,  
 341. 67, 73. 178, 179, 181, 183,  
 Red Sea, 4 (2). Rider, *see also* Ryder. 188.  
 Redington, Hirreck, Rifleman (sloop of Sarah, 186.  
 186. war), 254. Susanna, 178, 186.  
 Mary, 184, 187. Rimerston, Susan, 405. Thomas, 186.  
 Regulator (privateer), Ring Dove (brig), 149, Ropes, —, 153, 255  
 147, 148 (2), 151, 152 341. (2), 260, 339.

- Ropes, Capt., 18, 19  
 (2), 50 (2).  
 Benet Phelps, 116.  
 Benjamin, 392 (3).  
 David, 50.  
 George, 48.  
 John, 120.  
 Joe, 52.  
 Joseph, 8, 16, 50, 51,  
 56, 59.  
 Capt. Joseph, 10 (2),  
 12.  
 Lydia, 353, 356, 358.  
 Samuel, 61, 64, 120.  
 Rosamond (ship), 157.  
 Rose, Richard, 112.  
 Rose (ship), 148.  
 Ross, Sarah, 350, 351.  
 Rotund (brig), 342.  
 Roundy, Roundie, Ben-  
 jamin, 360.  
 Deborah, 360, 366.  
 Esther, 360.  
 John, 365.  
 Mary, 360, 365.  
 Robert, 360, 365.  
 Roux, —, 47, 48.  
 Anton, 47.  
 Rover (schooner), 339.  
 Rover (ship), 157.  
 Rowley (schooner), 79.  
 Rowlinson, Elizabeth,  
 351, 352.  
 Roxana (ship), 156.  
 Roxana (sloop), 259  
 (2).  
 Roxbury (Mass.), 83,  
 308 (4), 347.  
 Royal Side (Beverly),  
 365, 368.  
 Royall, Elizabeth, 414.  
 Rubton, John, 208 (2).  
 Ruck, —, 381.  
 John, 118.  
 Rumboll, Daniel, 377.  
 Rumsey, 162.  
 Russell, Russel, —,  
 148, 157, 253, 255,  
 259.  
 Benjamin, 115.  
 Daniel, 226.  
 Deborah, 226.  
 Edward J., 47.  
 Noahadiah, 387.  
 William, jr., 115.  
 William, sen., 110.  
 Russia, 148, 258, 260,  
 353, 354.  
 Ryal Side (Beverly),  
 365, 368.  
 Ryder, —, 56.  
 Capt., 56.  
 Ryder, *see also* Rider.  
 Sable, Cape, 145, 149.  
 Sable Island, 249.  
 Sable, Isle of, 160.  
 Sachem (schooner),  
 253.  
 Sachem (ship), 152,  
 156, 250 (3).  
 Saco (Me.), 267, 310.  
 Saffin, John, 167.  
 St. Albans (Me.), 398.  
 St. Andrew's, 4, 40,  
 146.  
 St. Denis, 4 (2), 5.  
 St. Domingo (frigate),  
 255, 258 (2).  
 St. Eustacia, 77 (2),  
 79 (2), 80 (2), 271,  
 412.  
 St. Helena, 156.  
 St. Jaga de Cuba, 151.  
 St. John (N. B.), 147,  
 154, 155 (2), 249.  
 St. Lawrence (ship),  
 17 (2), 18.  
 St. Michael's, 12, 40, 41,  
 45, 70, 71, 73, 148.  
 St. Petersburg, 148  
 (2), 152, 156, 157  
 (3), 158, 160 (2),  
 250 (5), 258, 260,  
 343.  
 St. Salvador, 256, 343.  
 St. Thomas, 13 (2).  
 St. Ubes, 27.  
 St. Vincent, Island of,  
 411.  
 Salem (Mass.), 2 (3),  
 3 (2), 4 (5), 5 (2),  
 6 (2), 10, 12 (2),  
 15, 16 (3), 17 (3)-  
 19 (2), 34 (2), 46  
 (2), 48 (2)-50 (2),  
 51 (3), 52, 54 (2),  
 55 (3), 56 (5), 59,  
 60 (2), 77 (4), 78  
 (6), 79 (3), 80, 82,  
 83, 86 (2), 90 (2), 92  
 (2), 94 (2), 95 (3),  
 Salem (Mass.), 96,  
 98, 99 (3), 101  
 (3), 102 (4), 103  
 (2), 104 (2), 105  
 (5), 106 (6), 107  
 (8), 108 (5), 109  
 (5), 110 (3)-112  
 (4), 113 (5), 115,  
 121 (2), 122 (6), 123  
 (9), 124 (3), 125  
 (2), 126 (8), 127  
 (9), 128, 131, 144,  
 145 (3), 146 (3)-  
 148 (4), 149, 150  
 (2), 151 (3), 152  
 (6), 153 (4), 155  
 (3), 156 (2), 157  
 (4), 158 (2), 159 (2),  
 160, 168, 177, 187,  
 202, 204 (3), 205,  
 206 (3)-209 (2),  
 211 (2)-213 (3),  
 216 (3), 217 (5),  
 218 (3), 223 (5), 226,  
 227 (2), 229, 230  
 (3), 231 (5), 232  
 (6)-234, 243 (5),  
 245 (2), 246, 248,  
 249 (2), 250 (3),  
 251 (2), 253, 254  
 (3), 256 (2), 257  
 (3), 258 (4), 259  
 (5)-261 (3), 262  
 (2), 263 (2), 264,  
 270, 272, 274, 281  
 (5), 282 (3), 283  
 (5), 284 (3), 285  
 (5), 287 (4), 288  
 (3), 289 (5), 290  
 (2), 291 (4), 292  
 (4), 293 (2), 294  
 (3), 295 (3), 296  
 (4), 297 (3), 298  
 (3), 299 (3), 300  
 (5), 301 (6), 302  
 (5), 303 (5), 304  
 (6)-306 (3), 321,  
 339 (2), 340 (2),  
 342, 343 (3), 344  
 (2), 369, 370 (2),  
 371 (3), 373-375  
 (2), 382 (2), 383,  
 385, 387, 388 (2),  
 390 (2), 392, 404  
 (2).  
 Salem (brig), 79.

- Salem Athenaeum, 54.  
 Salem Fraternity, 218.  
 Salem Gazette, 52, 54,  
     57 (2).  
 Salem Marine Society,  
     56 (3).  
 Salem Register, 262  
     (4), 263.  
 Salem Village (Mass.),  
     168, 195.  
 Salem and Lowell Rail-  
     road, 49.  
 Salisbury, Prof. Ed-  
     ward Elbridge,  
     175.  
     Waite, 416.  
 Salisbury (Mass.), 225.  
 Salisbury (schooner),  
     80.  
 Sallows, Sallows, Sal-  
     lows, Abigail, 177,  
     349, 353 (2), 354,  
     357, 361, 367, 368.  
     Anna, 353.  
     Elizabeth, 181 (2),  
         185, 190, 191, 355,  
         356, 359, 363, 366,  
         367.  
     Hannah, 177, 200.  
     John, 177, 181, 185,  
         187, 190, 191, 200,  
         354.  
     Joseph, 367.  
     Katherine, 200, 353  
         (2).  
     Lydia, 357.  
     Margaret, 190.  
     Mary, 358 (2), 366.  
     Mikel, 191.  
     Robert, 185, 358, 366.  
     Sarah, 187 (2).  
     Thomas, 353, 354,  
         357, 361 (2), 367.  
 Sally (schooner), 256.  
 Sally (ship), 157 (3),  
     160.  
 Salter, Jane, 279.  
     Capt. John, 279.  
 Saltonstall, Maj., 168.  
     Richard, 162.  
 Sambro (light), 252.  
 Sampson, Elizabeth,  
     414.  
 San Domingo, 155.  
 San Domingo (frig-  
     ate), 341.
- San Domingo (ship),  
     157, 160, 342.  
 Sanborn, Abraham, 62,  
     64, 393, 397.  
     Alice, 320.  
     Betty, 393 (3).  
     Daniel, 407.  
     Elsey, 320.  
     Elizabeth, 393 (3),  
         407.  
     Enos, 320.  
     John, 61, 64, 66, 320.  
     Rebecca, 397.  
     Sarah, 320.  
 Sanborn (N. H.),  
     395, 396.  
 Sandwich (Mass.), 255.  
 Sandy Hook, 154, 342.  
 Sapphire (ship), 48.  
 Sarah (brig), 256.  
 Sarah (schooner), 80.  
 Saratoga (N. Y.), 319,  
     398.  
 Sargent, Sargeant,  
     —, 168.  
     Benjamin Chase,  
         406.  
     Sarah Ann Kent,  
         406.  
     Thomas, 165.  
 Saunders, John, 232.  
 Savage, —, 82 (2).  
     Capt. James, 80.  
 Savannah (Ga.), 255.  
 Sawyer, Admiral, 145,  
     150, 255.  
     Phebe, 415.  
 Say and Seal, Lord, 82.  
 Saybrook (Conn.), 82.  
 Scammon, Ann, 403.  
     Elizabeth, 402 (2).  
     Ira, 403.  
     Martha, 414.  
     Mary Ellen, 403.  
     Richard, 402.  
 Scarboro (Me.), 267.  
 Scarlet, Benjamin, 120.  
 Schurz, Carl, 144.  
 Sconce (Boston), 309  
     (3), 310 (2).  
 Scotland, 76 (2), 84,  
     138, 411.  
 Scott, Mary, 178, 186.  
     Robert, 46, 73.  
 Scruggs, Rachel, 181.  
     Thomas, 87.
- Scudder, Thomas, 89.  
 Sea Fencibles, 50.  
 Sea Flower (sloop), 80.  
 Sea Lyon (ship), 153,  
     158.  
 Sebec (Me.), 403, 405  
     (3).  
 Seguin Island, 19.  
 Seirra Leon, 160.  
 Senegal, 38, 69.  
 Seven Men's Bounds,  
     371.  
 Severance, Mary, 227  
     (2), 228 (2).  
 Seville (Spain), 40.  
 Sewall, —, 83, 168  
     (2), 172, 272.  
     Capt., 167, 168.  
     Chief Justice, 165  
         (2), 175 (4), 176.  
     Judge, 169 (2), 170  
         (2), 171 (3).  
     Betty, 168.  
     Elizabeth, 171, 172,  
         174, 175, 272 (2).  
     Hannah, 171, 174.  
     Henry, 161, 162, 174.  
     Henry, jr., 162 (3).  
     Henry, sen., 163.  
     Jane Dummer, 163.  
     Joseph, 168, 172, 175.  
     Judith, 172, 175.  
     Mary, 172.  
     Rebecca, 171.  
     Samuel, 166, 167, 175,  
         176.  
     Samuel, jr., 167, 171,  
         174.  
     Chief Justice Sam-  
         uel, 161 (3), 162  
             (4), 164 (3), 172  
             (2), 174 (5), 272  
             (2).  
     Rev. Samuel, 174.  
     Samuel Edmund, 175.  
     Stephen, 125, 126,  
         283.  
     Maj. Stephen, 106,  
         107 (2), 109 (2),  
         110, 112, 113, 116,  
         121, 123 (2), 126  
         (2), 127 (2), 128,  
         281, 284, 288, 289  
         (2), 291-296, 299  
         (2), 300 (2), 302-  
         304 (2).

- Shadrack, —, 142.  
 Shaffin, Shafflin, —, 119.  
     Michael, 88, 89.  
 Shandon, Andrew, 63, 66, 72.  
 Shannon (frigate), 145, (2), 152, 249, 252, 255, 341.  
 Shannon (ship), 152.  
 Sharpe, —, 101.  
 Shattuck, Shattock, —, 95, 223.  
     Damaris, 95, 222.  
     Hannah, 231.  
     Lemuel, 224.  
     Samuel, 217, 231, 372.  
     Sarah, 100, 222, 224.  
     Vashti, 406.  
     Vashti P., 406.  
     Zebadiah, 406.  
 Shattuck Memorial, 95.  
 Shaw, Anna, 359.  
     Daniel, 121, 293 (5).  
     Hannah, 363 (2).  
     Lemuel, 129.  
     Sarah, 353, 354 (2), 361.  
     Walter, 359, 363.  
     William, 121, 292 (2), 293 (2), 359, 372, 382.  
 Shehan, Daniel, 61, 63, 66.  
 Shelaby, John, 285.  
 Shelden, —, 120.  
 Shepart, Capt., 341.  
 Sherborne (Eng.), 220.  
 Sherborne (Nantucket), 220.  
 Sherburne, Hannah, 279.  
 Sherman, —, 338.  
 Shillaber, John, 296 (2).  
 Ship Tavern (Salem), 106, 107 (2), 109 (2), 110, 112, 113 (2), 116, 121, 122, 126 (2) 281, 283, 284, 289.  
 Shipley, John, 116.  
 Shirley, Gov., 274.  
 Short, Lieut. James, 2.  
 Shortbridge, John, 67.  
 Shortridge, John, 62, 64.  
 Shrimpson, Samuel, 213.  
 Shute, Daniel C., 62.  
     David, 71.  
     David C., 64.  
 Sias, Capt. Benjamin, 397.  
 Sibley, Sibly, John, 118, 354.  
     Joseph, 281.  
     Nathaniel, 119.  
     Rachel, 354.  
 Sicily, 256.  
 Silver, —, 145, 158, 159, 253.  
 Sim, Sims, — 142.  
     Peter, 118.  
 Simonds, Simons, John, 61, 64, 66, 120.  
     Samuel, 376, 379.  
     Thomas, 114.  
 Simpson, Sarah, 279.  
 Simsbury (Conn.), 211, 215.  
 Sinclair, Sinkler, —, 253.  
     Capt., 158, 341.  
     Elizabeth, 315 (6).  
     Joseph, 315 (2).  
 Sisarkochet (Nantucket), 222.  
 Sisters (brig), 28.  
 Skelton, Rev. Samuel, 306.  
 Skerry, Francis, 372.  
     Henry, 103 (2).  
     Mrs. Lucy S., 90 (2).  
     William, 90.  
 Skiffe, James, 245.  
     Sarah, 245.  
 Skillings, —, 152.  
 Skipperway, Sarah, 100.  
 Slade, —, 279.  
 Slap, John, 114.  
 Slew, Leonard, 351, 368.  
     Rachel, 368.  
     Tabitha, 351.  
 Small, Smal, —, 292, 293 (2).  
     William, 115.  
 Smart, —, 404.  
     Polly, 404.  
 Smith, —, 147, 152, 157, 283.  
     Capt., 146, 158, 340.  
     Abigail, 349.  
     Annis, 350.  
     Bethia, 358.  
     Ebenezer, 280.  
     Edward, 99.  
     Elizabeth, 195, 200, 308 (2), 312 (2), 354, 358 (2), 362, 367.  
     George, 290 (5).  
     George E., 407.  
     Hannah, 354, 360 (2).  
     Hazadiah, 119, 360.  
     James, 117, 191 (2), 349, 360.  
     John, 349, 350, 354, 358.  
     Jonathan, 349, 360.  
     Josiah, 360.  
     Lois, 397.  
     Margaret, 280.  
     Mary, 191, 195, 197, 346, 349 (2), 350, 354.  
     Mary Lowell, 400.  
     Mary Pickering, 407.  
     Mehitable, 393 (3), 400.  
     Nehemiah, 360.  
     Oliver, 393.  
     Samuel, 61, 64, 68, 71, 360.  
     Sarah, 194, 199, 347, 355, 360.  
     Susan, 401.  
     Sydney, 141.  
     Thomas, 308 (3), 309 (3), 310, 312, 313 (6).  
 Smith, *see also* Smyth.  
 Smith's Island, 344.  
 Smolensk (Russia), 342.  
 Smyth, —, 153.  
     Gen., 257.  
 Snapper (privateer schooner), 260.  
 Society of Colonial Wars, 261.  
 Socotra, Isle of, 4.  
 Solarris, Solaris, Francis, 61, 63, 67.  
 Somerset House (London), 85.



- Somersetshire(Eng.), 84.  
 Somersworth (N.H.), 280.  
 Somerville, Capt., 341.  
 Sons of the American Revolution, 261.  
 Sophia (brig), 341.  
 South America, 47, 145, 158, 256.  
 South Berwick (Me.), 279.  
 South Bridgewater (Mass.), 193.  
 South Building Association (Salem), 51.  
 South Company of Militia (Boston), 167.  
 South Fields (Salem), 117, 211, 381 (2).  
 South Hampton (N.H.), 395.  
 South Hampton (frigate), 155.  
 South River (Salem), 205, 217, 230, 231 (2), 381.  
 South Sea, 258.  
 South Sebec (Me.), 406.  
 South Shoal, 159.  
 Southart, Adams, 71.  
 Southward, —, 253.  
 Southwick, Abraham, 295, 296 (3).  
   Adam, 42.  
   Ebenezer, 109, 110.  
   Edward, 94.  
   John, 114, 264, 295.  
   Joseph, 61, 63, 67, 71.  
   Josiah, 94.  
   Lawrence, 89 (2).  
 Sovereign (brig), 24, 25, 31.  
 Spain, 17, 85, 335.  
 Sparhawk, Andrew  
   Pepperrell, 414.  
   E. Bartlett, 414.  
   Elizabeth, 273 (3), 276, 412-414.  
   John, 414.  
   Rev. John, 412.  
   Mary Pepperrell, 414.  
   Nathaniel, 273, 276, 412-414.  
 Sparhawk, Col. Nathaniel, 413.  
   Priscilla, 412.  
   Samuel Hirst, 414.  
   William Pepperrell, 275, 413, 414 (2).  
 Sparks, —, 326, 327, 329, 332, 335.  
 Spartan (frigate), 154, 252, 341.  
 Spartan (ship), 152, 153, 255.  
 Spaulding, Deborah, 404.  
   Joseph, 404.  
   Sarah, 405.  
 Speedwell (sloop), 80.  
 Speigle, Hendrick, 63, 67.  
   Henry, 61.  
 Spikes, Charles, 70.  
 Spitfire (brig), 252.  
 Spoken, Daniel, 245.  
 Spooner, —, 87, 159.  
 Sprightly (brig), 17.  
 Spring Pond (Lynn), 285, 292 (2), 301, 303.  
 Spunk (boat), 146.  
 Stackhouse, Ruth, 195.  
 Stackpole, Capt., 342.  
 Stacy, Stacey, Jane, 348, 349, 354, 360, 364.  
 Stage Point, 86.  
 Stanford, Rebecca, 347.  
 Stanley, Standley, —, 150, 157 (2), 253.  
   Benjamin, 364.  
   Bethia, 183 (2), 185, 188, 189, 191, 196, 199, 246, 350, 367.  
   Caleb, 212, 215.  
   David, 189.  
   Dorothie, 191.  
   George, 183, 185, 188, 191, 196, 199, 346, 348-350, 354 (2), 360, 364.  
   Jane, 348, 349, 354, 360 (2), 364.  
   John, 189, 350, 357, 362, 367.  
   Jonathan, 188.  
   Joseph, 360.  
 Stanley, Standley, Keziah, 346.  
   Mary, 350.  
   Mercy, 349.  
   Rebecca, 350, 357, 362 (2), 367.  
   Rhoda, 199.  
   Samuel, 196, 348.  
   Sands, 185.  
   William, 357.  
 Stanstead (Canada), 395, 404, 405 (2), 406 (4).  
 Stanton, Edwin M., 129.  
 Starbuck, —, 248.  
   Abigail, 369 (2).  
   Dorcas, 227.  
   Edward, 226.  
   Eunice, 226, 228, 248.  
   Jethro, 227.  
   Mary, 227 (2), 248.  
   Nathaniel, 227.  
   Nathaniel, sen., 248.  
   Sarah, 227.  
 Stark, Col., 400.  
 Statira (brig), 342.  
 Statira (frigate), 150, 154, 159, 160, 255, 258.  
 Staunton, —, 254.  
 Stearns, I. W., 160.  
 Stedman, —, 130, 133, 143, 157.  
 Stevens, Rev. Dr., 275.  
   Anna, 400.  
   Charlotte, 400.  
   Hannah, 380 (2).  
   John, 400.  
   John Leavitt, 400.  
   Mary, 400.  
   Sarah, 400.  
   William, 400.  
 Stewart, Beulah, 369.  
   Charles, 369.  
 Stickney, Joseph, 61, 64, 65.  
 Stockholm (Sweden), 148 (2), 251, 259.  
 Stockton (Eng.), 84, 85.  
 Stoddard, Sir, 172.  
 Stoke Church (Eng.), 162.  
 Stone, —, 119, 210.  
   Abigail, 365.



- Stone, Abiah, 347.  
 Abiel, 187, 350, 351,  
 356 (2), 365.  
 Abigail, 178, 180, 184,  
 356.  
 Ambrose, 355.  
 Anna, 187.  
 Benjamin, 352.  
 Charity, 357.  
 Daniel, 187.  
 David, 367.  
 Edmund, 200.  
 Elizabeth, 100, 186,  
 187, 189, 191, 192,  
 194 (2), 210, 346,  
 348, 350 (2), 353,  
 355 (2).  
 Esther, 192.  
 Eunice, 352.  
 Hannah, 187, 359.  
 Israel, 184, 357.  
 Jane, 351.  
 John, 178, 180, 184,  
 187, 194, 197, 199,  
 346, 347, 349, 352,  
 355, 357, 360, 363.  
 John, jr., 192, 194,  
 200.  
 Jonathan, 178, 360.  
 Josiah, 345.  
 Lydia, 350, 351 (2),  
 357, 360, 365.  
 Mary, 100, 182, 197,  
 198, 345, 347, 349,  
 352, 355, 359, 360,  
 367, 414.  
 Miriam, 349.  
 Nathaniel, 100 (2),  
 179, 181, 182, 185,  
 187, 345, 347 (2),  
 349, 352, 360.  
 Nathaniel, jr., 198,  
 355, 359, 367.  
 Nehemiah, 180, 350,  
 351 (2), 357, 360,  
 365.  
 Phebe, 181, 348, 360.  
 Priscilla, 199.  
 Rebecca, 185, 366.  
 Remember, 100, 179,  
 182, 187, 363.  
 Robert, 99, 100, 119,  
 346.  
 Ruth, 355.  
 Samuel, 210, 346, 347,  
 350, 365.  
 Stone, Samuel, jr.,  
 347, 351, 356.  
 Samuel, sen., 346,  
 355.  
 Capt. Samuel, 414.  
 Rev. Samuel, 210,  
 215.  
 Sarah, 179, 181, 185,  
 198, 200, 347 (2)–  
 352 (2), 355 (2),  
 357 (3), 360 (2),  
 363.  
 Sarah, jr., 197, 199.  
 Susannah, 360.  
 Zachariah, 61, 63, 67,  
 70, 346.  
 Stone River, Battle of,  
 407.  
 Stone's Plaine, 109.  
 Story, —, 157, 250.  
 Judge, 51, 223.  
 Stoughton, —, 165.  
 Lieut.-Gov., 168.  
 Stow, Volney C., 49.  
 Strabo (indian), 245.  
 Strachan, Sir R., 251,  
 341.  
 Strafford Co. (N. H.),  
 280.  
 Stratham (N. H.), 318,  
 402 (2), 403 (2).  
 Streeter, Benjamin,  
 397.  
 Betsey, 397.  
 Strong Water Brooke  
 (Salem), 290, 301,  
 383, 385, 387.  
 Stuttgart (Germany),  
 145.  
 Suffolk Co. (Mass ),  
 168, 203, 232, 306,  
 308 (4), 309 (3),  
 313, 314 (2), 389.  
 Sukey (brig), 148, 156.  
 Sukey (ship), 250 (2).  
 Sumatra, 2 (2), 3, 5,  
 158, 159.  
 Sumner, —, 138, 142.  
 Charles, 129.  
 Sun Tavern (Salem),  
 217, 391.  
 Surgustine, John, 11.  
 Surinam, 77 (2), 78.  
 Susan & Ellen (ship),  
 307.  
 Sutton, John, 319.  
 Sutton, Lydia, 319.  
 Swain, Swaine, —,  
 256, 393.  
 Abigail, 369.  
 Catherine, 248.  
 Eliakim, 248, 369.  
 Elizabeth, 248.  
 Experience, 369.  
 Hannah, 248.  
 John, 227, 242, 248,  
 369 (2).  
 John, jr., 248.  
 John, sen., 227, 239.  
 Mary, 227 (2).  
 Mehitabel, 393.  
 Patience, 227.  
 Ruth, 369.  
 Swallow (brig), 254.  
 Swallow (sloop), 80.  
 Swan, —, 252.  
 Swarton, Hannah, 183,  
 192.  
 Hannah Abigail, 184,  
 185.  
 Jasper, 192.  
 John, 183, 184 (2),  
 185 (3), 192.  
 Mary, 184.  
 Samuel, 183.  
 Swasey, Ebenezer, jr.,  
 394.  
 Mary, 394.  
 Samuel, 121.  
 Swathling, 163.  
 Sweet, —, 120.  
 Sweetland, Annis, 350,  
 352, 355, 357, 368.  
 Swett, Mary, 227 (2).  
 Moses, 227.  
 Swift (schooner), 73  
 (3).  
 Swift (ship), 160, 256.  
 Swift Theophilus  
 (schooner), 45.  
 Swiftsure (frigate),  
 249.  
 Swiftsure (packet),  
 160.  
 Swinnerton, Swiner-  
 ton, Dr. John, 99.  
 Joseph, 298.  
 Switzerland, 324.  
 Sword Fish (priva-  
 teer), 158, 159.  
 Syl (negro), 316, 317.  
 Sylph (brig), 341.

- Sylph (schooner), 29, 32.  
 Tahiti, 263.  
 Tailer, William, 172.  
 Talbot (ship), 258.  
 Tancy, Peter, 61.  
 Tankersleg, Theophilus, 73.  
 Tankesby, —, 45.  
 Tapley, Taply, Gilbert, 103.  
     Joseph, 183.  
     Mary, 183.  
     Tanson, 183.  
 Tarbell, Cornelius, 115, 291 (2).  
     John, 113, 114, 300.  
 Tartar (ship), 257, 340.  
 Tartarus (brig), 341.  
 Tartarus (frigate), 255.  
 Tartarus (sloop of war), 254.  
 Tavistock (Eng.), 265.  
 Tavy River (Eng.), 265.  
 Taylor, Daniel, 61, 64, 69.  
     David, 66.  
     Elizabeth, 351.  
     Emme, 194 (2), 199, 200, 346, 351.  
     James, 194 (2), 199, 200, 346, 351.  
     Joanna, 351.  
     John, 61, 64, 66, 200.  
     Mary, 199.  
     Mercy, 346.  
     Rebecca, 200.  
 Tebbetts, Henry, 11.  
     Nathaniel, 62.  
 Tebbetts, *see also* Tibbetts.  
 Tenedos (frigate), 255.  
 Tenedos, *see also* Torredos.  
 Teneriffe, 26, 37, 69 (2).  
 Tennessee, 261 (2).  
 Tenney, Elizabeth, 179–181, 184, 185, 187, 189, 190.  
 Terceira, Island of (the Azores), 11, 71.  
 Terredos, (ship), 50, 341.  
 Terry, 84 (2), 85.  
     John, 84 (2), 211.  
     Margaret, 369.  
     Mary, 84.  
     Stephen, 85.  
     Texas, 396.  
 Texas Rangers, 262.  
 Thander, Andrew, 61.  
 Thatcher, —, 165.  
 Thatcher's Island, 34.  
 Thaxter, —, 145–147.  
     Capt., 311.  
 Thetis (schooner), 155.  
 Thing, Anne, 320.  
     Bartholomew, 320.  
     Samuel, 312.  
 Thistle (schooner), 36, 68, 69 (2), 70.  
 Thistle, Mary, 352, 358, 366.  
     Richard, 352.  
 Thomas (privateer), 16 (2).  
 Thomas (ship), 260.  
 Thompson, Capt., 341.  
     Sir James, 46 (3), 47.  
 Thorn, —, 158.  
 Thorn (privateer), 255.  
 Thorndike, —, 216, 229.  
     Betty, 367.  
     Elizabeth, 359 (2), 360.  
     James, 366.  
     Joanna, 352, 356, 358, 362 (2), 366.  
     John, 352, 356, 358, (2), 362, 366.  
     Josiah, 364.  
     Mary, 363, 365, 368 (2).  
     Paul, 356, 363 (2), 364, 368 (2).  
     Robert, 352.  
 Thornton (N. H.), 406 (6).  
 Thrasher, Joseph, 296 (2).  
 Thrasher (privateer), 153, 158, 251.  
 Three Sisters (ship), 155.  
 Throgs Neck, 257.  
 Tibbetts, Tibbets, Nathaniel, 64.  
     Sarah, 279.  
     Capt. W. S., 279.  
 Tibbetts, *see also* Tebbetts.  
 Tiber (ship), 256.  
 Ticonderoga (N. Y.), 408, 415.  
 Tilden, —, 157.  
 Tilley, Abigail, 171.  
 Tilton (N. H.), 406.  
 Toftin, John G., 61, 63, 67, 71.  
 Toledo (Spain), 156.  
 Tompkins, Ralph, 89.  
 Tontine (ship), 340.  
 Tontine Crescent (Boston), 133.  
 Topsfield (Mass.), 184, 291, 304, 382, 383, 388 (2).  
 Torredos (frigate), 252, 255.  
 Tovie, Christian, 195.  
     John, 195.  
     Mary, 196.  
 Town Hall (Salem), 51, 123, 274, 284, 287, 297, 300, 301.  
 Town House Square (Salem), 51.  
 Towne, —, 103.  
 Townsend, Lord, 341.  
     Joseph, 62 (2), 67.  
 Townsend Bay (N.J.), 257.  
 Training Field (Salem), 298, 376, 378.  
 Transport (ship), 250.  
 Trase, John, 289 (3).  
 Trask, Traske, —, 289.  
     Abigail, 361.  
     Benjamin, 183, 362 (2).  
     Christian, 188 (2), 191, 195, 196, 198.  
     Christian, sen., 195.  
     Deborah, 366.  
     Edward, 186, 195, 366.  
     Elizabeth, 182 (2), 183 (2), 186, 188, 189, 191, 195, 196, 350, 351, 353, 355 (2), 356, 359 (3), 360, 363, 364, 367.

- Trask, Traske, Eunice, 363, 367.  
 Hannah, 195, 349.  
 Henry, 95, 120.  
 Jerusha, 365.  
 John, 108, 188, 191 (2), 195 (3), 196, 198, 289 (3), 291, 303, 304, 349.  
 John, jr., 297, 298.  
 John, sen., 118 (2), 127 (2).  
 John, 3rd., 285, 286, 289 (3).  
 Jonathan, 184.  
 Joseph, 183, 355, 356, 359, 360, 363, 367.  
 Josiah, 360.  
 Mary, 354, 356, 358, 365.  
 Nathaniel, 349.  
 Osmand, 183, 184, 186, 188, 189, 191, 355.  
 Samuel, 183, 360 (2)–362, 365.  
 Sarah, 361, 366.  
 Susannah, 360 (2)–362, 365.  
 William, 96, 183, 198.  
 Capt. William, 84.  
 Trask's Mill (Salem), 294–296.  
 Trask's Plaine (Salem) 109, 287, 290, 291, 293–296.  
 Treadwell, —, 36, 63 (2).  
 Lieut., 35, 56.  
 Lieut. Charles, 68.  
 Lieut. Charles C., 60.  
 Daniel, 60, 68, 69.  
 Tree, Benjamin, 357.  
 Joseph, 357, 359 (2).  
 Mercy, 357, 359.  
 Trelance, Elizabeth, 346.  
 John, 346.  
 Martha, 346.  
 Trenance, Trenants, John, 351, 355, 357.  
 Martha, 351 (2), 355, 357 (2).  
 Rose, 355.  
 Tressler, Elenor, 204 (2).  
 Troup, Mrs. Francis B., 85.  
 Trow, Anne, 356.  
 Bartholomew, 348.  
 George, 196 (2), 198, 200, 348, 352, 356, 357, 361, 367.  
 Josiah, 367.  
 Martha, 361.  
 Mary, 197, 347 (2).  
 Richard, 357.  
 Roger, 352.  
 Sarah, 196, 198 (2), 200, 348, 352, 356, 357, 361, 367.  
 Solomon, 197.  
 Tobias, 197, 347.  
 Trowbridge, George C., 406.  
 Josie, 406.  
 True, Henry, 390.  
 Trueman, Truman, Adam, 60, 62, 68.  
 Trumbull, J. Hammond, 205.  
 Tryall (schooner), 80.  
 Tuck, —, 145, 159, 253.  
 Abigail, 368.  
 Elizabeth, 361.  
 Emma, 354.  
 George, 362 (2), 363, 366.  
 John, 354, 361, 366.  
 John, jr., 353, 354, 366.  
 Capt. John, 401.  
 Jonathan, 397, 402.  
 Joseph, 363 (2), 368.  
 Lydia, 366.  
 Mary, 362, 363 (2), 366.  
 Samuel, 366.  
 Sarah, 353, 354 (3), 361, 366, 368, 401.  
 Sukey, 397.  
 Susan, 401, 402.  
 Susanna, 397.  
 Tuckanuckett, (Nan-tucket), 220, 234.  
 Tucker, —, 146, 160, 256.  
 John, 117.  
 Samuel, 62, 64, 69.  
 Tuftonboro (N. H.), 394.  
 Tunison, —, 158.  
 Turell, Rev. Ebenezer, 276.  
 Jane, 276.  
 Turkey, 327.  
 Turner, —, 211, 414.  
 Col., 114.  
 Habbakuk, 213, 216.  
 John, sen., 210.  
 Mary, 216 (2).  
 Robert, 216.  
 Ruth, 100, 210.  
 Tuttle, —, 83.  
 Twist, Daniel, 295.  
 Edward, 290.  
 Peter, 110.  
 Peter, jr., 299.  
 Peter, sen., 113.  
 Tyger (brig), 254.  
 Tyler, —, 410, 411.  
 Andrew, 269, 271 (2), 411.  
 Andrew, sen., 410.  
 Rev. Andrew, 410.  
 Christopher, 271, 412.  
 Jane, 271, 276.  
 Katharine, 271, 411 (3).  
 Lucy, 412.  
 Mary, 271 (2), 410, 411.  
 Miriam, 269, 271 (2), 411 (2), 412.  
 Pepperrell, 271.  
 Roger, 229.  
 Thomas, 271, 412.  
 Capt. Thomas, 271, 276, 410, 412.  
 William, 271, 276, 410.  
 Tyler St. (Boston), 410.  
 Tylies Corner (Salem), 109 (2).  
 Tyng, Edward, 274.  
 Underwood, —, 406.  
 Naomi, 406.  
 Unicorn (ship), 253.  
 Union (brig), 80.  
 United States, 1, 2 (2), 4, 8, 11, 33 (2), 38, 48, 50, 51, 54, 56, 68–73 (2), 83, 148, 149–151, 153 (2)–157, 160, 250, 252 (3), 254, 255, 258.

- United States, 259 (2), 260-263, 324, 331, 335.  
 United States (frigate), 158, 256 (3), 257 (2)-259 (2), 260.  
 United States (ship), 255, 339.  
 Upham, Charles Wentworth, 169.  
     William P., 177, 345.  
 Upton, Vpton, —, 63, 147 (2), 255, 339, 342.  
     Capt. Benjamin, 56 (2).  
     Lieut. Benjamin, 56, 60, 66.  
     Samuel, 110.  
     William, 110.  
 Usher, Hezekiah, 201, 203.  
 Valentia, Lord, 4.  
 Valentine, Vallentine, Andrew, 64, 65.  
     Andrew, jr., 61.  
 Valparaiso (Chili), 46.  
 Valpey, Joseph, 13.  
 Van Buren, —, 323.  
 Van Hollen (schooner) 160.  
 Vancouver (brig), 157 (2), 160.  
 Varrell, John, 61, 64, 66.  
 Venus (brig), 148, 153, 155, 259.  
 Venus (ship), 149 (2), 250, 259.  
 Cape de Verde, 155.  
 Veren, Hannah, 100, 188-190, 192, 194, 196-198, 200, 346, 348.  
     Hilliard, 98 (2), 99, (3) 202 (3), 204, 213.  
     Hilliard, sen., 99, 104.  
     Joanna, 100.  
     Philip, jr., 100.  
 Vermont, 396 (3), 399, 407, 408 (3).  
 Very, Verry, John, 111.  
 Very, Verry, Joseph, 290 (2), 302(2), 303.  
 Victory (brig), 155.  
 Vigilant (yacht), 76 (2).  
 Vigo (Spain), 26.  
 Viles, Bowman, 209.  
 Vineyard Haven, 76.  
 Viper (brig), 153.  
 Viper (schooner), 260.  
 Virginia, 78, 79 (2), 307 (4), 322, 404.  
 Virginia Company, 307.  
 Vivid (brig), 344.  
 Volant (schooner), 80.  
 Volant (ship), 156, 258, 339 (2).  
 Wade, Waide, Jonathan, 303.  
 Waite Wait, —, 159.  
     John, 213.  
 Wakefield (N. H.), 398.  
 Walcott, Walcot, 90.  
     John, 119.  
     John Gardner, 90.  
 Waldron, Ruth, 190, 191, 197.  
 Walford, Edward, 174.  
 Walker, Charles, 27, 32.  
     John, 191.  
     Elizabeth, 191.  
     Sarah, 191.  
     Shubeal, 103(2), 104.  
 Wall, Peter Ceder, 61, 64.  
 Waller, —, 116.  
 Walley, Elizabeth, 172, 175.  
     John, 172.  
 Wallis, Abigail, 353, 354, 357, 360, 367.  
     Abija, 348.  
     Anna, 360, 365 (2).  
     Benjamin, 354.  
     Caleb, 348 (2), 350 (2), 352, 355, 357 (2), 360.  
     Daniel, 357.  
     Elizabeth, 348 (2), 354, 358, 360.  
     Hannah, 358, 365.  
 Wallis, James, 348, 352 (2).  
     Joshua, 348, 352.  
     Josiah, 348.  
     Margaret, 360.  
     Martha, 348, 349, 352.  
     Mary, 348 (2).  
     Nathaniel, 357, 358 (2), 360, 365.  
     Rebecca, 366.  
     Samuel, 354.  
     Sarah, 348 (3), 350, 352, 355 (2), 357 (2), 360.  
 Walton, Rev. William, 85.  
 Wanderer (sloop), 255, 258.  
 Wanlip Hall (Eng.), 174.  
 Ward, —, 344.  
     Benjamin, 78.  
     Chapman, 209.  
     Elizabeth, 233.  
     Frances L., 209.  
     Joseph Chapman, 209, 233 (2).  
     Joshua, 77, 372.  
     Miles, 298, 304.  
     Miles, jr., 233 (3).  
     Samuel, 217 (2).  
 Warren, Adm., 157, 158, 160, 258, 344.  
     Sir John B., 156.  
     Adm. T. B., 341.  
     Sir T. B., 155.  
 Warsaw, 343.  
 Warwick (Eng.), 162.  
 Washaman, Bette, 243.  
     Jacob, 243.  
 Washington, —, 53, 140, 321(4), 322(3), 323 (4), 324 (4), 325 (3), 326 (2), 328 (4), 329 (2), 330 (3), 331 (3), 332 (7), 333 (3), 334 (4), 335-337 (3), 338.  
     George Augustine, 331.  
 Washington (D. C.), 160.  
 Washington St. (Salem), 50, 51.



- Washington Sqr. (Salem), 380 (2).  
 Washington (brig), 150 (2), 155, 339, 343.  
 Wasp (brig), 342.  
 Wasp (sloop of war), 251, 252 (2), 253, 255.  
 Water Witch (ship), 343.  
 Waterford (Ireland), 23.  
 Waters, Watters, —, 103.  
     Ezekiel, 119.  
     Ezra, 113.  
     Nathaniel, 113.  
 Watertown (Mass.), 234.  
 Watkins, Capt. A., 270.  
     Andrew, 276.  
     Capt. Andrew, 280.  
     Dorothy, 269, 276 (3), 280 (2).  
     Jane, 270, 276, 280.  
     Jane Tyler, 280.  
     John, 276, 280.  
     Capt. John, 269-276 (2).  
     Thomas, 276.  
     William, 276.  
 Watton, William, 85 (2).  
 Webb, —, 17, 86.  
     John, 6, 209 (2).  
     Capt. Stephen, 2 (2).  
 Webber, —, 157.  
     Edward, 366 (2).  
     John, 366.  
     Mary, 388.  
 Webster, —, 139 (2), 141 (2), 142 (2).  
     Capt. Ebenezer, 408.  
     Mary, 398.  
     Nathaniel, 61, 63, 65.  
     Thomas, 315.  
 Weeks, Elizabeth, 402.  
     Sally, 415.  
 Weir River (Mass.), 306.  
 Welch, William Lewis, 305 (2), 393.  
 Weld, —, 111.  
 Wellington, Lord, 156 (2).  
 Wells, —, 354 (2).  
 Welsh, Ebenezer, 351.  
     John, 351 (2).  
     Sarah, 351 (2).  
 Wenepesoc Pond, 230.  
 Wenham (Mass.), 182 (2), 183 (4), 185, (2), 304, 315, 375 (2).  
 Wentworth, —, 277, 415.  
     Abigail, 277, 416.  
     Andrew Pepperrell, 277, 415 (2).  
     Benning, 415 (2).  
     Catherine, 416.  
     Foster, 415, 416.  
     Hannah, 277, 415, 416.  
     Hepsibah, 416.  
     Jane, 277, 416.  
     John, 277, 416.  
     John, jr., 279.  
     Capt. John, 415 (3).  
     Lieut.-Gov. John, 277.  
     Margaret, 279.  
     Margery, 269, 277 (2).  
     Margery Pepperrell, 415.  
     Mary, 277.  
     Nathan, 416.  
     Phebe, 415.  
     Sally, 415, 416.  
     Samuel Solley, 277, 416.  
     Sarah, 277 (4), 415, 416.  
     William, 277.  
     Capt. William, 269, 277.  
 Wesko (Nantucket), 218, 220, 234.  
 Wesquo Pond, 218.  
 West, —, 151 (2).  
     Capt., 340.  
     Elizabeth, 178-180, 182, 183, 185, 187, 191, 197, 199, 346, 367.  
     Hannah, 178, 187.  
     Henry, 203.  
     John, 180, 216 (2), 365.  
     Mary, 178, 185, 350.  
 West, Mary, 353, 359, 365 (2), 367 (2).  
     Nathaniel, 380.  
     Ruth, 182, 198, 345, 346.  
     Samuel, 183, 365, 367.  
     Thomas, 178-180, 182, 183, 185, 187, 191 (2).  
 West Indies, 39, 50, 77, 78 (2), 79, 149, 155, 254 (2), 266, 267, 277, 339, 342 (3).  
 West Islands, 42.  
 West Peabody (Mass.), 90, 207, 371.  
 West Point (N. Y.), 396, 408 (2).  
 Western Islands (Azores), 343.  
 Weymouth (Eng.), 81, 84.  
 Weymouth (ship), 157.  
 Wheeler, —, 120.  
     Abigail, 349.  
     David, 349.  
     Elizabeth, 360.  
     Esther, 349.  
     Joanna, 349, 353, 359, 361, 365, 368.  
     John, 348, 349 (3), 360, 366 (2).  
     Jonathan, 349.  
     Mary, 227, 349 (3), 360, 366.  
 Whipple, Gen., 398.  
 Whitcomb, Maj., 396.  
 White, —, 30, 84 (2), 260, 340 (2).  
     Andrew, 348.  
     Ann, 84.  
     Benjamin, 32.  
     Charles A., 211, 215.  
     Christopher, 60, 62, 67.  
     Deborah, 197 (2), 199, 347, 348, 353, 367.  
     Elizabeth, 84, 383 (3).  
     Hannah, 356.  
     James, 85.  
     John, 84 (3), 353, 355, 383 (2).  
     Rev. John, 84 (3), 85.  
     Capt. Jonathan, 80.  
     Joseph, 111, 380.  
     Magnis, 309.



- White, Mary, 84, 100,  
356, 367, 383 (2),  
384.  
Miriam, 355 (2).  
Philip, 197, 199 (2),  
347, 348, 353, 356,  
367.  
Sarah, 347.  
Stephen, 380.  
Whitechurch (Eng.),  
305.  
Whitely, Amos, 402.  
Whiting, Rev. John,  
210.  
Whitney, —, 157(2),  
160.  
Whitemore, Daniel,  
401.  
Joel, 271, 409.  
Margery, 269, 270.  
Martin, 401.  
Mary, 271, 409.  
Mary Johnson, 401.  
Nancy, 401.  
Nathaniel, 287.  
Pelatiah, 269, 270(2),  
271.  
William, 271.  
Whittier, John G., 129  
(5)-131 (5), 132  
(5), 133 (7), 135  
(4), 136 (2), 138  
(3), 139 (5), 140  
(3), 141 (2), 142  
(2), 143 (5), 144  
(5), 145 (3), 170,  
175.  
Whittier Club (Haver-  
hill), 143.  
Whittle, James, 60, 64,  
65.  
Whittridge, Whitter-  
idge, Whiterige,  
Whiterage, Char-  
ity, 197 (3), 199,  
347, 361.  
Elizabeth, 199.  
Mary, 361 (2).  
Rebecca, 197.  
Sarah, 347.  
Thomas, 197(3), 199,  
347.  
William, 197, 361(2).  
Wickham, —, 253.  
Widger, —, 57.  
Thomas, 61, 63, 66, 72.  
Wiggin, Andrew, 393.  
Betsey, 317.  
Dorothy, 394.  
Gideon, 394.  
Hannah, 393.  
Joshua, 318.  
Mary, 393.  
Gov. Thomas, 393.  
Wigginstein, —, 253.  
Wight, Isle of, 226.  
Wiley Reynard (priva-  
teer), 252.  
Wilkins, Acquilla, 115.  
Benjamin, jr., 115.  
John, 120.  
John, jr., 117.  
John, sen., 115.  
John, 3rd., 115.  
Joseph, 115.  
Samuel, 120.  
Wilks, Francis, 413.  
Mary, 183, 186, 188,  
190, 192.  
William the Conqueror  
(Eng.), 163.  
William of Orange, 82.  
William (brig), 151,  
258.  
William & Eliza(ship),  
250.  
Williams, —, 152,  
250.  
Capt., 12, 79, 149.  
Abigail, 346.  
Anthony, 190, 191,  
346.  
Elizabeth, 358.  
George, 61, 64, 66,  
103.  
Hannah, 190.  
John, 128 (2), 284.  
Joseph, 205, 212.  
Mary, 190, 191 (2),  
346.  
Miriam, 271, 411.  
S., 340.  
Capt. W., 31.  
Col. William, 271,  
411 (2).  
Dr. William, 411.  
Rev. William, 411.  
Williams, 23.  
Williamson, William,  
61, 64, 66.  
Williard, Capt., 415.  
Willoughby, —, 287.  
Willoughby, Francis,  
108.  
Wilmington (N. C.),  
148, 256, 260.  
Wilson, —, 23, 116.  
256, 338.  
James, 38.  
John, 70.  
Rev. John, 369.  
Judith, 319.  
Margaret, 369.  
Robert, 114.  
Rosetta, 408.  
T. E., 407, 408 (2).  
Thomas, 319.  
Window, Anna, 186.  
Anne, 182, 183, 188,  
194, 197, 199, 347.  
Windsor (Conn.), 211,  
215 (2).  
Windsor Chapel, 412.  
Wine Islands, 77 (2).  
Winginzroode, Gen.,  
343.  
Wings Sound, 153 (3).  
Winn, Benjamin, 55.  
Winnattoohquammon,  
Washaman (in-  
dian), 243.  
Winter, Hannah, 362,  
366.  
Winter Island(Salem),  
375, 385.  
Winthrop, Maj. Gen.,  
171.  
Adam, 277.  
John, 82.  
Mary, 277.  
Waitt, 168.  
Wiscasset (Me.), 147,  
150, 156.  
Woburn (Mass.), 83  
(2).  
Wolcott, *see* Woolcott.  
Wolfe, *see* Woolfe.  
Wood, —, 256.  
Ann, 302, 358, 367  
(3).  
Anthony, 178, 179  
(2), 181.  
Ebenezer, 353, 365.  
Gabriel, 352, 353,  
359, 361, 365.  
Israel, 358, 362, 367.  
Jemimah, 359.  
Joanna, 358.

- Wood, Josiah, 360.  
 Margaret, 360, 361.  
 Mary, 178, 179, 181  
 (2), 359, 364.  
 Mercy, 352, 353, 359  
 (2), 361, 365.  
 Nathaniel, 352.  
 Nehemiah, 356, 360,  
 (2), 361, 364.  
 Rebecca, 352, 362.  
 Susannah, 360, 361,  
 (2), 364.  
 William, 178.  
 Woodbury, 84 (2), 350.  
 Abel, 197.  
 Abigail, 181-184, 186,  
 188, 189, 194, 197,  
 200, 346 (2)-348,  
 352, 354, 369.  
 Alice, 346, 349, 352,  
 354, 357 (2).  
 Andrew, 196, 198,  
 200 (2), 363, 366.  
 Ann, 362.  
 Anna, 179, 182, 186,  
 198, 355, 360.  
 Anne, 178, 182, 183,  
 188 (2), 194, 197,  
 199, 347.  
 Benjamin, 178, 355,  
 356, 359  
 Bethia, 182, 353, 356,  
 363, 368.  
 Caleb, 198.  
 Christian, 186, 195  
 (2), 196, 198.  
 Daniel, 349.  
 David, 197.  
 Deliverance, 190.  
 Dixie, 182  
 Ebenezer, 352, 355,  
 357, 359, 361, 365.  
 Elisha, 368.  
 Elizabeth, 100 (2),  
 179 (2) - 181 (2),  
 182, 184 (2), 186  
 (2), 187 (2), 189,  
 190(2), 191(2), 193,  
 196 (3) - 198 (2),  
 199 (3), 345 (2),  
 346, 352.  
 Em, 198.  
 Emma, 363, 366.  
 Emme, 200.  
 Esther, 197.  
 Experience, 190.
- Woodbury, Hannah,  
 179, 180 (2), 181  
 (2) - 185, 187 (2),  
 188 (3), 190 (3),  
 192, 194, 196-199  
 (2), 345, 346 (2),  
 349, 350, 352 (2) -  
 355 (2), 356 (2) -  
 360 (2), 361, 364,  
 365 (2), 366.  
 Hue, 178, 179, 181,  
 182, 184.  
 Hugh, 361.  
 Humphrey, 186 (2),  
 194, 197, 199, 347,  
 354.  
 Humphrey, jr., 182,  
 183, 188.  
 Isaac, 182, 183, 186,  
 188 (2), 190, 192,  
 345, 359.  
 Isaac, jr., 196, 198.  
 Israel, 180, 347,  
 349.  
 Jael, 191.  
 James, 367.  
 Jemima, 200.  
 Jerusha, 188, 355.  
 Joanna, 198, 349, 353,  
 357, 359, 361, 365,  
 368.  
 John, 84, 100, 184,  
 186, 187, 189 (2),  
 190, 346 (2), 349,  
 352, 354, 357 (2).  
 John, jr., 179, 181.  
 John, sen., 180.  
 Jonathan, 190.  
 Joseph, 197, 199 (2),  
 346, 352.  
 Joshua, 192.  
 Josiah, 190, 193.  
 Jude, 178 (2), 181,  
 195.  
 Kezia, 200.  
 Levi, 129.  
 Lois, 365.  
 Lydia, 179, 181, 345,  
 356.  
 Mark, 347.  
 Martha, 185, 359.  
 Mary, 178, 179, 181  
 (2) - 183(2), 184(2),  
 186, 188 (2), 192,  
 195, 196, 198 (2),  
 347, 348 (2), 350.
- Woodbury, Mary, 352  
 (2), 353 (2) - 355  
 (3), 356 (2), 357  
 (2) - 359, 362, 365  
 (2), 367.  
 Mary, sen., 190.  
 Mehetable, 365.  
 Mercy, 362.  
 Nathan, 199.  
 Nathaniel, 369.  
 Nehemiah, 194.  
 Nicholas, 178, 195,  
 196 (2), 198.  
 Peter, 179, 181, 185,  
 188, 190 (2), 192,  
 195, 348, 352, 357,  
 362, 365.  
 Peter, jr., 347, 356.  
 Peter, sen., 182.  
 Dea. Peter, 363.  
 Priscilla, 195, 361.  
 Rebecca, 178, 192(2),  
 362, 366.  
 Richard, 191, 193 (2),  
 195, 197, 199, 352.  
 Robert, 182, 350 (2),  
 353, 359, 367.  
 Ruth, 184, 359.  
 Samuel, 187, 199, 200.  
 Sarah, 179 (2), 181,  
 183, 185 (2), 190 -  
 193, 195 (2), 197  
 (2), 199 (3), 345,  
 348-353, 355, 357  
 (2), 363, 367.  
 Susanna, 188, 190,  
 195.  
 Thomas, 180, 181,  
 184, 188, 190, 193,  
 200, 354, 359, 367.  
 Thomas, sen., 199.  
 William, 178 (2),  
 187 (2), 188, 190,  
 192, 195, 197, 349,  
 353 (2).  
 William, jr., 181, 198.  
 William, sen., 359,  
 361, 365, 368.  
 Wooden, —, 118.  
 Bethia, 193 (2), 196,  
 198, 345.  
 Elizabeth, 353 (2),  
 355 (2), 358, 362,  
 366.  
 Ithamar, 193, 196,  
 198 (2), 345.

- Woodbury, John, 345.  
     John, jr., 352.  
     Lydia, 366.  
     Mary, 352, 357.  
     Peter, 353, 355, 358,  
         362, 366.  
     Samuel, 196.  
     Sarah, 362.  
 Woodward, —, 228.  
     Mehetable, 359.  
 Woolcott, Woolcot,  
     Joseph, 303 (2).  
     Josiah, 106-109 (2),  
         110, 112, 113,  
         116, 121-123 (2),  
         125-127 (2), 128,  
         281, 283, 284, 288,  
         289, 291-297, 299  
         (2), 300 (2), 302,  
         304 (2).  
 Woolen, —, 119.  
 Woolfe, Freeborne,  
     178, 179, 182, 185,  
     194.  
     Hannah, 177.  
     Gen. James, 415.  
 Worth, John, 226, 227  
     (2).  
     Jonathan, 227.  
     Joseph, 227.  
     Worth, Judith, 226,  
         227.  
         Mary, 227.  
         Miriam, 226.  
         Richard, 227.  
         William, 218, 219,  
             221, 227 (2), 247.  
     Worthen, Dorothy, 397  
         Capt. Ezekiel, 400,  
             401.  
         Lyman, 397.  
     Wright, George, 88.  
     Wyatt, Wyat, Anna,  
         403.  
         Betsey Cogswell,  
             403 (2).  
         Chase, 403 (2).  
         George, 118.  
         Joseph Clough, 403.  
         Lucy Caroline, 403.  
     Wyman, Col. Isaac, 400  
     Yale College (New  
         Haven), 171.  
     Yarmouth (Eng.), 157,  
         250.  
     Yarmouth (sloop), 80.  
     Yarrinton, Yarinton,  
         Abiel, 351, 352, 355,  
             358, 361, 364.  
     Yarrinton, Yarinton,  
         Elizabeth, 351.  
         Ezekiel, 364.  
         Hannah, 355.  
         Mary, 358.  
         Peter, 351, 352 (2),  
             355, 358, 361, 364.  
         William, 351, 361.  
     Yeo, Sir James, 155.  
     York (Me.), 159, 272,  
         414.  
     Yorke, Capt. Samuel,  
         78.  
     Yorkshire Regiment,  
         272.  
     Yorktown (priva-  
         teer), 18.  
     Young, —, 82, 250.  
     Young Emulous,  
         (brig), 341.  
     Young Emulous  
         (ship), 255.  
     Young Wasp (priva-  
         teer), 28.  
     Yovawan (indian sa-  
         chem), 82.  
     Zelpha (schooner), 17.  
     Zodiac (ship), 150.











# PERIODICAL



